

Gc
929.11
W45a
v.2
1555752

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

7C



AMERICAN

FAMILY ANTIQUITY

AMERICAN

FAMILY ANTIQUITY,

BEING AN ACCOUNT OF THE ORIGIN AND PROGRESS OF AMERICAN FAMILIES, TRACED FROM THEIR PROGENITORS IN THIS COUNTRY, CONNECTED WITH THEIR HISTORY ABROAD.

THIS WORK WILL ILLUSTRATE THE HONORS AND PERSONAL MERIT OF OUR MOST EMINENT MEN, AND DEDUCE THEIR PEDIGREE FROM THE REMOTEST TIMES ASCERTAINABLE FROM OUR ANCIENT HISTORIES.

ILLUSTRATED WITH PORTRAITS, AND EMBLAZONED COATS ARMORIAL.

VOL. II.

BY

ALBERT WELLES,

PRESIDENT OF THE AMERICAN COLLEGE FOR GENEALOGICAL REGISTRY AND HERALDRY.

Volume 2

SOCIETY LIBRARY,

NEW YORK,

1881.

54255

1-2-105

7002
NEW YORK
LIBRARY

1555752

ENTERED ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS, IN THE YEAR 1881, BY

ALBERT WELLES,

IN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, AT
WASHINGTON.

CONTENTS.

KIP,	-	-	-	Page	17
COOKE,	-	-	-		27
LYON,	-	-	-		89
KENDALL,	-	-	-		113
FLOWER,	-	-	-		129
STARIN,	-	-	-		167
CONNOR,	-	-	-		189
MORTIMER,	-	-	-		237

Oh! could we from that unknown land
Bring spirits to our aid;
And subsidize the Angel band—
The Heavenly Courts invade,

Those sombre clouds which now conceal
Our Ancestors from sight,
Would vanish—and their forms reveal,
Fresh from the Realms of Light.

INTRODUCTION.

WHEN we review the remote Histories of Great Britain, and find Names and facts delivered with unhesitating confidence and Chronological accuracy, it seems, at first sight, an unreasonable degree of skepticism to withhold our assent from them, or question their authenticity.

The fictitious History of any *Country* is one of the necessary consequences of its great Antiquity. (All races of men, and all parts of the globe, are equally Ancient; at least, we believe so; but Antiquity applied to a Family or Country only extends to the period of its becoming of an importance distinct from other parts, or from other Families.) But the same reason does not exist for a fictitious account of *Families*. There is no inducement, much less any real cause, for tracing an individual Family any farther than it can be done with some degree of truth; and therefore, though vanity may sometimes misrepresent, or oral tradition alter a tale, yet, generally speaking, more credit is due to the Recorded History of an individual Family than even to that of the Country in which it has existed and risen to importance. Not only is it evident that there are not the same causes for fictitious History of private Families, but we know, from actual facts, that the History of the Individual is frequently *prior* to the Histories of their Countries, and far more accurate; that is to say, Genealogy and Biography are more accurate and more Ancient than general History.

The early History of the Bible is little more than that of Individual Families; and, indeed, until society becomes firmly united, or until wars take place, what is the History of a Nation? We scarcely know anything of the beginning of any Ancient City (we know well enough about the foundation of Alexandria and of Constantinople; something of that of Carthage; of Rome about as much; but of Paris, London, and others, all that we know is, that when Record began they were considerable Cities), or of the origin of any Ancient public establishment, probably because every Record was neglected until they became of importance. To use a familiar, but an incorrect and significant expression, "What is everybody's business is nobody's business;" that is to say, it is neglected. The History of a Society of people, or of a Nation, at the beginning, comes under the description of everybody's business. All are interested in it in some degree, but none in any particular manner; whereas the History of an individual Family is *not* everybody's business, and therefore it is always somebody's business, and is not neglected.

It is therefore clear that the History of Individual Families is, in many cases, of greater Antiquity, and goes to a more early period than that of the States to which they belong, which one, at first sight, would consider as an assertion highly absurd and ridiculous.

In addition to what has been said respecting the comparative Antiquity of private and National History, it is also to be observed that the difficulty of writing the latter is so much greater than that of the former that it is much more likely to be left undone, or at least to be badly performed. In recording the transactions of an Individual Race there is no difficulty; a mere Register of transactions serves the purpose completely, and all those transactions are known to the compiler or collector, or, if we please to call him so, the Biographer and Historian of the Family.

The History of a Family consists of a simple narration of facts and transactions that succeed each other, and can be all known to one person, or a succession of persons, whereas the History of a Nation comprises a great number of facts and transactions not regularly connected, known to different persons, and requiring great assiduity to arrange in proper order of time; it is, therefore, a very difficult task, and a great labor, whilst the other is extremely easy.

Under all these circumstances, it is indisputable that the History of particular Families may be expected to be more Ancient, as well as more correct, than that of even the Nations themselves, of which they form a small portion. Individuals may, indeed, embellish through vanity, with greater facility and less chance of detection; but there are not many instances in which such practices may not be discovered by an industrious Compiler; and it must be admitted in favour, and much to the honour and credit of Ancient Families, that there is seldom reason for accusing them of vain exaggeration. They do really appear to have aimed, as far as possible, at true narrative, and here it is necessary to say something on that subject.

Men who have performed great actions are very seldom disposed to boast or deceive. They feel a great satisfaction in telling the truth; and besides the contempt and hatred which such men entertain for falsehood, they feel no satisfaction in boasting of what is not true. The men who are inclined to boast, are such men as have nothing to boast of; and by these means the great actions of Individuals are transmitted to Posterity with a much greater degree of truth and accuracy than we should, without reflection, be apt to suppose. (Where is there more modest history than that written by Cæsar of his own wars in Gaul? Where do we ever find any brave or great men boasting? Shakespeare, that inimitable painter of human nature, makes the cowards always boast, and tell lies, and the brave men modestly adhere to the truth. To say that Shakespeare does so, is equivalent to proving that such are the true practices of brave men and cowards.)

The very general feeling of antagonism that had prevailed nearly all over this country

for a long period against Genealogy, Family Antiquity, and cognate Subjects, has greatly disappeared, and the merits of such studies and investigations as are required in their pursuit is being appreciated and encouraged.

It is not a little remarkable that this change of feeling should have taken place after about the same lapse of time from the advent of the Puritans here as that of William the Conqueror in England; the intermediate time in England having been occupied in forming the *materials* for Family History, and the same process has obtained in this Country.

The great number of inquirers, and of individual members of American Families, who have been engaged actively for years in gathering their History and Pedigree, has induced the President of the "American College for Genealogical Registry and Heraldry" to commence a series of Volumes to contain the History of American Families, traced to their progenitors in this country, *combined* with their History in and derivation from Foreign Countries, in the same manner as in England, where *Family* History comprises the History of Great Britain.

From the earliest ages, Genealogy has occupied much of the attention of Mankind, and whether we consult Sacred or profane History, we shall find the extraction of the Individual always considered as forming an important object in his History, and whilst the personal History of the Individual in this Country has been for a long time considered as of primary importance, he has discovered that whilst he has been making History for his Descendants, he has become desirous to obtain a knowledge of his Ancestors, to find among them a prototype of himself, from whom he has inherited the attributes and talent that have enabled him to become eminent and wealthy.

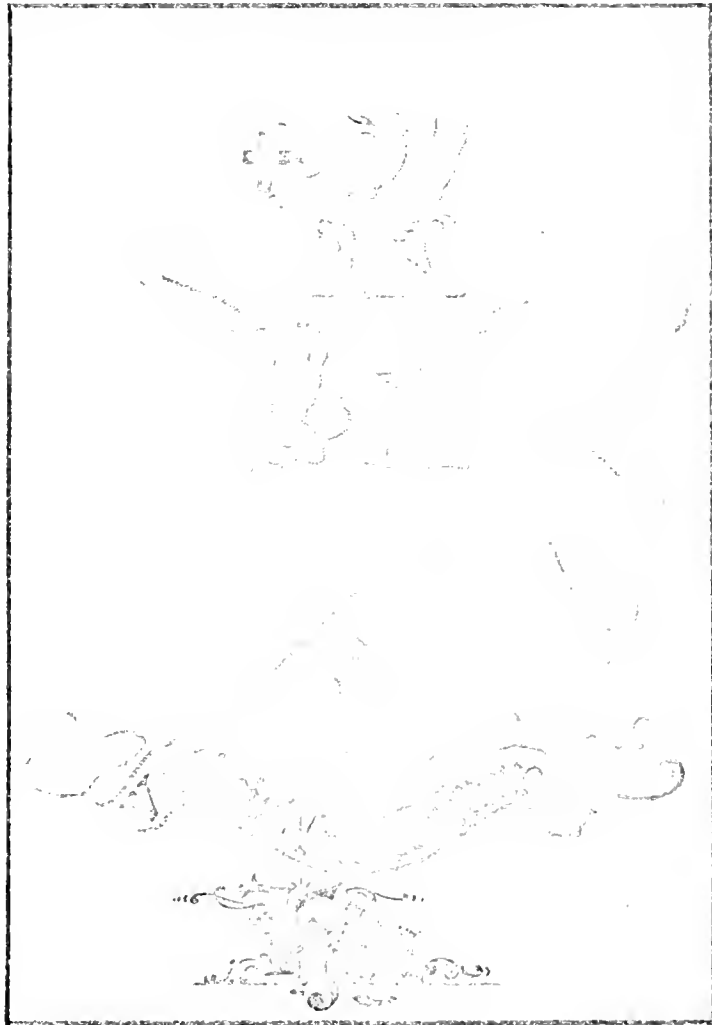
Although the Actions of a man himself are the truest proof of Merit, yet whoever pays due attention to the natural sentiments of Mankind, while he keeps clear of the absurd prejudice which gives honour and respect to *Extraction* alone, will acknowledge that the actions of Men are not the only ground of respectability or estimation in this world.

Perhaps the fair and honorable pride of emulating the virtues of Ancestors is one of the greatest recommendations of a man who is well descended.

13.14

KIP.

15 16



DE KYPE OR KIP.

LINEAGE.

The DE KYPE Family was originally settled for a long period near Alençon, in Bretagne, France. The first of whom there is any notice in history is—

1. RULOFF, or ROELOFF, DE KYPE, born in Bretagne, France, circa 1510-1520.

He was a warm adherent of the Guises, in France, and took prominent part in that section of country in the civil war between the Catholics and Protestants.

On the triumph of the Protestants under Conde, in Anno 1562, his Chateau was taken and burned, and he was forced to leave the country. He took refuge in the Low countries in Holland, with his three sons, where they lived for several years under an assumed name.

In 1569, with his son Henri, he re-entered France, joined the Army of the Duke of Anjou, and on the 13th of March, Anno 1569, fell in the battle fought on the banks of La Charante near Jarnac.—[Duyckinck's Encyclopedia of American Literature, vol. 2, p. 551.]

By the care of his son, Jean Baptist, who was a priest, he was buried in a small Church in the neighborhood of Jarnac, where an altar tomb was erected to his memory, which was destroyed with the Church during the French Revolution at the close of the last century. The inscription on the tomb mentions him as "RULOFF DE KYPE, ECUYER" (the title designates a gentleman who has a right to a Coat Armour), and was surmounted by his Arms (Lossing's "Field Book of the Revolution," vol. 1, page 803), with two Crests—one a game-cock, the other a demi-griffin holding a cross—both of which Crests have been used by different branches of the Family in this country. He left issue three sons—

2. Henri de Kype, born about Anno 1540.

3. Jean Baptist de Kype, born about Anno 1542.

4. Ruloff, or Roeloff, de Kype born about Anno 1544.

2. HENRI DE KYPE, first son of Roeloff de Kype, of Bretagne, France, was born there

about Anno 1540, and removed with his father into Holland Anno 1562.

After his father's death he entered the Army of one of the Italian Princes, where he spent his life. He died unmarried.

3. JEAN BAPTIST DE KYPE, second son of Roeloff de Kype, of Bretagne, France, was born there about Anno 1542. He removed with his father into Holland Anno 1562. He was a priest in the Church of Rome.

4. RULOFF, OR ROELOFF DE KYPE, third son of Roeloff de Kype, of Bretagne, France, was born there Anno 1544, and removed with his father into Holland in 1562, and died at Amsterdam Anno 1596.

He remained in the Low Countries, where he became a Protestant, and settled at Amsterdam. He seems to have dropped from his name the French prefix "de." He left issue one son—

5. HENDRICK KYPE (in English Henry), who was born in Amsterdam, Holland, Anno 1576.

On arriving at manhood, he took an active part in the "company of Foreign Countries," called the "Dutch East India Company," an Association formed in the Netherlands Anno 1588, for the purpose of obtaining access to the Indies by a different route from that pursued by Spain and Portugal. They first attempted to sail round the northern seas of Europe and Asia; but their expedition, despatched in Anno 1594, was obliged to return on account of ice in the same year.

In 1609, they employed Hendrick, or Henry, Hudson to sail to the westward in the little Dutch ship "H. Moon," with happier results.—[Duyckinck's Encyclopedia.]

Hendrick, or Henry Kype came to New Amsterdam in Anno 1635, and in 1642 he obtained a tract of land on the north side of Bridge Street.

He is thus referred to in Lamb's "History of New York City," vol. 1, page 137, where an engraving of his Arms is given: "It is well known that in very many cases members of distinguished Families sought here a field of enterprise and action which was denied them at home.

"Hendrick Kype was one of these persons; and his Coat of Arms carved upon stone was used by his son Jacobus, who built it firmly in the wall over the front door of the house at Kip's Bay, in 1655, where it remained until the building was demolished in 1851."

His name is frequently mentioned in the early records of the Colony as a prominent person. He was appointed by Governor Stuyvesant's Council, September 25th, Anno 1647, one of the Board of "Nine Men," selected "from the most notable, reasonable, honest, and respectable" of the citizens of the Commonalty, to assist the Director or Governor and Council. This office he held in 1649 and 1650.—O'Callaghan's "History of New Netherland," vol. 2, page 37.

The first application for a Municipal form of Government made to "The Lords States General of the United Netherlands," July 26th, Anno 1649, in the name and on the behalf of the Commonalty of New Netherland," was signed by eleven of the leading citizens, among whom was Hendrick Kype.—Brodhead's "History of the State of New York," vol. 1, page 505.

In 1657, "In conformity to the laudable custom of the City of Amsterdam, in Europe," the Great Burgher Right was introduced into New Amsterdam by Governor Stuyvesant. It was the selection of about twenty Families, who formed the Great Citizenship, the members of which alone were eligible to the public offices, while the rest of the citizens were in the small citizenship. Hendrick Kype was enrolled as a Great Burgher, April 11th, Anno 1657.

"These twenty names composed the aristocracy of New York, two hundred and nine years ago."—W. L. Stone's "History of New York City," 1866, page 31.

In 1656, Hendrick Kype was appointed "Schepen" (Alderman). His name appears April 19th, Anno 1665, in the list of Citizens who were assessed to pay for the support of the City Garrison.—Valentine's Manual for 1861, page 616.

After the surrender of New Amsterdam to the English, in 1664, we find his name on record as taking the oath of Allegiance in October of that year.

The last mention of his name is in the "Register of

Members of the Dutch Church since Anno 1649," where, opposite to it is written, in the handwriting of Domanie Seyns, "Obyt op. K ppenburg, on the Hudson;" but the date of his death is not given.

It is an instance of the uncertainty of names at that time, when they were often derived from a patrimonial estate, that in a law-suit for a land title, in which he appears as a witness, March 24th, Anno 1664, he is called Hendrick Kipperburg.—Calender's Dutch Historical Manuscripts, p. 263.

Hendrick Kype was married at Amsterdam, in Holland, about Anno 1620, to Margaret de Marneil, and had issue three sons—

6. Hendrick Kype, born in Amsterdam, Holland, about Anno 1625.

7. Jacobus, or James Kype, born in Amsterdam, Holland, 15th May, Anno 1631.

8. Isaac Kype, born in Amsterdam, Holland, about Anno 1633.

6. HENDRICK KYPE, of New Amsterdam, first son of Hendrick Kype, of Amsterdam, Holland, was born in Amsterdam, Holland, about Anno 1625, and was brought to New Amsterdam with his father Anno 1635.

He was admitted to the rights of a Great Burgher in New Amsterdam, April 17th, Anno 1657, and soon after removed to New Amstel, on the Delaware. In September, Anno 1659, he was one of the Council; and on June 22th, Anno 1660, he was appointed by D. Minoyessa (who commanded the military expedition) one of the Commissioners of New Amstel.—Hazard's "Annals of Pennsylvania," page 316.

He was married February 29th, Anno 1660, to Anna De Sille, daughter of the Honorable Nicasius De Sille (and Maria de la Montague). First Counsellor to the Director, Peter Stuyvesant, and left issue a son—

Nicasius, or Nicholas, Kype, or Kip, born about Anno 1661. He was named after his maternal grandfather, Nicasius De Sille. He was married about Anno 1694, to Antzi Bryant, and reared a large family in New Jersey, whose descendants are now (1872) very numerous.

[The grandfather of the Honorable Nicasius De Sille was Pensionary of the City of Amsterdam; and, in 1587, one of the Ambassadors to Queen Elizabeth, of England.

He was afterwards Ambassador to Denmark and to Germany. His son Lawrence was Advocate Fiscal of the States General of United Netherlands.

His son Nicasius was the Emigrant to America, in 1653. He was sent out to reside at New Amsterdam, "to deliberate with the Governor on all matters relating to war, police, and National force."

He was one of the first proprietors of New Utrecht, on Long Island.

His social life is thus described in Lamb's "History of New York" (vol. 1, page 166): "The Company had selected the Honorable Nicasius De Sille, a gentleman of the best culture the time afforded, a thorough statesman, and experienced lawyer. He was a widower, with two attractive daughters and one son; and he built quite an extensive house on the corner of Broad Street and Exchange Place, where he was in the habit of entertaining a small but very select circle of friends in the same elegant and courtly manner to which he had been accustomed at the Hague. Governor Stuyvesant's family, Mrs. Bayard, the La Montaignes, and the Kips were his most frequent visitors.

"The eldest daughter, Anna, a brilliant little girl of fourteen (who afterwards married Hendrick Kip), presided over his table, with its blue and white china and porcelain, curiously ornamented with Chinese pictures. De Sille brought to this country more silver plate than any one had done before him, and he took especial pride in its exhibition."]

7. JACOBUS KYPE, OR KIP, second son of Hendrick Kype (No. 5), was born in Amsterdam, Holland, 15th May, 1631, and was brought with his father to New Amsterdam Anno 1635.

In December, Anno 1649, he was Acting Clerk of Governor Stuyvesant's Council.—O'Callaghan's "Register of New Netherlands." Doc. Rep. to Col. Hist. of New York, vol. 1, page 387.

On the 27th January, Anno 1653, he was appointed First Secretary of the Council of New Netherlands, which office he resigned June 12th, Anno 1657. He was a Member of the Board of Schepens (Aldermen), in 1650, 1662, 1663, 1665, 1673, and President of the Board in 1674.—Holgate's Genealogies, page 111.

He is thus described from contemporary letters: "The newly-appointed Secretary of the Province was a young man of spirit and intelligence, handsome, and extremely

popular."—Lamb's "History of New York City," vol. 1, page 159.

He obtained from the Government a grant of the property on the East River, which was known as the "Kip's Bay Farm," and where, in 1655, he erected what for the next two centuries was the Family residence, and where five generations of the Family were born. This house was demolished about Anno 1840, at which time it was the oldest house on Manhattan Island. On a rock in the rear of the house stood, Anno 1858, a pear tree still bearing fruit, which was planted by one of the ladies of the Family Anno 1700.

His house in the City was built in 1657, and situated in Garden Street, the present Exchange Place; and he is recorded as living in the present Broad Street as late as Anno 1614.—Paulding's "Affairs and Men of New Amsterdam," page 111.

In Anno 1686, he was residing "beyond the Fresh Waters," the Kip's Bay Farm being the place to which allusion is made.—Collections of the New York Historical Society, 2nd Series, vol. 1, page 398.

He was married Anno 1664, to Marie de la Montaigne, daughter of Honorable Johannes de la Montaigne (a Huguenot, who was associated with Governor Kieft in the Government of the Colony). She was born at sea, off the Island of Maderna, January 26th, Anno 1637, and married in the Fort at New Amsterdam, February 24th, Anno 1654, in her seventeenth year.

He died about Anno 1690; and the last notice found of his widow is in the Books of the Dutch Church, of her acting as sponsor at a baptism, May 22nd, 1701.

"Dr. Johannes de la Montaigne was a learned and highly-bred Huguenot, who had escaped from the rage of religious persecution, and found his "Canaan" in the Dutch Settlement on Manhattan Island. His parents belonged to the 'Ancienne Noblesse' of France, a fact which he took pains neither to promulgate nor conceal, but which might have revealed itself in a thousand ways, even if his unusual accomplishments and elegant manners had not won universal admiration.

"He was a widower with four interesting children, upon whom he bestowed great care and affection. He gave them lessons daily, and perfected their education in such a masterly manner that his three daughters grew up to be the most attractive women of their day in the Province, and his son became a man of fortune and position. His youngest daughter, Marie, became the wife of Jacobus Kip."—Lamb's "History of New York" vol. 1, page 83.

Jacobus Kip left issue the following children—

9. Johannes, or John Kype, baptized at New Amsterdam, 21st February, 1655.
10. Jacobus, or James Kype, baptized at New Amsterdam, 15th October, 1656.
11. Abraham Kype, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1658.
12. Jesse Kype, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1660.
13. Rebecca Kype, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1662.
14. Richard Kype, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1664.
15. Maria Kype, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1666.
16. Hendrick Kip, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1669.
17. Cathrine, or Catharine Kip, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1671.
18. Peterus, or Peter Kip, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1674.
19. Benjamine Kip, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1678.
20. Samuel Kip, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1680.
21. Solomon Kip, born at New Amsterdam Anno 1682.

8. ISAAC KYPE, third son of Hendrick Kype (No. 5), of Amsterdam, Holland, was born in Amsterdam about Anno 1633, and brought to New Amsterdam with his father Anno 1635.

He had large landed property in the City of New York, including what is now the City Hall Park. Nassau Street, below Maiden Lane, was then called "Kip Street," and is so laid down in the early maps.

He was admitted to the rights of a Great Burgher, with his father, April 11th, 1657.

He was married first in New Amsterdam, February 8th, Anno 1653, to Catalina, or Catherina, daughter of Gillis Pietersen, by whom he had issue five sons—

22. Henry Kype, baptized in New Amsterdam, 8th February, 1654.
23. Tryentje Cornelia Kype, born in New Amsterdam, Anno 1656. She died unmarried.
24. Abraham Kype, baptized at New Amsterdam, 3d September, 1659.

25. Isaac Kype, born at New Amsterdam, 15th January, 1662.

26. Jacobus, or James Kip, born in New York, 26th August, 1666.

Isaac Kip was married secondly, September 12th or 26th, Anno 1675, to Mrs. Maria Vermilyia de la Montaigne, widow of Johannes de la Montaigne, Junior, the daughter-in-law of Counsellor de la Montaigne, mentioned above, whose daughter married Jacobus Kip.

By her he had no issue.—O'Callaghan's "History of New York," vol. 2, page 21, note.

22. HENRY KYPE, first son of Isaac Kype (No. 8), was baptized in New Amsterdam, February 8th, 1654.

He was co-patentee with his brother Jacobus of the Manor of Kipsburg. Of this Hoigate gives the following account: "In the following generation we find the Family purchasing from the Esopus Indians, on the east side of the Hudson River,—where Rhinebeck now stands—a tract of land extending four miles along the river, and several miles inland.

"The original deed—which is still preserved—is dated July 28th Anno 1686, and is signed by three Indian Chiefs, ANKONY, ANAMATON, and COLlicoON."

Two years afterwards a Royal Patent, dated June 2nd, 1688, was granted by his Excellency, Thomas Dongan, Governor of the Province of New York, under the name of the "Manor of Kipsburg," in confirmation of the Indian title. One fifth part of the Manor was afterwards sold to Colonel Henry Beekman, through whose granddaughter—the mother of Chancellor Livingston—it passed into the "Livingston Family."—Holgate's Genealogies, page 110.

24. ABRAHAM KYPE, third child of Isaac Kype (No. 8), was baptized in New Amsterdam, September 3d Anno 1659.

He removed from New York to Albany, where he was married, 16th October, 1687, to Gessie Van Der Heyden. In 1714 his house was at the south corner of Maiden Lane and Pearl Street, Albany, which for more than a century was known as the "Van Der Heyden Mansion." He was buried at Albany, N. Y., June 26th, 1731, and his wife, February 9th, 1748.

The children of Abraham Kype were—

27. Isaac Kip, baptized at Albany, N.Y., 18th November, 1688.
28. Anna Kip, baptized at Albany, N.Y., 20th December, 1691. She died.
29. Anna Kip, baptized at Albany, N.Y., 17th June, 1694.
30. Cateyntie Kip, baptized at Albany, N.Y., 8th August, 1697.
31. Jacob Kip, baptized at Albany, N.Y., 20th July, 1701.
32. Cornelia Kip, twin, baptized at Albany, N.Y., 20th July, 1701.
33. Geertruy Kip, baptized at Albany, N.Y., 24th June, 1705.
34. Catharine Kip, twin, baptized at Albany, N.Y., 24th June, 1705.

25. ISAAC KYPE, fourth child of Isaac Kype (No. 8), was born in New Amsterdam, January 15th, 1662.

He was married October 3d, 1686, to Sarah, daughter of Anthony De Milt, Sheriff of New York, Anno 1673-4. His will, dated May 27th, 1689, is printed in "New York Genealogical Record," October, 1871, page 204, in which he leaves property to his daughter, Sarah De Milt, and appoints his son-in-law, Isaac Kip, one of his executors.

(Mr. De Milt was well known, and possessed the good will of the entire community. His three daughters, Maria, Anna, and Sarah, were at one period the best Latin scholars in the City.—Lamb's "History of New York," vol. 1, page 261.)

26. JACOBUS KIP, fifth child of Isaac Kype (No. 8), was born in New York, at Kip's Bay House, August 26th, 1666.

He was co-patentee with his brother Henry of the Manor of Kipsburg.

He was married Anno 1695, to Rachel Swartnout, daughter of Roeloff Swarthout, Esquire, first Sheriff of Wiltwyck, at the Esopus, and commissioned December 24th, 1689, a Justice of Ulster County. She was born April 10th, 1669, and was living in New York October 2nd, 1726, as her name is recorded in the books of the Dutch Church, as sponsor at a baptism at that time.

Jacobus Kip died February 28th, 1753, leaving issue two sons, viz.—

35. Isaac Kip, born in New York, 8th January, 1696.
36. Roeloff Kip, of Kipsburg, N.Y., born Anno 1698, from whom that branch of the Family descended.

He died during the Revolution, Anno 1778; aged eighty years. One of his Family, James Kip, born Anno 1742, who also died during the war, was a Captain in the British Army.

In this generation the spelling of the Family name seems to have been fixed; in the previous two hundred years it had been De Kype, Kype, Kipenburg, and Kip. On first coming to the country it was KYPE, being so signed by Henry Kype, to public documents, Anno 1643.—O'Callaghan's History, vol. 1, page 284.

Holgate thus traces the change: "After the conquest of New Netherlands by the English, Anno 1664, the name was Anglicized to Kip, and New Amsterdam to New York. (See Royal Charter granted by Governor Dongan, Anno 1686, and that of Governor Montgomery in 1730; where members of the Family are mentioned as Officers under the Crown, and where the name is Anglicised to Kip, which fixed its spelling.)"

9. JOHANNES KIP, first child of Jacobus Kype (No. 7), of Amsterdam, Holland, and New Amsterdam, was baptized at New Amsterdam, 21st February, 1655. He was married September 4th, 1681, to Catharina, daughter of Dr. Hans Kierstede.

(Dr. Hans Kierstede was from Magdeburg, the Capital of Saxony. He was one of the earliest physicians and surgeons settled in New Amsterdam, and came with Governor William Keift in March, 1638. He was married June 29th, 1642, to Sara Roelofs, born in Amsterdam, daughter of Anneka Jans, from whom Trinity Church derives its immense property.

His wife attained a greater proficiency in the Indian languages than any other person in the Colony, so that in May, Anno 1664, she acted as interpreter for Governor Stuyvesant, at the Great Treaty made by him with the neighboring Indian Tribes. She was presented with a large tract of land on the west side of the Hudson River, by Ontany, Chief of the Hackensack and Tappan Indians.—Brodhead's "History of New York," vol. 1, page 731.

He took a leading part in public affairs, and was Com-

mon Councilman in 1684, and a member of the Board of Aldermen in Anno 1685, 1687, 1691, 1692, 1693, 1694, and 1697.

In Anno 1699-1700, he was a member of the Provincial Assembly. The Earl of Bellemont was then Governor of New York, and the election was the most severe ever known. Among the candidates was Johannes Kip, who was opposed to the Government and in spite of the most determined efforts of the authorities, he was selected as one of the members from the City.

When some one said to Bellemont: "The new members all seem to be Englishmen," he replied, with a sarcastic smile: "There is Johannes Kip, Rip Van Dam, and Jacobus Van Courtlandt; their names speak Dutch, and the men scarcely speak English."—Lamb's "History of New York," vol. 1, page 731.

10. JACOBUS, OR JAMES KIP, of Kip's Bay, second child of Jacobus Kype, (No. 7), of Amsterdam, Holland, and New Amsterdam, was baptized in New Amsterdam, October 15th, 1656.

He was Alderman every year, from Anno 1708 to 1728.—Holgate's "Genealogies," page 111.

He was married to Mrs. Henrietta Wessels, widow of Goelyn, or Gulian Verplanck, Esquire, of Verplanck's Point. She died Anno 1702, and he ten days afterwards.

She is said to have been the greatest fortune in the Colony, and is referred to in Lamb's History as "Henrica Wessels, the Belle of New Amsterdam;" vol. 1, page 360.

His will is dated September 19th, 1702, and placed on Record in the Surrogate's Office, New York, October 31st, 1702.

He died without issue.

35. ISAAC KIP, first son of Jacobus Kip (No. 26), was born in New York, January 8th, 1696.

He was married in New York, January 7th, 1720, to Cornelia Lewis, daughter of Leonard Lewis, Esquire, Alderman of New York

from Anno 1696 to 1700. She was born, November 9th, 1692, and died, July 10th, 1772. Isaac Kip died, July 2nd, 1762, leaving issue seven children—

36. Elizabeth Kip, born in New York, Anno 1721. She died young.
37. Jacobus Kip, born in New York, about Anno 1723.
38. Leonard Kip, born in New York, about Anno 1725.
39. Rachael Kip, born in New York, Anno 1726. She died unmarried.
40. Elizabeth Kip, born in New York, Anno 1728.
41. Isaac Kip, born in New York, Anno 1732. He was a physician. He was married to Rachel Kip, daughter of Jacobus Kip, Esquire, of Kipsburg.
42. Abraham Kip, born in New York, about Anno 1735. He was married, Anno 1767, to Dorothea Remsen.

37. JACOBUS KIP, second child of Isaac Kip (No. 35), was born in New York, about Anno 1723.

He was married, Anno 1753, to Elizabeth Frasier, and left a son—

43. Samuel Kip, born Anno 1754.

While a portion of the Family adhered to the British cause during the Revolution, Jacobus Kip, of Kip's Bay, was a staunch Whig (his son Samuel joined the British Army). His residence was, for a short time, General Washington's Headquarters.

On Sunday, September 15th, 1776, the British, under Sir William Howe, landed at Kip's Bay; and, after a skirmish with the Americans in the rear of Mr. Kip's house, they took possession of it, and for several years it was occupied by British officers as their headquarters.

Sir Henry Clinton, Lord Percy, Kuypaussen, and the traitor, Arnold, in succession lived under the roof of the Kip Mansion. Mr. Kip, who was too aged and infirm to be removed, remained with his two daughters, had a portion of the house assigned to them, and was treated by the British officers with the utmost courtesy and respect. Mr. Kip died before the close of the war.

In the latter part of September, Anno 1780, when the place was held as the quarters of Colonel Williams, of the 80th Regiment, a dinner was given there to Sir Henry Clinton and his staff; also as a parting compliment to

Major André, who was about setting out to meet General Arnold. It was André's last dinner in New York, and ten days afterwards he was executed.

38. LEONARD KIP, third child of Isaac Kip (No. 35), was born in New York, Anno 1725.

He was a Loyalist during the Revolution, and though incapacitated by ill health from taking any active part in the contest, yet his principles were well known, and several of his family being in the British Army, during his absence from the City, the greater part of his property was confiscated.

He was married in New York, April 11th, 1763, to Elizibeth Marschalk, daughter of Francis Marschalk, Esquire, of New York. She was born, Anno 1732, and died, Anno 1818. He died, Anno 1804, leaving issue—

44. Anne Kip, born Anno 1764. She died unmarried, Anno 1796.

45. ISAAC LEWIS KIP, born Anno 1767.

46. Leonard Kip, born in New York, 8th August, 1774.

43. SAMUEL KIP, only son of Jacobus Kip (No. 37), of Kip's Bay, New York, was born at Kip's Bay, Anno 1754.

He was a Captain of Dragoons in the British Army. Of him, Bolton gives the following account: "The command of the Loyalist Rangers afforded Colonel DeLancey facilities for communicating with his old associates in this section of the country, and was the means of inducing some of the Landed Gentry to take an active part in the contest.

"This was particularly the case with Samuel Kip, Esquire, of a Family which, from the first settlement of the Country by the Dutch, had possessed a grant of Land at Kip's Bay, and in other parts of New York Island. Having been always associated with the Government, and, from their landed interest, wielding an influence in its affairs, they were naturally disposed to espouse the Royal cause. In addition to this, Mr. Kip's Estate was near Colonel De Lancey's, and a close intimacy had always existed between them. He was therefore easily induced to accept a Captain's commission from the Royal Government, and embark all his interest in the contest.

"He raised a Company of Cavalry, principally from his own tenants, joined the British Army with the Colonel,

and, from his intimate knowledge of the country, was enabled to gain the reputation of an active and daring partisan officer. For this reason he was for a time assigned to a command in the Loyalist Rangers.

"In one of the severe skirmishes which took place in West Chester County, Anno 1781, Captain Kip, while charging a body of American troops, had his horse killed under him, and received a severe bayonet wound. He survived, however, several years after the war, though, like his friend DeLancey, a heavy pecuniary sufferer from the cause he had espoused."—Bolton's "History of Westchester," vol. 2, page 254.

An account of this fight in Westchester, is given by General Heath, in his "Memorabilia," page 324; though he makes the mistake of saying that Captain Kip was mortally wounded. Bolton says: "A full narrative of this memorable event has been published in almost every country in Europe, showing what a handful of Infantry could do, opposed to a strong force of horse."—Bolton's "History of Westchester," vol. 1, page 260.

45. ISAAC LEWIS KIP, second child of Leonard Kip (No. 38), of New York, was born in New York, Anno 1767.

He was the law partner of Judge Brockholdst Livingston, and was appointed, by Chancellor Livingston, Register of the Court of Chancery, which responsible Office he held under Chancellors Livingston, Lansing, and Kent, and finally relinquished it by his own voluntary resignation, from the advance of age.

He was married about Anno 1790, to Sarah, daughter of Jeremiah Smith, Esquire, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey. She died Anno 1843. He died Anno 1837, leaving issue six children—

i. Brockholdst Livingston Kip, born in the City of New York, about Anno 1793. He died unmarried.

ii. Leonard William Kip, born in the City of New York, Anno 1796. He was married in New York to Anna Corbet Wilson, daughter of William Wilson, Esquire, and died May 15th, Anno 1863. His four children, at the time of his decease, were—

1. Isaac Leonard Kip, M. D., born in the City of New York. He was married to Cornelia, daughter of Honorable William V. Brady, Mayor of the City of New York. Has two children—

1. Adelaide B. Kip, born in New York.
2. William V. Brady Kip, born in New York.
2. Rev. Leonard William Kip, D.D., born in the City of New York. He was a Missionary of the Dutch Church, at Amoy, China. He was married to Helen, daughter of Rev. Mr. Culbertson.
3. William Wilson Kip, Counsellor-at-Law, born in the City of New York. He was married to Kittie E. Harris.
4. Anna Wilson Kip, born in New York. She was married to the Rev. William G. Farrington, D. D., Rector of Christ Church, Bloomfield, New Jersey.
- iii. Anne Kip, born in New York, about Anno 1798. She was married to the Rev. John E. Miller, D.D., of Staten Island.
- iv. Sarah Kip, born in New York, about Anno 1803. She was married to William C. Miller, Esquire, of Albany.
- v. Catharine Kip, born in New York, about Anno 1805. She was married to William J. Van Buskirk, Esquire, of New York.
- vi. Francis Marschalk Kip, D. D., born in New York, about Anno 1807. He was pastor of the Dutch Church at Fishkill, N. Y. He was married to Mary, daughter of John Rodgers Bayard, Esquire, of New York.

46. LEONARD KIP, third child of Leonard Kip (No. 38), was born in New York, August 8th, 1774, and died July 2nd, 1846.

He was Assistant Alderman of the City of New York, Anno 1817-'18 and '19, and Alderman Anno 1820 and '21.

We copy the following obituary notice, published at the time of his death: "We notice in our papers the announcement of the death of Leonard Kip, Esquire; and although there are few now remaining who were his contemporaries we cannot permit one of our most esteemed citizens thus to pass away without at least a brief notice.

"Mr. Kip was a member of one of our oldest New York Families, which more than two hundred years ago obtained a Grant, on the Island, of the property afterwards known by the name of the "Kip's Bay Estate." For the next hundred years, in connection with the Stuyvesants, Beekmans, Delanceys, De Peysters, and other Dutch and Huguenot Families they exerted a controlling influence in the Colony.

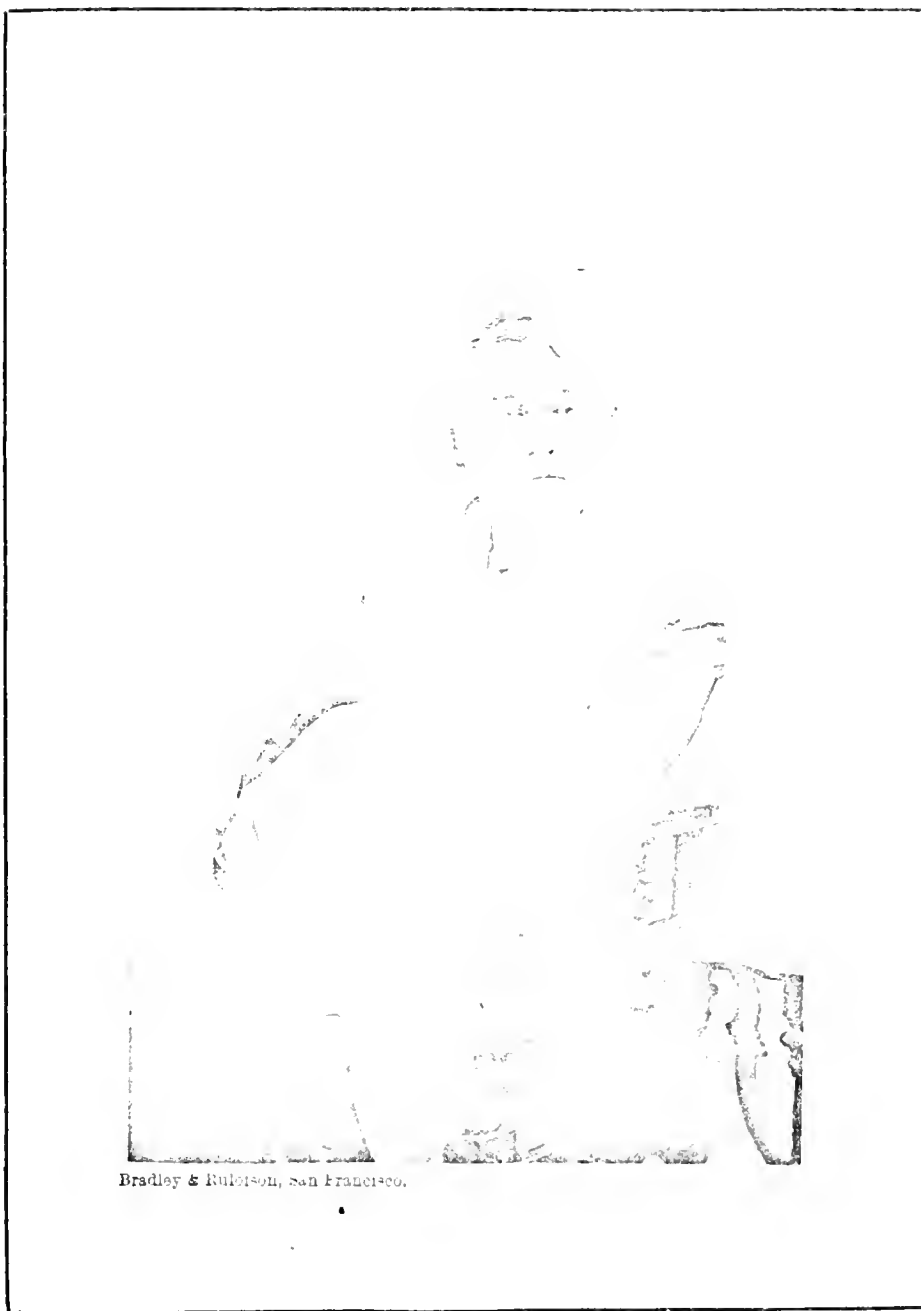
"At the time of his death Mr. Kip must have been

several years past seventy. When preparing to enter on active life, he found that during the political convulsions of the Revolution, much of his Family property had been swept away; and after an unsuccessful law suit for its recovery, in which Alexander Hamilton was his Counsel, he abandoned all further attempts for fear of hazarding what remained. He therefore turned to commerce, and was enabled by skill and prudence to repair his shattered fortunes. He then withdrew from business, leaving behind him an enviable reputation for ability and integrity, and shortly afterwards accepted the office of President of the North River Bank, an office which he held from the first Chartering of that Institution until within the last five years. Being then induced by his failing health to leave the City, he withdrew to the neighborhood of Hartford, Connecticut, where he spent the remainder of his days.

"It is, however, particularly in connection with many whose names formerly stood high in the political history of our City that we remember the subject of this notice. For himself he sought nothing from politics. At the close of the last war, Anno 1814, he was for a few years a member of the Common Council of our City; but he soon withdrew, and ever afterwards declined a nomination to any office. There was, however, in those days, a coterie of gentlemen in our City with whom he was linked from social feelings. Clinton, Radcliff, Duane, Colden, D. D. Tompkins, Brockholst, Livingston, the Swarthouts, Morris, and others, formed a circle which for elegance and high-toned honor will not soon be seen again. Perhaps the liability which then existed, of being held personally answerable for their words, false as the principle may have been, produced a courtesy not known in these days. Many of these gentlemen we have mentioned were obliged practically to exhibit this; and some of our old citizens will still remember the sensation produced by the duel between Clinton and Swarthout, and the fatal combats between Judge Livingston and Jones, and young Hamilton and Eckard.

"With these men we were accustomed to see Mr. Kip; and although he differed widely from some of them in politics—or he was a high-toned Federalist—even in the warmest party times he seemed to preserve his social feelings unchanged. With the Vice-President, D. D. Tompkins, there had been a friendship since their boyhood, which remained unbroken till Mr. Tompkin's death. We remember on one occasion, thirty years ago, when we met Mr. Kip at his table, hearing them, as they referred to their early adventures, laugh over the wide distance which had since separated them in politics.

"These men have now all gone, and the few who remember them must soon follow; yet among the last gen-



Bradley & Ruben, San Francisco.

RIGHT REV. WM. INGRAHAM KIP, D.D. LL.D.
Bishop of California.

eration we know none who, for uprightness and high, honorable principles, exceeded the subject of this brief notice, and we cannot forbear, therefore, paying his memory this last tribute."—"New York Commercial Advertiser," July, 1846.

Leonard Kip was married, December 12th, 1809, to Maria Ingraham, daughter of Duncan Ingraham, Esquire, of Greenvale Farm, near Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

She was born in Philadelphia, November 17th, 1784, and died at Albany, May 26th, 1877.

He left issue—

47. William Ingraham Kip, born Anno 1811.
48. Elizabeth Kip, born Anno 1814. She was married, October 26th, 1836, to the Rev. Henry L. Storrs, Rector of St. John's Church, Yonkers, N. Y. (son of Honorable Henry R. Storrs, Member of Congress from Utica, N. Y.). He died, May 16th, 1852, leaving issue—
 - I. Eliza Storrs, born about Anno 1837. She died unmarried, *Feb. 22nd 1854.*
 - II. Maria Storrs, born about Anno 1840.
 - III. Leonard Kip Storrs, born about Anno 1843. He took Holy Orders, and was Rector of St. Paul's Church, Brookline, Massachusetts. He was married, June 1st, 1871, to Alice Kingsbury, daughter of Honorable John Kingsbury, L.L.D., of Providence, Rhode Island.
49. Sophia Kip, born Anno 1816. She was married, October 26th, 1846, to the Right Rev. George Burgess, D.D., Bishop of Maine. He died, April 23d, 1866.
50. Mary Kip, born about Anno 1823. She was married, June 27th, 1848, to John Innes Kane, Esquire, of Woodlawn, Westchester County, N. Y. (son of Oliver Kane, Esquire, of New York). He died at Palermo, Sicily, December 21st, 1851. She died, May 11th, 1852, leaving issue—
 - I. John Innes Kane, born November 13th, 1849. He is now (1880) a Lieutenant in the United States Army.
51. Leonard Kip, born about Anno 1826. He was married, October 26th, 1852, to Harriet Letitia Van Rensselaer, daughter of the Honorable John S. Van Rensselaer, of Albany, N. Y.

Leonard Kip is the author of "Enone," "The Doll Marquise," "Under The Bells," "Hannibal's Man," etc., etc.

47. THE RIGHT REV. WILLIAM INGRAHAM KIP, D.D., L.L.D., first son of Leonard Kip (No. 46), was born in New York Anno 1811. *He died in San Francisco Feb. 7, 1873.*

He graduated at Yale College, New Haven, Anno 1831, and at the General Theological Seminary, Anno 1835; was ordained Deacon, June 28, Anno 1835, and Priest, October 21th, 1835. Successively Rector of St. Peter's Church, Morristown, New Jersey; Assistant Minister of Grace Church, New York; and Rector of St. Paul's Church, Albany.

He was elected Missionary Bishop of California, by the House of Bishops, October 23d, 1853, and Diocesan Bishop by the Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in California, in April, 1857, when he removed to, and now (1880) resides at San Francisco, California.

He is the author of "Lenten Fast," "Double Witness of the Church," "Christmas Holydays in Rome," "Catacombs of Rome," "Early Conflicts of Christianity," "Early Jesuits' Missions in North America," "Historical Scenes in the Early Jesuits' Mission," "New York in the Olden Time," "Unnoticed Things of Scripture," "The Church of the Apostles," etc., etc.

He was married in New York, July 1st, 1835, to Maria Elizabeth Lawrence, ¹⁸⁷² daughter of Isaac Lawrence, Esquire, of New York, and has issue two sons—*She died Dec. 1, 1873.*

52. Lawrence Kip, born in New York, 17th September, 1836.

53. William Ingraham Kip, born in New York, 15th January, 1840.

52. COLONEL LAWRENCE KIP, born in New York City, September 17th, 1836, and now (1880) resides No. 452 Fifth Avenue, New York.

He was Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, in the Third Artillery, United States Army.

He was appointed Cadet at West Point in June, 1853, 2nd Lieutenant, Third Artillery, in June, 1856, and was at once employed in the expedition under General Wright, against the Northern Indians, where he acted as Adjutant of the Artillery Battalion, and distinguished himself in the Battles of Four Lakes and Spokane Plains. He published

an account of the Campaign in a volume entitled "Army Life on the Pacific."

At the opening of the Civil War, Anno 1861, he was Adjutant of the Third Artillery, which place he resigned to go upon General Sumner's Staff, as Senior Aid-de-Camp, with the rank of Major. He was engaged with the Army of the Potomac, in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Seven Pines, Allen's Farm, Savage's Station, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Mine Run, etc.

During the Seven Days' Battles in front of Richmond, he was Acting Adjutant-General of Sumner's Corps, and was recommended by him to the War Department for Brevet Captain and Brevet Major, "for gallantry in the Seven Days' Battles." But, for political reasons at Washington, none of the recommendations with regard to General McClellan's Campaign were acted on by the Senate.

After the death of General Sumner, he was attached to the Staff of General Wool, and assigned to duty at the Headquarters of the Department of the East, as Assistant Inspector-General of Artillery. Six months afterwards he was ordered to again join the Army of the Potomac, and was assigned to duty on the Staff of Brevet Major-General R. O. Tyler, as Inspector of the Artillery Reserve, and took part in the Battle of Rappahannock Station, etc.

When the Reserve was broken up, he was appointed Aid-de-Camp on the Staff of Major-General Sheridan, and was engaged in the following battles: Trevilian Station (where he was wounded), Dinwiddie Court House, Cedar Creek, "Sheridan's Ride," at Winchester (where he was again slightly wounded), High Bridge, Five Forks, Sailor's Creek, Appomattox Station, Appomattox Court House, where General Lee surrendered.

He was appointed Captain by Brevet, June 11th, 1864, "for gallant and meritorious service at the Battle of Trevilian Station, Virginia;" Major by Brevet, March 31st, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service in the Cavalry Campaign from Winchester to Petersburg, and at the Battle of Dinwiddie Court House, Virginia;" Lieutenant-Colonel by Brevet, April 1st, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service at the Battle of Five Forks, Virginia."

General Sheridan, in his Official Despatch to the War Department says: "Major Kip has been acting as Aid-de-Camp to me since June, 1864, and during that time has taken an active part, as such, in all the campaigns, battles, etc., in which I have been engaged. He is a most brave and gallant Officer, possessed of fine intelligence and gentlemanly demeanor. I desire to retain him on my personal Staff, and consider that the promotion is only due him for past faithful and invaluable services."

While on the staff of General Wool, he was appointed

by Governor Horatio Seymour, of New York, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fifth New York Regiment of Heavy Artillery; but the War Department was unwilling to relieve him from Staff duties to allow him to accept it.

He was married in New York, April 23d, 1867, to Eva Lorillard, daughter of Peter Lorillard, Esquire, of New York, and has issue three children—

- i. Eva Maria Kip, born in New York Anno 1868. She died, February, 1870.
- ii. Edith Kip, born in New York Anno 1870.
- iii. Lorillard Kip, born in New York Anno 1873.

53. WILLIAM INGRAHAM KIP, born January 15th, 1840. He graduated at Yale College, 1860. He was Secretary of the United States Legation to Japan, Anno 1861-2.

He was married, February 28th, 1865, in the English Chapel at Nice, in France, to Elizabeth Clementina Kinney, daughter of the Honorable William B. Kinney, formerly Minister of the United States to the Court of Turin, and has issue—

- i. William Ingraham Kip, born 13th Jan., 1867.
- ii. Lawrence Kip, born 2nd October, 1869.
- iii. Elizabeth Clementina Kip, born —.
- iv. Mary Burnett Kip, born —.

ARMS.

Arms.—Azure, a chevron, or. In chief two griffins sejant, argent. In base, a sinister mailed hand, displayed in pale, or.

Crest.—A demi griffin, argent, holding in paws a cross gules.

Motto.—"Vestigia nulla retrorsum"—(There is no going back.)

The earliest copy, in this Country, of the Arms of the Family, were found in the windows of the first Dutch Church, erected in Garden Street,—now (1880) Exchange Place,—in New Amsterdam, about Anno 1640. They were also carved in stone over the door of the Kip's Bay House, which was erected Anno 1655.

"The windows of the Church" says a writer of that day, "were small panes of glass set in lead, most of them having Coats of Arms of those who had been Elders and Magistrates curiously burnt in glass."

This Church was built by a number of Holland Families, of which this was one, and their Arms were pictured on the stained-glass windows.

28 29

COOKE.



COOKE.

LINEAGE.

PROEM.

Thoresby, in his "History of Leeds," page 53, says: "At this town [Beeston] flourished an ancient Family of the Gales, which name was numerous in the Parish; yet the several branches at Beeston, Hunstleet, Holbeck, and Milnshay, as appeared by the Parish Registers, are writ Gale, alias Cooke. I suppose from the office of some of their Ancestors, which, in the conclusion, prevailed, to the extirpation of the old name, as Usher did of Nevile, in the excellent Prelate's Family, whose predecessor being Usher to King John, changed the name of his Family into that of his Office, as was usual in that age." The same writer adds that Robert and Alexander Cooke, who were Vicars of Leeds, though registered at their baptism by the name of Gale, were matriculated at the University by the name of Cooke.

This supposition is rendered very probable by "Norman the Cook," and "Robert the Cook," being mentioned in Charlton's History of Whithy, as witnesses to a Grant by Henry de Percy to the Church of St. Peter and St. Hylda, at Whithy.

"Norman the Cook," is again mentioned as witness to a Grant by Roger de Mulbray, to St. Hylda, at Wytoby; and both he and Robert (who is in two instances called Robert and Robert Cook), with his son Walter, are witnesses to other Grants specified in the same work. But what perhaps more incontestably proves the origin of the name than anything we have already adduced, is the following circumstance:

"In the year 1150, Richard, by the Grace of God Minister of the Church at Wytoby, with the consent and advice of the whole Chapter, there granted, and by the testimony of this Charter confirmed, to Robert Cook and Walter, his son,—they being Masters of the Cook's office,—to be hereditarily possessed by them, in the same manner as this Robert had well and freely held the same hitherto, under the Abbot Richard, and his predecessors. Now they covenanted to pay Robert and his heirs four shillings annually for that service; and promised to observe this agreement inviolably."

"This Robert," adds Charlton, "has been known by the name of 'Cook,' in the days of all three former Abbots. From him the name of Cook seems to have had its original, and a Family which is now (when we write) spread over almost all of England."

In Burton's "Monasticon Eboracense" we find the following early notices of the Cooke Family, viz.: "Circa 1392, John Porter and Roger Cook, of Kirkstall, with King Richard II.'s license, gave one oxgang of land here" (Kirkstall Abbey).

"Roger Cook, of Kirkstall, and Peter de Bernol-wyth, with King Richard II.'s license, gave three acres of land, in Pontre fact to the same Monastery."

"Ealwise, daughter of Endos Cook, of North Dalton, Anno 1127, gave one oxgang of land to Walton Priory."

"Herbert, son of Walter Cooke, of Cuton, gave a tithcrop, and sixteen acres of arable land in Cuton Maner; and gave them (Fountain's Abbey) six acres that he had given to his brother Henry, and three acres in the same field, which he gave to Adel, his sister."

"Robert Cooke, of Fishergate (in York), and Alice, his wife, quit claimed all their right to houses and lands in that street, in favour of Keitham Priory."

In addition to the foregoing, it may be added, on the authority of Willis's "Notitia Parliamentaria," that John the Cook (or, as he is there called, John le Cook), represented Berkhamstead, in Herefordshire, in the eleventh Council of Parliament, at Westminster, in the Reign of Edward III.—Anno circa 1350.

The change of name, such as Gayle into Cooke, was by no means uncommon. Thus, in addition to the example of Nevil, referred to by Thoresby, the name of Walter, or Fitzwalter, has been changed into Butler, in the Ormond Family, on account of one of them having been Butler to King John; and the name of Millington, Ware tells us, has been changed into Synge, on account of one of that Family having been a chantry Priest, and having had a good voice and some skill in music.

Having mentioned the foregoing notices of the name of Cooke in England, some references shall now be given to show the antiquity of the Family in Ireland.

It appears from the Register of Christ's Church, Dublin, that so early as "Anno 1258, Slaney, the widow of Gillespatrick, Butcher, granted to Ralph Cook, a lot of ground in the Parish of St. Brigid, containing in front twenty feet, and extending backward to the River of Polls, paying thereout yearly to the Prior and Canons of Christ's Church, twelve pence. Witness, Peter Abraham, Mayor, and Simon Unred, and Thomas Wrench, bailiffs."

John Cooke was a conservator of the peace in the County of Wexford, Anno 1404: for on the Patent Roll in the fourth year of Henry IV. (Roll's Office, Dublin), Membrane 19, is "R assign, Johen Roche, Mathen F. Henry, Johen Barry, and Johen Coke, Just' et super sores pac' in Co' Weys'—Dub. 3 Feb."

TRANSLATION.

"We assign Johen Roche, Mathew F. Henry, Johen Barry and Johen Coke, as Justices and Supervisors of the peace in the County of Weys.—Dublin, February 3d."

It is manifest from the Patent Roll, tenth Henry VI., in the last-mentioned office, that John-Cooke, Esquire, resided at Kilkenny, Anno 1432, and was very zealous in the English interest. The entry runs: "R. ob labores ac ona in resistance' Hibnicon' sustent, pdom' Joh' Coke ar' burgens' vil' de Kylk' sec' pac' p podicoib', &c., et oioda deb', &c.—Dub. 3 Sep."

The Close Roll of the twentieth year of the same Reign, (Anno 1452) contains the following Grant: "R. these' &c. ad petic' &c. mand'gd Johi Coke de Kilken' 40, s. a Re. coecess' ut regard' p leb' et cust' in svc Rs solvant.—Naas, 12 Nov."

In the list of Sheriffs of Dublin, published by Sir James Ware, is mentioned Nicholas Cook, as having been Sheriff of that City so early as the year 1465, during the Reign of Edward IV.

Robert Cook was born about Anno 1530, at Beeston, Yorkshire, and educated at Brazen-Nose College, Oxford, where he became Proctor of the University.

He was an able Divine, and a good scholar, well skilled in the knowledge of ecclesiastical history.

He retired upon the Vicarage of Leeds, in Yorkshire, and died Anno 1614.

In Anno 1662, John Cook, of Waterford, was possessed of much landed property; and, amongst other denominations, was seised of the lands of Knockmore and Killinleagh, together with forty acres in the Towns of Mary-hinrie and Sharryduffe, in the Barony of Knocktopher, and County of Kilkenny, as appears from an inquisition taken at St. Dominick's Abbey, 16th January, 1662.

William Cooke was Sheriff of Dublin, Anno 1678;

as was Samuel Cooke in Anno 1698, during the Reign of William III.

Exclusive of the forementioned authorities, we have that of the Abbé Maczeoghagan, to support the assertion that members of the Cooke Family settled in Ireland soon after the English invasion, and long prior to the Reign of Henry VIII. That historian, in page 83 of the second volume of his "History of Ireland," treating of the origin of the Anglo-Irish, writes: "Outre les familles qu' on vient de rapporter après Cambden et Ware, on trouve les suivantes établies en Irlande dans le douzième siècle, et depuis jusqu' au règne d'Henry VIII., on elles possédoient des terres. Dans Ligeine on trouve les Cooks, &c."

TRANSLATION.

"Besides the Families which have just been reported from Cambden and Ware, the following are found established in Ireland in the Twelfth Century and subsequently, until the Reign of Henry VIII., when they possessed landed property. In Ligeine we find the Cooks, etc."

In later times, several members of the Family now particularly written of, held the highest municipal honours in the City of Cork, and Town of Youghal.

In the latter place no less than twelve of them were Mayors and Bailiffs, from the year Anno 1684, to 1754. Their names are given in Lord's "History of Youghal."

Edward Cooke, a Quaker, of which Society many of the Family were members about the time of the Commonwealth, is reckoned among the writers of Ireland, in Harris's edition of Ware, on account of his having published a book Anno 1658.

LINEAGE.

The immediate Ancestor of the present Family, according to a Pedigree in Miller's "History of Doncaster," was—

1. EDWARD COOKE, ESQUIRE, born circa Anno 1450.

He was Mayor of Doncaster, in Anno 1504, 1505 (in which latter year shillings were first coined in England), 1506, 1517, and 1508.

(In the Church of Doncaster are the Arms of the Cooke Family; and Thomas Cooke was Mayor of that Town Anno 1509.)

Edward Cooke, Esquire, had two sons—

2. Laurence Cooke, born about Anno 1475. He was the last Prior of Doncaster, and died Anno 1540.
3. William Cooke, born about Anno 1477. He had two sons—
4. Brian Cooke, born Anno 1510.
5. William Cooke, born about Anno 1525.

4. BRIAN COOKE, the elder son of William Cooke, was born at Sandal, Yorkshire, Anno 1519, and died Anno 1589, aged seventy years; having had issue (besides several other children)—

6. Brian Cooke, born Anno 1570, of whom presently.
7. George Cooke, born about Anno 1572.
8. Alice Cooke, born about Anno 1575. She was married first to Adam Bland; and secondly, to George Ellis.

6. BRYAN COOKE, ESQUIRE, eldest son of Brian Cooke, of Doncaster, Yorkshire, born Anno 1570, of which place he was Mayor, Anno 1623 and 1630.

He was a great Loyalist; and fined by the Sequestrators (besides what he was obliged to settle on their teachers) £15,000, at different times.

He was married to Sarah, daughter and heiress of Henry Ryley, of Doncaster. She died, December 3d, 1647; aged forty-eight years. He died, December 26th, 1653; aged eighty-three years.

By his will, dated Anno 1650, he gave the whole Rectory of Arksey, in Yorkshire, to five Trustees, for the payment of £10; and to the Vicar there, as with his ancient stipend of £12, 13s. 4d. per annum, should amount to £100 a year; and £40 per annum to a schoolmaster, to instruct the poor; and £50 for building a hospital for twelve of the oldest poor, who received each £5 per annum.

The ten children of Bryan Cooke, Esquire, of Doncaster, were as follows—

9. Bryan Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1625. He died unmarried, January 5th, 1660.

10. Sir George Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1630, of whom hereafter.
11. Sir Henry Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, 29th October, 1633, of whom also hereafter.
12. Susan Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1635. She was married first to Edward Copley, Esquire, of Batley, who died Anno 1670; and secondly, to Charles Butler, Esquire, of Coats, in Lincolnshire.
13. Sir Thomas Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1638.
- 13a. Sarah Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1642. She was married first, to John Copley, Esquire, of Batley, in Yorkshire; secondly, to Thomas Nevil, Esquire, of Thorney, in Nottinghamshire; and thirdly, to Christopher Ayscough, Esquire, son of Sir Edward Ayscough, Knight, of Kelsey, in Lincolnshire.
14. William Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1644.
15. Alice Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1646.
16. Sir Edward Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1648.
- 16a. Mary, Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1650. She was married to Acton Burnel, Esquire.

10. SIR GEORGE COOKE, BARONET, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1630, the second son of Bryan Cooke, Esquire, of same place, and heir to his elder brother, Bryan, was created a Baronet, May 10th, 1661–2, with remainder, in case of failure of issue male of his body, to his heirs. Dying unmarried, he was succeeded by his brother Henry.

Sir George Cooke, Baronet, by his will dated Anno 1683, gave two hundred pounds, and two cottages, for building a school-house at Arksey, Yorkshire.

11. SIR HENRY COOKE, born at Doncaster, 29th October, 1633, third son of Bryan Cooke. He succeeded to his elder brother,

Sir George Cooke, as second Baronet of Wheatley.

"Wheatley Hall, Yorkshire was built by Sir Henry Cooke, Baronet, about Anno 1680, and its architecture is similar to the buildings of that period, which display a heavy weight of stone, with a profusion of windows.

To the south front there is a pleasant lawn, decorated with some of the finest oaks in this Country; and in the disposition of the walks and plantations, a considerable degree of judgment and taste have been evinced."

He was married first, 29th August, 1659, to Diana Butler, sister to Charles Butler, Esquire, of Coats, in Lincolnshire, and daughter of Anthony Butler; and secondly, to Anne, daughter of William Stanhope. By the former he had issue two sons—

17. George Cooke, born at Wheatley Hall, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1662. He succeeded his father.
18. Henry Cooke, born at Wheatley Hall, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1664. He purchased from the Adams Family the lands of Owston, in Yorkshire, and there seated himself. He died Anno 1717. He was married to Anne, daughter and co-heiress of the Rev. Ralph Eaton, Rector of Darfield, by whom he had eight children, viz.—
19. Henry Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire England, about Anno 1698.
20. Brian Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1702. He was Recorder of Doncaster. He died unmarried, Anno 1754, aged fifty-two; when his Estates devolved upon his brother Anthony.
21. Ralph Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1705.
22. Anthony Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1710.
23. George Cook, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1712.
24. Sarah Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1715. She died young.
25. Jane Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1718.
26. Catherine Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1720. She was mar-

ried to Gervase Eyre, Esquire, of Rampton, in Nottinghamshire, who served in several Parliaments for that County.

14. WILLIAM COOKE, sixth child of Bryan Cooke (No. 6), of Doncaster, Yorkshire, was born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, about Anno 1644, and removed to "Brome Hall," Norfolk.

COOKE OF BROME HALL.

Sir William Cooke, of Brome Hall, in Norfolk, was created a Baronet in Anno 1663, and was married first, to Mary, daughter of Thomas Astley, Esquire, of Melton, Constable; and secondly, to the widow of William Stuart, Esquire, of Barton Mills, Suffolk. By the former he left a son and successor—

SIR WILLIAM COOKE, of Brome Hall, born about Anno 1665.

He was married to Jane, daughter and co-heir of William Stuart, Esquire, of Barton Mills, and had seven daughters, as follows—

- i. Dorothy Cooke, born at Brome Hall, Norfolk, about Anno 1690. She was married to John Herne, Esquire, of Amering Hall, Norfolk, and died without issue.
- ii. Jane Cooke, born at Brome Hall, Norfolk, about Anno 1692. She died unmarried.
- iii. Mary Cooke, born at Brome Hall, Norfolk, about Anno 1695. She was married to Richard Freeston, Esquire, of Mendham, Suffolk, and died without issue.
- iv. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Brome Hall, Norfolk, about Anno 1697. She was married to Thornhagh Gurdon, Esquire, of Letton, in Norfolk, and had three daughters and a son—

Thornhagh Gurdon, Esquire, of Letton, grandfather of the present Theophilus Thondhagh Gurdon, Esquire, of Letton (See Burke's Commoners, vol. 1, page 395.)

- v. Bridget Cooke, born at Brome Hall, Norfolk, about Anno 1700. She was married to Mr. Procter Langley, of Norfolk, and had issue—
- vi. Agatha Cooke, born at Brome Hall, Norfolk, about Anno 1702. She was married to Charles Bedingfield, Esquire, son of Philip Bedingfield, Esquire, of Dutchingham, in Norfolk, and had issue.
- vii. Lettice Cooke, born at Brome Hall, Norfolk, about Anno 1705. She was married to John Gurdon, Esquire, of Assington, in Suffolk, and left issue.

Sir William Cooke died at Letton, in January, 1708, and was buried in the Parish Church of Cranworth cum Letton, and where a handsome monument was erected to his memory. With him the Baronetcy expired. The Estates, he ordered by will to be sold, and the produce divided amongst his daughters.

Creation.—29th June, 1663. Extinct in January, 1708.
 Arms.—Gules, on a fess, or; three trefoils, azure. In chief, a lion passant, argent.

16. SIR EDWARD COOKE, KNIGHT, born about Anno 1648, in Doncaster, Yorkshire, England. (supposed) ninth child of Bryan Cooke (No. 6), of same place, and probably removed with his brother William into Norfolk.

“Near Congham, in Norfolk, is Castle-Acre, where formerly the Earls of Warren dwelt, in a Castle now ruinous, which stood upon a little river. The river is anonymous, rising not far from Godwicke, a lucky name, where is a small seat; but made great by the ornament it received from the famous SIR EDWARD COOKE, KNIGHT, a person of admirable parts, than whom no one ever applied himself closer to the study of the Common Law; so never did any one understand it better. Of which he fully-convinced England, by his excellent administration for many years together, whilst Attorney-General, and by executing the office of Lord Chief-Justice of the Common Pleas (and King's Bench), with the greatest wisdom and prudence, in the early part of the Eighteenth Century. Nor did he give less proof of his abilities in his Com-

mentaries upon our Laws, whereby he has highly obliged both his own Age and Posterity.—Caaden's “Britannia,” 1722, vol. 1, page 474.

1555752

17. SIR GEORGE COOK, born Anno 1662, first child of Sir Henry Cook (No. 11), second Baronet of Wheatley.

He succeeded to his father as the third Baronet, was Member of Parliament for Aldborough, in Yorkshire, Anno 1698. He was married to Catherine, daughter of Sir Godfrey Copley, Baronet, by whom he had seven sons—

(Catherine Copley derived from Sir William Copley, of Batley, and Dorothea Fitz William, his wife; which Dorothea sprang from Sir William Fitz William, of Sproughton, who married Elin, daughter of William de Warrenne, Earl of Surrey and Warren, and Gundred, daughter of WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.

Sir Joseph Copley, Baronet, the present (1835) possessor of the Manor of Sproughton, claims an exemption from tythe for lands granted the Priory of St. Pancras, Lewis, by Earl William de Warrenne, and his wife, Gundred, Anno 1077.

The monument to Gundred, on her tomb in the Church at Louthover, Lewis, bears the following Inscription:

“Stirps! Gundred, decum decus ævi, nobili gerimen
 Intulit ecclesus Anglorum, Balsama Morum
 Martha fuit misens, fuit ex pietate Maria
 Pars obiit Marthæ, superest pars magna Maria;
 O p e Pancrati, testis pietatis et aqvi
 Te facit hæredem, sic clemens suscipe Matrem,
 Sexta Kalen larum Junii lux obvia carnis
 Fregit Alastrum.”

TRANSLATION.

“Gundred, of the lineage of Dukes, the glory of the age, a noble offshoot, brought into the Churches of England a balm for morals. She was a Martha to the wretched, a Mary in her piety. The part of Martha is dead: the great part of Mary survives. Oh, pious Pancras, a witness of piety and justice, she makes thee her heir; so gently receive thy mother! On the 27th of June the alabaster vessel of the flesh was broken.”

The following epitaph on Earl William de Warrenne was taken from a manuscript in the British Museum:

"Ille Gulielme comes, locus et laudis tibi fomes
 Hujus fundator, et largus sedis amator,
 Iste tuum funus decorat, placuit quia munus
 Pauperibus Christi, quod promptâ mente dedisti,
 Ille tuos, cineres servat Pancratius hæres
 Sancterum castris qui te sociabit in astris.
 O pie Pancrati, per opem te gressu anti,
 Daque poli sedem, talem tibi qui dedit ædem."

TRANSLATION.

"This spot, Earl William, is the kinling of thy fame.
 Thou Founder and liberal Benefactor of this abode! It
 adorns thy burial; since the gift which thou didst bestow
 with a ready mind, was acceptable to the poor of Christ.
 That Pancras, thy heir, who will share with thee in the
 Stars, guard thy ashes in the encampment of the Saints
 Oh, pious Pancras! to him who renders thee glorious by
 his wealth; who gives thee such a house on earth, grant a
 home in Heaven."

The pedigree of the Copleys, from William, Duke of
 Normandy, to the Reign of Queen Anne, with the Arms
 of the intermarriages emblazoned thereon, signed and
 sealed by the Earl Marshall, is now (1835) in the pos-
 session of Sir Joseph Copley, Baronet, at Spoutborough,
 Doncaster, Yorkshire.

Catherine Copley Cooke enumerated also among her
 Ancestors the Gascoignes, of Gowthorp, the Wentworths,
 and the D'Arcys. Anne, sister and heir to the last Lord
 D'Arcy, married Thomas Saville, and their daughter wed-
 ding Robert Squire, Member of Parliament, was mother
 of Priscilla Squire, wife of Sir Bryan Cooke, Baronet, of
 Wheatley. There is a monument in the Balfrey Church,
 Yorkshire, which records the marriage.)

The seven sons of Sir George Cooke
 were—

27. Sir Bryan Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire,
 England, about Anno 1685. He succeeded his
 father.
28. George Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, Eng-
 land, about Anno 1687. He was married to
 Mary, daughter of Tobias Harvey (and widow
 of J. Battie), by whom he had a son, George, of
 Streethorpe House, who, by a Royal License,
 pursuant to the wills of his cousins, A. and E.
 Yarborough, took the name and quartered the
 Arms of that Family; and by Mary, his wife,
 daughter of Richard Sare Newsome, had a
 numerous issue.
29. Henry Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, Eng-
 land, about Anno 1690. He was married to
 Charlotte, daughter and co-heiress of Dr. Darwin.

30. Godfrey Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire,
 England, about Anno 1692.
31. William Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire,
 England, about Anno 1695. He died Anno
 1741.
32. Alexander Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire,
 England, about Anno 1697. He was a Doctor
 of Medicine.
33. John Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, Eng-
 land, about Anno 1700. He was married to
 Miss Moseley.
34. Dana Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, Eng-
 land, about Anno 1702.
35. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire,
 England, about Anno 1705. She was married
 to Sir Jonathan Acklow, Esquire.

Sir George Cooke died, October 18th,
 1732; aged about seventy years.

27. SIR BRYAN COOKE, first child of Sir
 George Cooke (No. 17), of Wheatley, third
 Baronet, was born about Anno 1685. He
 succeeded to his father as the fourth Baronet
 of Wheatley. He represented the Borough
 of East Retford, in Nottinghamshire, Anno
 1710.

He was married to Priscilla, daughter and
 co-heiress of Robert Squire, Esquire.—a
 Member in several Parliaments for the
 Borough of Scarborough—by whom he had
 the following five children—

36. George Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire,
 England, Anno 1712. He succeeded his father.
37. Priscilla Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire,
 England, about Anno 1715.
38. Bryan Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, Eng-
 land, Anno 1717.
39. Catharine Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire,
 England, about Anno 1720.
40. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire,
 England, about Anno 1722.

Sir Bryan Cooke died at the Hot Wells,
 near Bristol, England, in December, Anno
 1734, and his Lady, February 14th, 1730.

He was succeeded by his son, George
 Cooke.

22. ANTHONY COOKE, of Owston, Yorkshire, third son of Henry Cook, (No. 11), of same place, was born there Anno 1710.

He married Mary, daughter of Anthony Eyre, Esquire, of Kampton (by Catharine, his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Cooke, Baronet); and died Anno 1761, leaving (with a daughter, Anne, wife of Sir Edward Warde, of Hooton Pagnel) a son and heir—

41. BRYAN COOKE, son of Anthony Cook, born about Anno 1745. He was of Owston, Yorkshire, and died 8th November, 1820.

He was a Colonel in the third West York Militia, and Member of Parliament for Malton,

He was married 18th December, 1786, to Frances, daughter and heiress of Philip Puleston, Esquire, of Hafod-y-wern, in Denbighshire (by Mary, his wife, daughter and co-heiress of John Davies, Esquire, of Gwinsanay, Flintshire, and Llanerch Park, Denbighshire, derived from Cynric Efell, Lord of Eglwys Egle son of Madoc, last Prince of Powys), and had issue five children—

42. Philip Davis Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, 11th August, 1793.

43. Mary Frances Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1795. She was married to the Rev. William Margesson, of Van and Oakhurst, Surrey, Rector of Watlington, and Vicar of Mountfield, Sussex.

44. Robert Bryan Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, 29th August, 1800.

45. Anthony Henry Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, 16th August, 1801.

46. William Bryan Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, 8th June, 1805.

42. PHILIP DAVIES COOKE, F.L.L., F.H.S., F.G.S., and F.Z.S., first child of Bryan Cooke (No. 41), born 11th August, 1793. He was of Owston, Yorkshire, and Gwysaney, Flintshire.

He was a Magistrate, and Deputy-Lieutenant for the West Riding of Yorkshire.

He succeeded his father in 1820, and was Sheriff of Flintshire, in 1824.

He was married December 8th, 1829, to Helena Caroline King, daughter and co-heiress of George, third Earl of Kingston, and left at his decease, 20th November, 1853—

47. Philip Bryan Davies Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, 2nd March, 1832. Now (1850) of Owston, Gwysaney, and Hafod-y-wern.

48. Bryan George Davies Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, 3d January, 1835. Now (1850) of Colomerly.

49. George Robert Davies Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, 29th May, 1836.

50. James Robert Davies Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, 4th July, 1837.

51. Adelaide Flora Frances Cooke, born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1840.

44. REV. ROBERT BRYAN COOKE, third child of Bryan Cooke (No. 41), was born at Owston, Yorkshire, England, 29th August, 1800.

He took Holy Orders, was Prebendary of York, and Rector of Wheldrake, Yorkshire.

He was married 15th January, 1825, to Emily Carterett, youngest daughter of Philip Smith Webb, Esquire, of Milford House, Surrey, and had issue two sons—

52. Anthony Henry Cooke, born at Wheldrake, Yorkshire, England, 16th August, 1801. He died on board the *Liffey*, at Trincomlee, unmarried, 11th February, 1823.

53. William Bryan Cook, born at Wheldrake, 8th June, 1805. He was D.L. for Flintshire; also an Officer in the Army. He died unmarried.

Bryan Cooke, Esquire, was married secondly to Charlotte, daughter of Sir George Cooke, Baronet, of Wheatley, by whom he had no issue.—Burke's "Peerage and Baronetage," 1878, vol. 1, page 277.

36. SIR GEORGE COOKE, first son of Sir Bryan Cooke (No. 27), fourth Baronet of Wheatley, was born Anno 1712.

He succeeded to his father as the fifth Baronet of Wheatley, and was High Sheriff of the County of York, Anno 1739.

He was married to Catharine, daughter of John Sunderland, Esquire, of Doncaster, in Yorkshire (she was born June 17th, 1772), by whom he had two daughters and co-heiresses, viz.—

54. Priscilla Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1735.
55. Catharine Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1740. She was married to John Cooke, Esquire, of London, and had, amongst other children, a son—
56. John Cooke, born at London, England, about 1765, who was married to Harriet, daughter of Sir George Cooke, the seventh Baronet, and died Anno 1827, leaving issue—
57. Harriet Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1790. She was married to the Rev. Thomas Frederick Simmons.
58. Charlotte Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1792. She was married to the Rev. Jonathan Trebeck.
59. Louisa Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1795.
Mary Anne Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1797.

Sir George Cooke died, August 6th, 1756, aged forty-two years; and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Bryan Cooke.

37. SIR BRYAN COOKE, born Anno 1717, second son of Sir Bryan Cooke (No. 27), of Wheatley, fourth Baronet. He succeeded to his father as the sixth Baronet of Wheatley.

He was married to Mary, daughter of Colonel Foley. He died, 4th March, 1764, aged forty-seven years; and left issue two children—

61. Mary Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1740.

62. Sir George Cooke, his successor, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1742.

62. SIR GEORGE COOKE, born about Anno 1742, of Wheatley, near Doncaster, second child of Sir Bryan Cooke (No. 37), sixth Baronet of Wheatley, succeeded to his father as seventh and present (1811) Baronet.

He was married first, in January, 1770, to Frances — Middleton, sister of the late Sir William Middleton, of Belsay Castle, in Northumberland, Baronet, by whom (who died Anno 1796), he had issue three sons and eleven daughters, seven of whom, only, we have any particulars, viz.—

63. George Augustus Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1771. He was married, June 18th, 1807, to Eliza Mellish, second daughter of the late Charles Mellish, Esquire, of Blith, in Nottinghamshire, and died May 5th, 1808.
64. William Bryan Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, 3d March, 1782. He was a Lieutenant in the first Regiment of Foot Guards.
65. Frances Elizabeth Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1776. She was married to the Rev. John Ramsden, by whom she had issue three sons.
66. Catherine Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1778. She died unmarried, Anno 1824.
67. Charlotte Bulstrode Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1780. She was married to — Bryan, of Owston, and died without issue, Anno 1821.
68. Sophia Anne Eliza Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1782. She died unmarried, 15th September, 1830.
69. Harriet Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1784. She was married to John Cooke, Junior, Esquire, of Bedford Square, London, Middlesex, and has issue three daughters.
70. Louisa Lucy Cooke, born in London, England, about Anno 1786. She was married, September

11th, 1804, to Sir Charles Lambert Miles Monek, Baronet, son of the late Sir William Middleton, Baronet, of Belsay Castle, in Northumberland, by whom she had issue two sons and a daughter.

71. Georgiana Cooke, born in London, England, about Anno 1790. She was married to Captain George Eyre (who for some time occupied the old house at Hatfield, in which the second son of King Edward III. was born), by whom she had two sons and a daughter.

Sir George Cooke was married secondly to Mrs. Hewett, widow of Thomas Hewett, Esquire, of Bilham, and daughter of the late James Farver, Esquire, of Barreborough Grange.

Sir George was formerly an Officer in the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards (blue), and since that period has been Colonel of the third Battalion of the West York Militia. He died June 2nd, 1823, and was succeeded by his son, Sir William—

64. SIR WILLIAM BRYAN COOKE, eighth Baronet of Wheatley, and second son of Sir George Cooke (No. 62), seventh Baronet of Wheatley, was born 3d March, 1782.

He was married, 8th April, 1823, to Isabella, Cecilia Vivianna, youngest daughter of the late Sir William Middleton, Baronet, of Belsay Castle, Northumberland, and by her (who died, 25th November, 1869), had issue—

72. William Ridley Charles Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, 5th October, 1827, who succeeded to his father as ninth Baronet.
 73. Charles Edward Stephen Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, 1st August, 1829.
 74. Louisa Janatta Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, about Anno 1831. She died, 12th July, 1838.
 75. Isabella Cecilia Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1833.

Sir William Cooke died 24th December, 1851, and was succeeded by his eldest son—

72. SIR WILLIAM RIDLEY CHARLES COOKE, ninth Baronet, first son of Sir William Bryan Cooke, eighth Baronet (by Isabella Cecilia Vivianna, youngest daughter of Sir William Middleton, fifth Baronet, of Belsay Castle, Northumberland).

He was born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, 5th October, 1827, and succeeded his father, the above-named Sir William, 24th December, 1851.

He was Captain in the seventh Hussars, and has been Lieutenant in the first West York Yeomanry Cavalry, since Anno 1855. Is a Deputy-Lieutenant, and a Magistrate for the West Riding of Yorkshire.

He was married Anno 1855, to Harriet Eloisa, daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Trebeck, Vicar of Melbourne, Cambridgeshire.

Brother, Charles Edward Stephen Cooke, living (1869), heir presumptive.

73. CHARLES EDWARD STEPHEN COOKE, second son of Sir William Bryan Cooke (No. 64), was born 1st August, 1829.

He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge.

He was married 13th, August, 1874, to Lady Mary Stewart, second daughter of the late Earl of Galloway, and has a son—

William Henry Charles Wemy Cooke, born at Wheatley, Yorkshire, 21st June, 1872.

Arms.—Or: a chevron, gules, between two lions passant, guardant, sable.

Crest.—Out of a crown embattled, argent, a demi-lion, issuant, as in the Arms, gorged with a ducal coronet, or.

Seat.—Wheatley Hall, Doncaster, Yorkshire.

Town Residence.—No. 15, New Bond Street, London, West.

Creation.—May 10th, Anno 1661.

[Burke's "Peerage," pub. 1873, vol. 1, page 277. Playfair's "Family Antiquity of England," vol. 6, page 564. Debrett's "Baronetage," vol. 1, page 106, pub. 1869.]

COOKE, OF PEAK, YORKSHIRE.

13. SIR THOMAS COOKE, KNIGHT, probable fifth child of Bryan Cooke (No. 6), of Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, was born about Anno 1640.

He was Lord of the Manor of Hackney, in Middlesex, Governor of the East India Company, and Sheriff-elect for London in 1692.

He was married about Anno 1664, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Horne, Esquire, and by her he had two children—

75. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1665. She was married to Josiah Child, Esquire, son and heir apparent of Sir Josiah Child, Baronet, of Wanstead.

76. John Cooke, born at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1670.

76. JOHN COOKE, ESQUIRE, succeeded his father, Sir Thomas Cooke. He was married to Miss Carr, of Northumberland. He was succeeded by his son—

77. JOHN COOKE, ESQUIRE, of Peak, Yorkshire, and of Bedford Square, London, who was born about Anno 1710.

He was married about Anno 1755, to Catherine, daughter and co-heir of Sir George Cooke, Baronet, of Wheatley, and lineally descended from Gundred, daughter of William the Conqueror, and had issue seven children—

78. John Cooke, his heir, born at Peak, Yorkshire, about Anno 1756.

79. Sunderland Cooke, born at Peak, Yorkshire, in November, 1758. He now, (1835) resides at Peak and Stowbrow, Yorkshire.

80. George Cooke, born at Peak, Yorkshire, England, 4th February, 1760. He was L.L.B., formerly Fellow of All-Souls College, Rector of Sprotborough, in Yorkshire. He was married to Anne, daughter of Jonathan Burward, Esquire, of Woodbridge, Suffolk, and had one son and a daughter, viz—

i. George Cooke, born about Anno 1790. He died unmarried, and was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, the Parish of his Ancestor, Sir Thomas Cooke.

ii. Anne Cooke, born about Anno 1795.

81. Charles Cooke, born at Peak, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1762.

82. Henry Cooke, born at Peak, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1764.

83. Catherine Cooke, born at Peak, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1767.

84. Harriet Cooke, born at Peak, Yorkshire, England, about Anno 1770.

These four died unmarried.

John Cooke, Esquire, acquired with his wife, Estates at Ryther, Hainworth, Cloughton, and the Peak Alum Works, and obtained also from his aunt, Lady Child, widow of Sir Josiah Child, Baronet, property at Highgate, now (1835) let to the Duchess of St. Alban's, upon lease, for ninety-nine years.

He died Anno 1807, and was succeeded by his son—

78. JOHN COOKE, ESQUIRE, of Maltby, in Yorkshire, and Bedford Square, London, who was born about Anno 1756.

He was married to his cousin, Harriet Cooke, daughter of the late Sir George Cooke, Baronet, of Wheatley Hall, Yorkshire, and had four daughters, viz—

i. Harriet Cooke, born about Anno 1780.

ii. Charlotte Cooke, born about Anno 1782. She was married to the Rev. Jonathan Trebeck, of Wath.

iii. Louisa Cooke, born about Anno 1785.

iv. Mary Anne Cooke, born about Anno 1790.

Mr. Cooke died in April, 1827, when the representation of the Family devolved upon his brother, Sunderland Cooke, Esquire, of Peak.

79. SUNDERLAND COOKE, ESQUIRE, of Peak and Stowbrow, in Yorkshire, was born in Doncaster, Yorkshire, November, 1758. He

now (1835) resides at Peak, and Stowbrow, in Yorkshire, England.

Arms.—Quarterly; first and fourth ermine; on a chief, azure, a griffin passant, argent. Second and third, or, a chevron gules, between two lions passant guardant, sable.

Crest.—A lion's head, argent,

Estates.—In Yorkshire.

Residence.—Peak, Doncaster, and Stowbrow, Yorkshire, England.

Burke's "Commoners of Great Britain," vol. 2, page 266 Pub. 1855.

SIR ANTHONY COOKE.

Sir Anthony Cooke was born at Gidding Hall, Essex, about Anno 1506. He was called an "English Scholar," and was eminent for his learning and virtues.

As his name is not mentioned by Wood, it is probable that he was educated at Cambridge. He was grandfather of Lord Bacon.

He so distinguished himself by his learning, and the respectability of his character, that he was thought worthy to preside over the education of the young King Edward VI., of whom he was tutor.

In Queen Mary's Reign he lived in exile, on account of his Protestantism; but he returned under Queen Elizabeth, about Anno 1570, and died at his seat at Gidding Hall, Essex, Anno 1576.

His daughters were all happy in their matrimonial connexions, and were noted for their classical acquirements.

They were—

- i. Mildred Cooke, born about Anno 1530. She was married to Lord Burleigh.
- ii. Anne Cooke, born about Anno 1533. She was married to Sir Nicholas Bacon, father of the celebrated Lord Bacon.
- iii. Elizabeth Cooke, born about Anno 1535. She was married to Sir John Russel, son of the Earl of Bedford.
- iv. Catherine Cooke, born about Anno 1537. She was married to Sir Henry Killigrew.

[Lempriere's Biography, vol. 1.]

COOKE, OF CORDANGAN, IRELAND.

LINEAGE.

This Family settled in Ireland in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth (1559-1603), and had

large Grants in the Counties of Cork, Carlow, Tipperary, and Waterford, temp. James I., Anno 1603-1625.

1. JOHN COOKE, ESQUIRE, of Cordangan, born about Anno 1675, was married to Elizabeth Hobbs. Their children were—

2. Samuel Cooke, born at Cordangan, about Anno 1715. He was a Barrister-at-Law, and died unmarried.
3. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Cordangan, about Anno 1720. She was married to David Courtney, Esquire, of County Mayo.
4. Anne Cooke, born at Cordangan, about Anno 1723. She was married to John Waters, Esquire, of Kilkenny.
5. Joseph Cooke, born at Cordangan, about Anno 1725. (His heir.)

5. JOSEPH COOKE, ESQUIRE, of Cordangan, fourth child of John Cooke (No. 1), was born there about Anno 1725.

He was married to Anne Garnet, and had issue—

6. John Cooke, his heir, born at Cordangan, about Anno 1750.
7. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Cordangan, about Anno 1755. She was married to the Rev. Robert Carew Armstrong.
8. Mary Cooke, born at Cordangan, about Anno 1760. She was married to John Orpen, Esquire, of Flintfield, County Kerry.

The son and heir of Joseph Cooke was—

6. JOHN COOKE, ESQUIRE, of Cordangan, born about Anno 1750. He was Justice of the Peace, and Doctor of Law.

He was married, March 10th, 1783, to Mary, daughter of Nicholas Taylor, Esquire, of the Island of Antigua, descended from the Taylors of Nine Wells, in Nottinghamshire. Their children were—

9. Joseph Cooke, born at Cordangan, 8th October, 1787. Now (1850) of Cordangan.
10. Margaret Cooke, born at Cordangan about Anno 1789. She was married to Michael Bevan, Esquire, of Cammas, County Limerick.

9. JOSEPH COOKE, ESQUIRE, of Cordangan, County Tipperary, first child of John Cooke (No. 6), was born there, 8th October, 1787.

He was married, 18th May, 1818, to Jane Scott, daughter of Thomas Rodie, Esquire, of Liverpool, and had issue—

11. John Cooke, born at Cordangan, 8th May, 1820.
12. Thomas Rodie Cooke, born at Cordangan, 9th February, 1823.
13. Joseph Henry Cooke, born at Cordangan, 27th April, 1826.
14. Elizabeth Matilda Cooke, born at Cordangan about Anno 1829.
15. Mary Jane Cooke, born at Cordangan about Anno 1832.

Mr. Cooke was a Magistrate, and Deputy-Lieutenant for the County of Tipperary.

Arms.—Argent, a lion passant; in bend, between two cottises, gules, on a chief, azure, as many estoiles, or.
Crest.—A demi lion, rampant, gules, holding between his paws a mullet, or.

Motto.—“Tu ne cede malis, ced contra audentior uto.”—
(Yield not to misfortunes.)

Seat.—Cordangan, County Tipperary, Ireland.

[Burke's "Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland,"
vol. 1, pages 257 and 258. Published Anno 1850.]

THOMAS COOKE.

Thomas Cook was born at Braintree, Essex, about Anno 1707, and educated at Felsted School.

In his nineteenth year he edited Andrew Marvel's works, and, by an elegant dedication, introduced himself to the knowledge and patronage of Lord Pembroke, who not only esteemed him, but even assisted him with valuable notes in his translation of Hesiod, published in 1723.

Thomas Cooke, translated besides, "Perence," and "Cicero de Natura Deorum," and the "Amphitryon" of Plautus. He wrote also five or six pieces for the stage.

He was concerned with Motley in writing "Penelope," a farce, which being considered as throwing ridicule on Pope's "Odyssey," just then published, greatly irritated the poet; who, in consequence of this, gave Cooke a respectable place in the Dunciad.

Cooke died very poor, about Anno 1750. Some memoirs of him were published by the late Sir Joseph Mawbey, in the "Gentlemen's Magazine."—Lempriere's Biography, vol. 1.

JAMES COOK.

James Cook, a celebrated Navigator, was born at Morton in Cleveland, near Great Ayton, Yorkshire, and christened, 3d November, 1728.

His father was a cottager on the Farms of Thomas Skottowe, Esquire, at Great Ayton, where his son was engaged until the age of thirteen, when he acquired some knowledge of arithmetic and figures at the Village School.

At the age of seventeen, his fondness for the sea overturned his father's plans, and in July, 1746, he was engaged in the service of Mr. Walker, a ship owner at Whitby. He was thus occupied, to the great satisfaction of his employer, in the coasting and coal trade till Anno 1752, when he was made mate of one of Walker's vessels, and the next year he quitted his master's service, though he was offered the command of one of his ships, and entered on board the Eagle, a King's Frigate of twenty-eight or thirty guns; being desirous, as he said, "to try his fortune that way."

Between Anno 1753 and 1760, when he received a Lieutenant's Commission, he was successfully employed in improving himself, and storing his mind with that knowledge of navigation and mathematics which he afterwards displayed in so remarkable a degree. The skill, firmness, and ability which he showed while employed in America and on the Jamaica Station, recommended him, not only to the notice of Sir William Durnaby, the Commander, but to the approbation of the Admiralty; and when, in 1767, the Royal Society insisted on the propriety of observing the transit of Venus over the sun's disc from some of the Islands of the Pacific Ocean, Lieutenant Cook was appointed to command the ship Endeavor, in that new and distant expedition. He was, in consequence, raised to the rank of Captain, and sailed down the river on the 30th of July, accompanied in this important voyage by Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. Solander, and Mr. Green.

On the 13th April, 1769, he reached Oahate, where the observations were directed to be made, and, after remaining there till the 13th of July, he set sail for New Zealand; and, after discovering several Islands, he reached Batavia 10th October, 1770.

After losing many of his men in this torrid climate—where he was obliged to remain till the 27th December,

for the repairs of his ship—he proceeded to the Cape of Good Hope, thence returned to England and anchored in the Downs on the 12th June, after an absence of nearly three years.

The great abilities which Captain Cook had evinced in this expedition, recommended him to the command of the two ships intended to explore the coasts of the supposed Southern Hemisphere.

On the 9th of April, 1772, he sailed from Deptford on board the *Resolution*, with Captain Furneaux, who had command of the other ship, the *Adventure*.

They reached the Cape of Good Hope 30th October, and, leaving it on the 22nd November, they proceeded towards the south in pursuit of discovery. The vast fields of ice which, however, presented themselves in those southern latitudes, and the imminent dangers to which they hourly exposed the ships, convinced the Captain that no land was to be found, and that further attempts were not only useless but perilous; and therefore, on the 17th January, 1773, he sailed towards the South Sea, and on the 21st March, 1774, returned to the Cape, and reached England on the 14th July.

During this dangerous voyage of three years and eighteen days, the Captain lost only one man in his crew of 118, though he navigated in various climates, from 52° north to 71° S. uth.

The discovery of Islands in the Southern seas, had now engaged the attention of the British Nation, and another project was formed to find out a northwest passage, and thus to unite the great Pacific Ocean with the north of the Atlantic.

On this occasion Cook, again eager to serve his country and advance the knowledge of geography, bid adieu to his domestic comforts, and a third time, with ardent zeal, embarked to surround the world.

He set sail in the *Discovery*, in July, 1776; and after visiting several of the Islands of the Pacific Ocean, he penetrated towards the north, explored the unknown coasts of western America, and turned back only when his further progress was impeded by vast fields of ice.

Unable, in consequence of the advanced season, to go further, he visited the Sandwich Islands, and stopped at Owyhee, where he unfortunately lost his life, under the following circumstances: During the night the Indians carried away the *Discovery's* cutter, and Cook, determined to recover it, adopted the same measures which on similar occasions he had successfully pursued; and he seized the King of the Island, to confine him on board his ship till restoration of the vessel was made.

In the struggle which took place the Captain and his men were assailed by the Indians, who viewed with re-

sentment the captivity of their Monarch, and before he could reach the boat, Cook received a severe blow on the head which brought him to the ground, and unable alone to resist a multitude of savage foes, while his men in the boat and on the shore seemed intent in defending themselves, he was overpowered by the strokes of his assailants.

His body was treated with savage barbarity, and a few bones were recovered, which his mourning and disconsolate companions committed to the deep. This melancholy event happened on the 14th of February, 1779.

The account of the death of this worthy navigator was received with general sorrow. The services which he had rendered his country, the humanity which he always showed in his intercourse with the Indians, and the benevolence and concern with which he watched over the health of his men, duly entitled him to universal respect.

Soon after his departure, the Royal Society had voted him a gold medal, with the most honorable and most deserved testimony of their esteem and gratitude; and though he had not the happiness to receive before his death this proof of public affection, yet posterity views, and records with admiration and reverence, the homage due to the merits of a great and good man.

James Cook left, by his wife, who long survived him, several children. On the widow, the King bestowed a pension of £200, and on each of the children £25; a reward scarce adequate to the many important services of the father.

James Cook, though cradled in poverty, yet improved himself by diligence and assiduous labor. He possessed great natural abilities, and they were not abused; but reading, meditation, and severe application, rendered them not only respectable but shining.

Of his first voyage, the account was compiled by Dr. Hawkesworth, perhaps not with sufficient justice.

George Foster, son of Dr. Foster, was the narrator of the second voyage, and as he had shared the adventures of the Naval hero, his relation must be considered not only as accurate, but very interesting.

Among the compilers of the last voyage, men of ability and reputation are mentioned; especially Dr. Douglas, Bishop of Salisbury, Captain King,—who was one of the officers in the expedition,—and Mr. Anderson.

The principal Islands discovered by Captain Cook were: New Caledonia, New Georgia, Sandwich-land, and Cook's Islands,—a numerous group of islands situated to the west of the Society Islands; they were discovered by Captain Cook, and were named after him by Krusenstern.

They do not rise much above the level of the ocean, and are surrounded by coral reefs, which render them inaccessible excepting by very small crafts.

There is a scarcity of drinking water, for which the inhabitants are often glad to find a substitute in the milk of the cocoa nut. They amount in number to about 50,000, and belong to the Malay race, like those of the Society and Friendly Islands; and a portion of them have been converted to Christianity, through the labours of European Missionaries.—“*Encyclopædia Americana*,” vol. 14, page 203. Published Anno 1847.

Thus, by his labours and perseverance, Captain Cook established the non-existence of a Southern Continent, and the impracticability of a northern passage between the Pacific and Atlantic Oceans.

The spirit, disinterestedness, penetration, physical and

intellectual energies of Captain James Cook, fitted him in an especial manner for the various and extraordinary discoveries which he so successfully accomplished, and to which, alas! he fell a victim and a sacrifice.

Never were such labours closed by such a tragical catastrophe; and, if the eulogies of the good and wise of all countries be grateful to departed spirits, surely there is no spirit which can be soothed with purer attestations of worth and higher acknowledgments of excellence, than that of this unparalleled and most unfortunate Commander.—Allibone’s “*Dictionary of Authors*,” vol. 1, page 421.

COOKE FAMILY

IN AMERICA.

I. CAPTAIN THOMAS COOKE, the Progenitor of the Cooke Family in America, was born (probably) in Essex, England, in the year 1603, and emigrated to New England Anno 1635-6. The place of his birth is supposed to have been Earls Colne. He settled first at Boston, Massachusetts. "Captain Thomas Cooke came into the Plymouth Colony, at Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1637, from the Boston settlement, in Massachusetts Colony."

"Captain Thomas Cooke was of Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1639, a Proprietor of the Town. He was there with his son, Thomas Cooke, Junior, in 1643." Probably both removed to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, early, when he was called "Captain," and in 1659 was honored with a Commission to survey the west line of the Colony of Rhode Island.

In the year 1637, Captain Thomas Cooke united with a company of fifty-four persons, and purchased from the Tettiquet Indians the Township of land known as "Taunton," situate on the Taunton River. He owned six shares in this purchase, and, in common with the other purchasers, was an original Proprietor of the City of Taunton. The site of the City had been occupied previously as an Indian Village.

Taunton, not probably proving equal to his expectations as a residence,—being exposed to the depredations of the surrounding Indians,—and sympathizing possibly to some extent with the sentiments of Roger Williams on questions of religious freedom, Captain Thomas Cooke, in the autumn of 1643, disposed of his interest at Taunton, Massachusetts, and removed with his family to the Township of Portsmouth (originally called Pocasset), on the

Island called Rhode Island. On the 5th day of October, in that year, he was voted in, and "received as an inhabitant of Portsmouth," by the "Council" of the Town.

Rhode Island was named in honor of the Isle of Rhodes, in the Mediterranean, and is one of the most beautiful and fertile in America.

At the time Captain Thomas Cooke was "Received as an Inhabitant," he "propounded for a lot" on the Island, which was granted to him by the Council of Portsmouth. This lot, afterwards known as the "House lot" of Captain Cooke, was situated on the easterly shore of the Island, in the south-east part of Portsmouth, and directly opposite Fogland Point, in Twicken, distant six miles from Newport. Here Captain Cooke settled permanently, and established the first "Homestead" of the Cooke Family in America. He afterwards added other lands, until at the time of his death the Homestead contained (including the adjoining lands of his son John) about two hundred acres of superior farming land.

After a period of two hundred and thirty-three years, viz., in 1876, all that remain visible of the "old Homestead" was the well and remains of the cellar, and chimney of the house, on the river bank a few rods west of the wharf.

In the year 1664, Captain Thomas Cooke was elected, and served as a Deputy Member of the General Assembly of the Colony, from Portsmouth, the Assembly then holding its sessions at Newport.

Captain Thomas Cooke lived through the famous King Philip War, 1675-6, and escaped all the devastations and injuries, suffering no damage to family or property.

He made and executed his will February, 1674, which was proved 4th June, 1677.

The greater portion of the Cooke Homestead property continued in the possession of the descendants of Captain Thomas Cooke until 1804. The farm is now (1876) the property of Samuel Clarke, Esquire, and is known as the "Glen Farm."

Captain Thomas Cooke was married in England about 1626. His wife was named

Mary. She was born Anno 1605. Their four children were—

1. Thomas Cooke, born in England about Anno 1628.
2. John Cooke, born in England about Anno 1631.
2. Sarah Cooke, born in England about Anno 1633.
2. George Cooke, born in Boston (or Taunton, Massachusetts) about Anno 1635.

Thomas Cooke died at the Homestead, at Portsmouth, in the spring of 1677; aged seventy-four years. Mary, his wife, survived him. Date of her death unknown.

THE WILL OF THOMAS COOKE, SENIOR.

"The last will and Testament of Thomas Cooke, Senior, of the Towne of Portsmouth, on Rhode Island, in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, who, though weak in body, yett of perfitt memory have thought of setting my house in order, see that after my departure there may noe deference arise amongst my Relations that shall survive me, and therefore doe publish and declare as followeth:—

"Imprimis,—My will is that my Loving wife Mary Cook shall be my Excectricke, unto whom I give and bequeath my Mansion house, and the land thereto belonging, with all the preueleges and appurtenances thereto belonging, during her natural life.

"And farther, my will is that my wife, my Excectricke, shall haue and enjoy my whole estate consistig and being in moueables, as in cowes, oxen, sheep, horses, or any other kind of creatures. And farther, my will is that my wife, my Excectricke, shall haue and enjoy all my house hold stuffe, and all and eury other thinge that may not bee particulerly Expressed before. Farther, my will is that my wife, my Excectricke shall pay all my just debts that I am indebted, or justly owe unto any man, out of that Estate before bequeathed to her. Farther my will is that my wife, my Excectricke, shall pay all such legacies as are hereafter mentioned.

"My will is that my son John Cook shall haue one cow, and all his children one shilling apiece.

"Item.—My will is that my deceased son Thomas' two youngest dafters shall haue fifteen pounds apiece—videlicet: Febea Cook and Martha—to be payed to each of them at the age of eighteene years, or at the day of each of thar marriages; but in case it should be difficult for my wife, my Excectricke, to pay fifteen pound to each or either of them at the time before Expressed, then I leave it to her liberty to pay to each of them even pound ten shillings at the age, of nineteen, or within one year and a day after marriage.

Farther, my will is that my Grand-son John Cook; son of my son Thomas Cook deceased, shall haue and enjoy my house and the land adjoining to it, as orchard, plow land, pasture, or of any other improvements whatsoever, with all the preueleges, thereto belonging after the desense of, or death of my said wife, my Excectricke; which land is bounded on the North by the main and

farme of Mr. William Brenton—East or Easterly by the Sea—West, or Southerly, by the highway or Trocke, and Giles Sticklebush—as the bound is now stake land knowne.

Item.—My will is that my Excectricke Receive all debts due to me.

Farther, my will is that my wife, my Excectricke, shall haue that ten acres of land that was layed out to me on the west Land of Mr. Brenton's farme, and one the north bounded by the Land that was layed out to Thomas Cornish, on the west bounded by the land of Thomas Fish; on the South by Land in the possession of John Cook, as her owne, to her and her heires for Ever, with all the preueleges and appurtenances thereto belonging.

Farther my will is that my Grand-son John Cook shall, when he comes to possesse the afore said house and land before bequeathed to him shall pay unto the Rest of his brothers, George, Steven, and Ebenezer, fortye shillings apiece within one year after he comes to possesse, or when they, or Either and Eury of them comes to the age of one and twentye.

Farther my will is that my wife my Excectricke, shall preserve the Orchard that there may be now waste made there during her life.

Farther my will is and I do request my Loving friends Obadiah Hulms and Joseph Forey shall be my Overseers to see this my will performed, and be Assistant to my Excectricke in advice and counsell in all matters when she shall have occasion to make vse of them.

Farther, as an Explanation of my Intention in the disposing of my house and land that I have willed before, that my Grand-son John Cook is to possesse, my will is, that in case hee dye before hee come to possesse and have Lawfull heires begotten of his bodye, then my will is that the youngest son of my son Thomas deceased, called Ebenezer, shall possesse and enjoy the afore said house and land, and to pay unto his two brothers, George and Steven, ten pound apiece, and in case hee dye before hee come to possesse, and have lawfull heire begotten by his bodye, then my will is, that George Cook shall possesse it and pay unto his brother Steven Cook, Twentye pounds within one year after he possesse, or when the afore said Steven Cook comes to the age of one and Twentye, but in case that both John, Ebenezer, and George, dye, and possesse not, and Steven survive them, my will is, that Steven shall possesse and enjoy the same to him and his heires for Ever.

And farther my will is that Sarah Parker, wife of Peter Parker, shall have five shillings. Farther my will is that Sarah Parker's three children, Felellaphie, Peter, and Sarah, shall haue five shillings apiece payed unto them at the age of eighteen years old.

Father my will is, that in case my son George Cook come and demand it, that my Excectricke shall pay unto him upon demand five shillings.

This I declare to all the world, as my will, and as a Ratification, I sett my hand and seale this six day of February in the yeare one Thousand six hundred seventye and three or four.

Signed and Sealed

in presence of

OBADIAH HULME
THOMAS DUNGAN.

THOMAS COOKE. L. S.

Said will was offered for probate, by Mary Cooke, widow, on

the 4th day of June, 1677, and was duly proved before Samuel Willard and John Albino, Assistants, and recorded by John Anthony, "Towne Clerke of Portsmouth."

SECOND GENERATION.

2. THOMAS COOKE, of Earls Colne, Essex, England, Boston and Taunton, Massachusetts, and Portsmouth, Rhode Island; first child of Captain Thomas Cooke, of same places, was born at the first named place about 1628, and was brought to America with his parents Anno 1635; landed at Boston, Massachusetts. Removed first to Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1637, and thence, in 1643, to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he lived the residue of his lifetime.

He was a man of distinction and substance at Portsmouth. He purchased from the Town, lots of land adjoining his father's property, and built a dwelling house there when he settled.

On the 4th day of September, 1648, the "Town Council," granted to Thomas Cooke, Junior, thirty acres of land "adjoining his father's."

The first member of the Cooke Family who obtained a foothold in Tiverton, across the Sauglikonnet River, was Thomas Cooke, Junior, on the 8th of April, 1658, being a certain necke, and piece of land adjoining, called by the Indians "Punkateesett," over against Rhode Island, on the east side of the river. This served as an introduction of the Cooke Family into Tiverton afterwards.

The first death in the Cooke Family of which we have any record, occurred about Anno 1670 or 1672. That of Thomas Cooke, Junior, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, leaving four sons (and several daughters)—

3. John Cooke, born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1652. (Afterwards known as Captain John Cooke, of Tiverton, Rhode Island.)
3. George Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1655.
3. Stephen Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1657.
3. Ebenezer Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1659.
3. Phoebe (or Febea), born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1661.

3. Martha Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1605.

2. JOHN COOKE, SENIOR, of Earls Colne, Essex County, England, Boston and Taunton, Massachusetts, Portsmouth and Punketest Neck, Rhode Island; second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, of the same places, was born at the first named place Anno 1631, and taken with his parents, Anno 1635, to America; landed at Boston, Massachusetts. Removed first to Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1637, and thence to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, Anno 1643, where he afterwards purchased and settled on a farm adjoining his father's on the west. He also purchased the 16th and 19th shares of land in Pocasset Purchase.

On 24th November, 1680, he purchased from his son-in-law, Manchester, a tract of land lying in Punketest Neck, and erected there a dwelling house. And in June, 1686, of his son-in-law Waite, other land on the Neck, adjoining the first tract; altogether about 150 acres.

He was married about 1652, to a lady of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, named Borden. She was a sister of Matthew Borden, Esquire, the first white person born in Rhode Island.

John Cooke had seventeen children, four sons and thirteen daughters, all born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, before 1678—

3. Mary Cooke, born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1653. Mary married William Manchester, of Punketest.
3. Elizabeth Cooke, born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1654. Elizabeth married William Briggs.
3. John Cooke, born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1656.
3. Sarah Cooke, born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1658. Sarah married Thomas Waite, of Punketest.
3. Hannah Cooke, born in Portsmouth, Rhode

- Island, about Anno 1660. Hannah married David Wilcox, of Portsmouth.
3. Joseph Cooke, born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1662.
 3. Martha Cooke, born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1664. Martha married William Corey, of Portsmouth.
 3. Deborah Cooke, born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1666. Deborah married William Almy, of Punketest.
 3. Thomas Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1668.
 3. Amy Cooke, born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1670. Amy married David Clayton.
 3. Samuel Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1672. Samuel died unmarried.

And six other daughters whose names are not known.

Of the thirteen daughters little is known, but it is presumed that they have numerous descendants among the many Manchesters, Brigsses, Waites, Wilcoxes, Coreys, and Almys that now (1877) reside in Portsmouth and Tiverton, Rhode Island. William Almy, the husband of Deborah, who resided on Punketest Neck adjoining the Cooke farm, died in 1747, and in his will mentioned his wife as then living.

John Cooke died at the Homestead at Tiverton, 16th May, 1691. His wife died at same place Anno 1690; aged fifty-seven years. The graves of himself and wife are now (1877) in the Family Burying-ground, readily distinguishable.

The will of John Cooke was drawn, or at least signed, on the day preceeding his death, and while on his death-bed.

WILL OF JOHN COOKE, SENIOR.

In the name of God, amen. I, John Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in New England, Senior, being, through the goodness of God, at these presents, of sound memory and competent understanding, yet being aged, and calling to mind the brevity and uncertainty of this life, not knowing how soon the Lorde may call me from hence, especially considering the sore visitation of the small pox wherewith many are now visited, and many have been taken away, do therefore make this my last will and testament, in manner and form hereafter following, hereby declaring all former will or wills, testament or testaments, whether verbal or in writing, to be void and of no effect, and this only to stand and be in full force and virtue.

And First. I do bequeath my soul unto God that gave it me, and commit my body to the Earth, to be decently buried at the discretion of my executor, or overseers hereafter named. And for that temporal estate that it hath pleased God to bestow upon me, and is now my own, I give and bequeath as followeth.—

Item.—Unto my son John Cooke, and to his lawful heirs, I give and bequeath my whole right and interest in my land at Punketest Neck, being about one hundred and fifty acres, more or less, to be enjoyed by him and his lawful heirs forever, together with the housing now standing upon the said land, with all the privileges and appurtenances there unto belonging or any wise appertaining. Also I give unto my son John Cook and his heirs forever, four acres of salt marsh meadow, belonging to Sapowett, in the Township of Little Compton, together with the one half of my upland which I have in the said Sapowett.

Also I give and bequeath to my said son John Cook, eight head of neat cattle, and one feather bed and bedding which is there at the house he now live in at Punketest. Also I give and bequeath unto my said son John Cook, twenty Sheep, only reserving this privilege for my son Joseph Cook during his life, that if he have occasion he shall have the keeping of fifteen head of Cattle at Punketest Neck, that is, for the getting of hay for the wintering of so many head of Cattle.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Joseph Cook, and to his heir male lawfully begotten of his own body, forever, my housing wherein I now dwell here at Portsmouth, and all the land upon this Island, belonging to the said dwelling house, with all the oat houses and privileges and appurtenances belonging thereunto; As also four acres of salt marsh meadow belonging to Sapowett, and one half of my upland which I have there at Sapowett. Yet if my said son Joseph Cooke die without heir male lawfully begotten, then I give and bequeath the aforesaid housing and lands unto my son Thomas Cook, and his heir male lawfully begotten, forever.

And it is to be understood that the four acres of Salt Marsh Meadow herein mentioned, given to my son Joseph Cook, is that four acres that is within fence at Sapowett. Further, my will is that my said son Joseph Cook, in consideration of the aforesaid gifts of housing and lands, shall within half a year after my decease, pay unto his sister Mary Manchester, wife of William Manchester, in New England money, or equivalent thereunto, the sum of ten pounds, and also deliver her ten sheepe. And to his Sister Elizabeth, wife of William Briggs—Sarah, wife of Thomas Wait—Hannah, wife of Daniel Wilcox—Martha, wife of William Corey—ten pounds apiece, each of them in money: And to his Sister Deborah, wife of William Almy, one shilling—and to his Sister Amy, wife of David Clayton, ten pounds in money; and to each of his other Sisters, being six of them, he shall deliver to each of them a Cow.

Item. I do give and bequeath further unto my daughter Elizabeth Briggs, a feather bed, bedding and furniture.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Joseph Cook, my negro man, called Jack, who is a Servant for time of his life; also I give unto my said son Joseph Cook, my Indian woman Maria, to be servant for ten years after my decease and then to be free: Also I give and bequeath to my son Joseph Cook, my Indian boy Joan Francisca, to serve with him until he be twenty-four years of age, and that then my said son Joseph shall put him into good apparel, and shall give him a cow and a horse. Further more I do

give and bequeath unto my said son Joseph a feather bed and bedding, and furniture suitable.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Cooke, and to his heir male forever, the Sixteenth share of land in Pocasset Purchase, divided or undivided.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Samuel Cook, and to his heir male lawfully begotten, forever, the Nineteenth share of land in Pocasset Purchase.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Cook, and his heir male, forever, four acres of salt marsh meadow which lieth at Sapowett, with the four acres I have herein given my son John Cook.

Item. My will is that my son Samuel shall not have the dispose of the Nineteenth share of land hereby given him without the advice and consent of my Executor and overseers. And reserving to myself during the time of my life, what wood I shall have occasion for from there, and also what timber I shall have need of.

And further, I do give and bequeath unto my son John Cook, my negro woman Betsy, and child.

Item. I do give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Cook, twenty sheepe, three cows, and a mare.

And of this, my last will and testament, I do hereby appoint, constitute, empower, and ordain, my son Joseph Cooke, to be the whole and sole executor; and request and intreat my loving friends and neighbors, George Sisson and Isaac Lawton, to be my Overseers, to do their utmost that all things may be managed aright according as I do hereby dispose.

Moreover, I will and bequeath to my Grand daughter, Sarah Manchester, a cow, to be delivered her at the day of her marriage, by my executor.

And that this is my last will and testament, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this fifteenth day of May in the year of our Lorde one thousand six hundred and ninety one.

JOHN COOKE. [L.S.]

Witnesses :

GEORGE SISSON,
MARGARET HALL, and
JOHN GELTHROS.

Probated before Robert Lawton, Assistant, of Portsmouth, on the 25th day of May, 1691, by the oaths of all the witnesses.

Recorded on pages 206 and 267, of the "Councill Book," belonging to the town of Portsmouth, Rhode Island.

Per me,

JOHN ANTHONY,
Town Clerke.

THIRD GENERATION.

3. CAPTAIN JOHN COOKE, of Portsmouth and Tiverton, Rhode Island, first son of Thomas Cooke, of the first named place, first child of Captain Thomas Cooke, of Earl's Colne, Essex County, England; Boston and Taunton, Massachusetts, and first named place, was born there about Anno 1655. He

probably took possession of his grandfather's farm soon after his grandmother's death, according to Captain Thomas Cooke's will, but remained there only a few years.

In Anno 1692 he first appears as residing at Tiverton, and bearing the title of "Captain John Cooke."

His dwelling at Tiverton was a large and fine house, for the times, and was standing in the early part of the present century. His name appears often on the Town Records of Portsmouth, as Township Officer, Juryman, etc., down to 1725. Also of several of his sons.

In 1724, the General Assembly passed an Act granting Captain John Cooke compensation for military services rendered to the Colony.

He died about the 1st of October, 1727. By his will he gave his son Peleg that part of the farm on which he then last lived. To his other sons he gave farms in the vicinity. Mary, his wife, who was well provided for in the will, survived her husband until 1754, when she died, upwards of ninety years of age. By her will, her property was left to her youngest son, Joseph, who probably had the care of her until her death.

Captain John Cooke was married about 1680. His wife was named Mary. Their children numbered eleven at his death, and they were all born prior to 1705—

4. Thomas Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1653.
4. John Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1685.
4. Peleg Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1687.
4. George Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1690.
4. Joseph Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1692.
4. Sarah Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1694. Sarah married Mr. Whitman.
4. Phebe Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1696. Phebe married Mr. Allen.
4. Mary Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1698. Mary married Mr. Pierce.
4. Deborah Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1700. Deborah married Mr. Talman.
4. Martha Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1702. Martha married Mr. Shearman.
4. Patience Cooke, born at Portsmouth about Anno 1704. Patience married Mr. Church.

3. JOHN COOKE, SECOND, of Portsmouth and Punketest Neck, Rhode Island, first son of John Cooke, of same places, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the Progenitor, was born at the first named place Anno 1656, whence he removed about Anno 1683, and settled on his father's farm, at Punketest Neck. He probably built for his father the first house upon the Punketest farm, which then became a "Homestead" for the Cooke Family, being the second one in America.

John Cooke, Junior, was the first Cooke who settled permanently in Tiverton. His cousin, Captain John Cooke, of the North End, came into the Town some eight or ten years later, and his brother Thomas at least fifteen years later. After 1700, John Cooke, Junior, bore the name of "John Cooke, of Punketest."

In 1691, the whole farm was devised to John Cooke, Junior, through his father's will.

On the 9th day of May, 1700, and in the twelfth year of the Reign of His Majesty, William the Third, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, John Cooke, Junior, purchased from Edward Gray, Junior, the 15th and 16th Neck Lots, containing, by estimation, forty-four acres.

In the year 1707, John Cooke, Junior, returned to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and left the Punketest Homestead in possession of his sons, John and Thomas. On the "11th day of the 12th month, called February, 1706-7," he purchased from his brother-in-law, Israel Shaw, of Little Compton, lands in Portsmouth for £202. 10s., and settled there. In December, 1717, he purchased additional lands adjoining, from his cousin, Joseph Borden, son of Matthew Borden.

Between the years 1717 and 1719, John Cooke, Junior, returned to Tiverton, where he lived until his death, about the 20th of July, 1737. He was the first of the Cooke Family buried in the "Homestead," in Punketest. His wife, Ruth, survived him.

John Cooke, Junior, by his will, made a short time before his death, and probated 7th August, 1737, gave to Ruth, his wife, his slave woman Phillis, and other personalty. To his son John, five shillings; to his son Thomas, five shillings (he having previously given lands to each of them); to his daughter, Mary Howland, £100; to his daughter, Deborah Howland, £100; and to his four daughters, viz., Ruth Fish, Mary Howland, Deborah Howland, and Anne Tripp, "all the rest of his moveable

estate, both quick and dead," to be equally divided between them. This will is recorded at the Registrar's Office, at Taunton, Massachusetts, Book 8, page 505.

The children of John Cooke, Junior, and Ruth, his wife, all probably born on the Punketest Homestead, between the years 1682 and 1700, were—

4. Ruth Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1683. Ruth married Preserved Fish, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island.
 4. John Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, 5th November, 1685.
 4. Mary Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1687. Mary married Joseph Howland, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and removed there before 1720; was living in 1743.
 4. Thomas Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1690. Thomas married Lydia ———, in 1711 or 1712.
 4. Deborah Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1693. Deborah married, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, James Howland, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, 25th July, 1717. She removed there before 1720, and was living in 1743.
 4. Anne Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1695. Anne married, in Tiverton, Rhode Island, James Tripp, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, 13th March, 1719, and removed there before 1720, and was living in 1743.
- These six children all survived their father.

3. JOSEPH COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, second son of John Cooke, of same place, was born there about 1662.

In 1704, Joseph Cooke, was a Deputy Member of the General Assembly of the Colony of Rhode Island, from Portsmouth, and became a man of influence.

Until his death, about 1740, he occupied nearly the whole of the Cooke Homestead on the Island; holding the part of his father by will, and that of his grandfather, Thomas Cooke, Senior, by purchase, from Captain John Cooke, son of Thomas Cooke, Junior. He was designated "Joseph Cooke, Senior, of Portsmouth."

He was married at Tiverton, Rhode Island, 19th April, 1692, to Susanna Briggs, of Tiverton, Rhode Island, by whom he had five children—

4. Deborah Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1693.
4. Joseph Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1695.
4. John Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1697.
4. Thomas Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1699.
4. William Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in September, 1701.

FOURTH GENERATION.

4. THOMAS COOKE, of North Tiverton, Rhode Island, first child of Captain John Cooke, of Portsmouth and Tiverton, Rhode Island, first son of Thomas Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, first child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the Progenitor, was born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1683. He removed, and settled at North Tiverton, Rhode Island.

He had three sons—

5. Oliver Cooke, born at North Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1705. Oliver Cooke owned a considerable portion of the Homestead of his grandfather, Thomas Cooke, Junior, and left four daughters at his death.
5. John Cooke, born at North Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1707. He resided on or near the Family Homestead. John Cooke was married at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, Anno 1732, to Martha Wood, of same place, by whom he had eight children—
 6. Pardon Cooke, born at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, Anno 1733. He left no children.
 6. Paul Cooke, born at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, about Anno 1735. He has descendants living in or near Fall River, Massachusetts.
 6. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, February 5th, 1736.
 6. Rebecca Cooke, born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1738.
 6. Bathsheba Cooke, born at Tiverton, Rhode Island about Anno 1740.
 6. Hannah Cooke, born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1743.
6. Caleb Cooke, born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1746. He has (1869) descendants living in or near Fall River, Massachusetts.
6. Bennit Cooke, born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1749. He was married by Benjamin Aikin, Justice of the Peace, at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, 15th January, 1772, to Experience Cornell, of same place. He removed from Tiverton when young.
5. Thomas Cooke, born at North Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1710. He lived on the stream, in Tiverton, called "Sucker Brook," in the vicinity of Hazleville and Newville, and has descendants now (1869) living.

By the will of Thomas Cooke, it appears that he had six daughters, viz.—

5. Phebe Cooke, born at North Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1712. Phebe married Mr. Sissons.
5. Mary Cooke, born at North Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1714. Mary married Mr. Bennit.
5. Elizabeth Cooke, born at North Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1716. Elizabeth married Mr. Potter.
5. Martha Cooke, born at North Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1718. Martha married Mr. Wright.
5. Bathsheba Cooke, born at North Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1720. Bathsheba married Mr. Sissons.
5. Sarah Cooke, born at North Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1722. Sarah married Mr. Talman.

4. JOHN COOKE, JUNIOR, of Tiverton and Newport, Rhode Island, second child of Captain John Cooke, of Portsmouth and Tiverton, Rhode Island, was born at the latter place about 1685. He removed to Newport, Rhode Island.

He was married Anno 1728, to Elizabeth Little.

4. PELEG COOKE, of Tiverton, Rhode Island, third child of Captain John Cooke, of Portsmouth and Tiverton, Rhode Island, was

born at the last named place about 1687. He occupied his father's home place.

4. GEORGE COOKE, of Tiverton, Rhode Island, fourth child of Captain John Cooke, of Portsmouth and Tiverton, Rhode Island, was born at the last named place about Anno 1690.

4. JOSEPH COOKE, of Tiverton, Rhode Island, fifth child of Captain John Cooke, of Portsmouth and Tiverton, Rhode Island, was born at the latter place about Anno 1692.

By his wife, Patience, he had four children—

5. William Cooke, born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1722.
5. John Cooke, born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1724.
5. Hope Cooke born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1726.
5. Joseph Cooke, born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, about Anno 1728.

4. JOHN COOKE, THIRD, of Punkettest Neck, Rhode Island, first son of John Cooke, Second, of Portsmouth and said place, first son of John Cooke, of same places, second son of Captain Thomas Cooke, of Earls Colne, in Essex, England; Boston and Taunton, Massachusetts, and Portsmouth, Rhode Island, was born at last named place, 5th November, 1685.

His father having deeded to him the south part of the Homestead, being neck lots, Nos. 10, 11, and 12, containing about eighty-five acres, he there made his residence during his whole lifetime, occupying the house of his father, built prior to 1685.

He became a man of considerable standing and wealth, and was active in public affairs, and, like his father and grandfather, owned a number of slaves. He purchased other lands south of him, and became one of the best farmers in the Colony. He was also an Officer in the Militia of the Colony.

He died in 1754, aged sixty nine years, and was buried in the Punkettest Homestead, leaving his wife, Alice then living. By his will—made in 1748, and probated shortly after his death—he bequeathed to his children as follows:

"To his son Samuel, his Homestead place on Punkettest Neck, and his negro man, 'Cudjo.'

"To his son William, then 'gone to sea a long time,' the sum of £2,000, 'old Tenor,' if he returns. (Old Tenor means Colonial currency, as distinguished from Spanish dollars.)

"To his son Abial, the farm in Little Compton: and

"To his sons Samuel and Abial jointly, his Sapowett and Punkettest meadow lands.

"To his daughter Amy, £400 and his negro woman, 'Meg.'

"To his daughter Bathsheba, £400, old Tenor, and negro woman, 'Jenny.'

"To his daughter Lillias, £400, old Tenor, and Furniture, and negro woman, 'Lispa.'

"To his daughter Rebecca, £400, old Tenor, and girl, 'Moll.'

"To his daughter Ruth, £400, old Tenor, and negro woman 'Rachael.'

"To his daughter Elizabeth, £460 (but no woman).

"To his sons Samuel and Abial, his silver-hilted sword and cutlass."

(The Homestead of John Cooke, Third, and successively of his son and grandson, Samuel and Colonel John, being the south eighty-five acres of the original "Homestead," in Punkettest, passed out of the Cooke Family about 1835-8, and is now (1877) the property of Sidney Bateman, Esquire.)

The children of John Cooke, Third, and Alice, his wife, all born on the Homestead, probably between Anno 1710 and 1728, were as follows—

5. Amy Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1712. Amy married Mr. Briggs.
5. Bathsheba Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1714. Bathsheba married Mr. Sissons.
5. Samuel Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1716. Samuel married Patience Corey.
5. William Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1718. William was married.
5. Abial Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1720. Abial married Mary Bradford.

5. Lillias Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1722. Lillias married first Mr. Briggs, and secondly Mr. Brownell.
5. Rebecca Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1724. Rebecca married Mr. Manchester.
5. Ruth Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1725. Ruth married Mr. Baley.
5. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1727. Elizabeth married Mr. Richmond.

These children were all living in 1748, except, probably William, who went to sea and never returned; supposed drowned. Of the six daughters nothing is known, except that their descendants are living in Tiverton and the adjoining towns.

4. THOMAS COOKE, of Punkettest, Rhode Island, second son of John Cooke, Second, of Portsmouth and said place, was born on the Punkettest Homestead about Anno 1690.

At an early day he espoused the religion of the "Friends," or "Quakers," and never entered political or military life. Having adopted the doctrines and moral sentiments of his Society, he never became the owner of his fellow beings as slaves.

On the 13th of October, 1714, he received from his father, then a resident of Portsmouth, a deed of the north part of the Punkettest Homestead. It is probable that he occupied this land for some years previously, and built a substantial dwelling there, where he lived and died, as did a son and grandson. This old mansion was torn down about 1848, by the present (1877) owner, Robert Gray, Esquire.

He purchased other Real Estate, and, like his father and grandfather, possessed a thrifty disposition, and was known as a man of substance. This appears in part by the legacies bestowed by his will.

Thomas Cooke was married in 1711. Wife named Lydia; by whom he had ten children, all born on the Homestead, on Punkettest Neck, Rhode Island.

5. Joseph Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 12th September, 1712.
5. Sarah Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 13th June, 1714. Sarah died unmarried.
5. Job Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 11th December, 1716. Job was twice married.

5. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 22nd July, 1719. Elizabeth died unmarried.
5. Ann Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 4th April, 1721. Ann married Mr. Brownell.
5. Mary Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 22th March, 1724. Mary married Mr. Sisson.
5. Abigail Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 21st March, 1726. Abigail married Mr. Sisson.
5. Jeremiah Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 19th May, 1727. Jeremiah married Constance Russell.
5. Phebe Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 14th February, 1729. Phebe probably died unmarried.
5. Hannah Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 14th December, 1731. Hannah probably died unmarried.

All that is known of the seven daughters is, that Sarah probably died before she was marriageable. Elizabeth, Phebe, and Hannah all became "old maids," and were living at home with their father, at Punkettest, in 1760, and probably all died at the Homestead unmarried subsequent to 1775. Ann and Mary were living in 1775, but whether with or without children is unknown. Abigail was also living in 1775, and had three sons—Henry Sisson, Nicholas Sisson, and Cooke Sisson. The names of Brownell and Sisson having become extinct in Tiverton, it is probable that neither Ann, Mary, or Abigail have at this time (1877) any descendants residing in that Town.

Lydia, the wife of Thomas Cooke, died soon after 1731, being about forty years of age.

Thomas Cooke was married secondly, 5th October, 1758 (then near seventy years of age), to a widow of Edward Cornell, Susanna Cornell, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts. The nuptials were celebrated in the old Friend's Meeting-House, near Dartmouth (built in 1699). No issue.

Thomas Cooke died during the midst of the Revolutionary War, in January, 1779; aged nearly ninety years. He was buried in the family grave-yard, upon his portion of the Punkettest Homestead; but as the Society to which he adhered have ever refused to perpetuate the memory of its deceased mem-

bers by means of tombstones, his grave is now (1877) undistinguishable from those around it.

About Anno 1760, Thomas Cooke executed his will, distributing his property among his children. Afterwards, about 1770, the death of his son Job occurred, and caused him to add a codicil in 1775.

4. JOSEPH COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, first son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of same place, second son of John Cooke, of same place and Punketest Neck, Rhode Island, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the Progenitor, was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1695.

He occupied the Homestead in connection with his father until his death, 29th October, 1726.

He was married, 23d May, 1717, to Hannah Peabody, of "The Island," and had five children—

5. Mary Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 5th June, 1718.
5. Joseph Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 7th February, 1720.
5. Rachael Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 21st March, 1722.
5. Constant Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 16th April, 1724.
5. Paul Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 19th October, 1726; died at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 6th November, 1726.

4. JOHN COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, second son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of same place, was born there about Anno 1697, and died there, 29th January, 1740.

He was married, 15th May, 1728, at the Quaker Meeting House, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island (both being "Friends"), to Mary Slocum, daughter of Giles Slocum, by whom he had nine children—

5. John Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 23d December, 1728.
5. Mary Cooke, twin, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 23d December, 1728.
5. Giles Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 20th April, 1730.
5. Joseph Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 15th August, 1731.
5. Matthew Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 20th April, 1733.
5. Ann Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 6th November, 1734.
5. Ruth Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 17th May, 1736.
5. Sarah Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 30th March, 1738.
5. Deborah Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 8th October, 1739.

4. THOMAS COOKE, of Portsmouth and Punketest, Rhode Island, third son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of the first named place, was born there about Anno 1699.

He removed about Anno 1718-20, and settled on a farm of 200 acres in the south part of Punketest, on the east side of the outlet of Morquit Pond, near where his grandfather, John Cooke, Senior, had previously purchased.

He was executor of his father's will, and was living in 1755. His family was of note in Tiverton.

He was married, 30th March, 1722, to Philadelphia Cornell, daughter of George (and Deliverance) Cornell, of "The Island." They had twelve children—

5. Deborah Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, 3d November, 1723.
5. George Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, 20th March, 1725.
5. Sarah Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, 24th November, 1726.
5. Susanna Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, 17th January, 1728.
5. Walter Cooke, born at Punketest, Rhode Island, 19th January, 1729.

5. David Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 12th October, 1731.
5. Deliverance Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 31st October, 1736.
5. Hannah Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 1st April, 1738.
5. Mary Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 23d October, 1739.
5. Peleg Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 3d October, 1741.
5. Ruth Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 16th October, 1743.
5. Isaac Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, 21st June, 1745.

4. WILLIAM COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, fourth son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of same place, was born there in September, 1701.

He owned and resided upon the northerly thirty-five acres of Thomas Cooke, Senior, a part of the Homestead at Portsmouth, and was living in 1745. It is supposed that he died soon afterwards, as his son Joseph owned the same in 1751.

He was married at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 9th April, 1724, to Susanna Briggs, (second) of same place, by whom he had nine children—

5. Susanna Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 30th November, 1724.
5. Enoch Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 25th May, 1726.
5. Joseph Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 20th May, 1728.
5. Hannah Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 29th September, 1729.
5. William Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 27th February, 1731.
5. Job Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 18th May, 1735.
5. Sarah Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 27th January, 1737.
5. George Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 29th April, 1739.
5. Charles Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 13th November, 1741.

FIFTH GENERATION.

5. SAMUEL COOKE, of Punkettest, Rhode Island, first son of John Cooke, Third, of same place, first son of John Cooke, Second, of Portsmouth and Punkettest Neck, Rhode Island, first son of John Cooke, of same places, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the Progenitor, was born at the first named place, Anno 1716.

He occupied his father's part of the Punkettest Homestead, after his father's death, until his own death.

He was married about 1740, to Patience Corey, by whom he had three sons—

1. Colonel John Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1741. He was known as "Colonel John Cooke." After the death of his father he occupied the south part of the Homestead. He purchased several tracts of land constituting a large farm, which he cultivated in the best manner, ornamented with shade trees, and built a fine mansion before 1785-90. It was called "The Model Farm." During the War of the Revolution, Colonel John Cooke commanded a Regiment, and acquitted himself in a creditable manner. He removed to Newport about Anno 1814-15, where he died. He was married about Anno 1762, to Sarah Gray, by whom he had two sons and five daughters—
1. John Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1763. Between 1800 and 1814, John Cooke, and his father kept a store near the stone bridge, and dealt in horses, which they shipped to the West Indies; and shortly after 1814 they removed to Newport, Rhode Island, where they both died. John Cooke, Junior, married Phebe Arnold, of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, and had three sons, all of whom died unmarried.
2. Samuel Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1765. He was married about Anno 1793, to Ann Paleford, of Taunton, Massachusetts, and had three sons—

1. Nathaniel B. Cooke, born about Anno 1800.
2. John A. Cooke, born about Anno 1803.
3. Captain Samuel E. Cooke, born about Anno 1805. He now (1877) resides at Tiverton, Rhode Island, about two miles east of Nonquit Pond. He is Commander of a whale ship, and is the only descendant of John Cooke, Third, now (1877) living in Tiverton, bearing the name of Cooke.

One of the daughters of Colonel John Cooke was married to Colonel David Durfee, who now (1877) lives in Tiverton; and they have a son residing there, the Honorable Nathaniel B. Durfee, who lately represented the East District of Rhode Island, in Congress.

Another daughter married a Mr. Brown, of Tiverton, whose son is Samuel S. E. Brown, now (1877) residing at the stone bridge.

- I. William Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1743. He died unmarried.
- III. Corey Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1743. He died unmarried.

5. WILLIAM COOKE, of Punkettest, Rhode Island, second son of John Cooke, Third, of same place, was born there about Anno 1718. He went to sea and was never heard from afterwards.

He married, and left two daughters—

- I. Priscilla Cooke, born about Anno 1745. Priscilla was married, and became the Ancestress of the late Honorable Timothy E. Coffin, of New Bedford, recently Member of Congress.
- II. Thankful Cooke, born about Anno 1750.

5. ABIAL COOKE, of Punkettest, Rhode Island, third son of John Cooke, Third, of same place, was born there about Anno 1720.

He settled in Little Compton, about Anno 1740, upon a farm devised to him by his father, and died in 1809 or 1810.

He was married about Anno 1741, to Mary Bradford, daughter of Samuel Bradford (and Sarah Gray), of Plympton, Massachusetts.

(Samuel Bradford was a lineal descendant of Governor William Bradford, of Plymouth Colony, and Sarah Gray was a daughter of Edward Gray, of Tiverton, Rhode Island.)

Their children were—

6. Samuel Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1742. Samuel was lost at sea.
6. Joseph Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1745. Joseph was lost at sea.
6. Nathaniel Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1747.
6. William Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1750.
6. Thaddeus Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1752.
6. Mary Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1753. Mary married Thomas Knight.
6. Alice Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1755. Alice married, Anno 1775, David Cooke, born 12th October, 1731, sixth child of Thomas Cooke, of Punkettest, Rhode Island.
6. Sarah Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1757.
6. Priscilla Cooke, born at Punkettest, Rhode Island, about Anno 1760.

5. JOSEPH COOKE, SENIOR, of Punkettest Neck, Rhode Island, first son of Thomas Cooke, of same place, second son of John Cooke, Second, of Portsmouth and said place, first son of John Cooke, of same places, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the Progenitor, was born on the Cooke Homestead, at Punkettest Neck, Rhode Island, 12th September, 1712.

He removed about Anno 1734 to, and settled at Long Plain, (then in old Dartmouth,) Massachusetts, where he became the owner of a handsome farm, and resided during his lifetime. His residence became an tier Homestead of the Cooke Family. His character was marked with thrift and prudence, and the quiet energy peculiar to the Quaker people of whom he came. He was called "Joseph Cooke, Senior."

He died in September, 1787, having previously provided

by will for the distribution of his Homestead among his sons. Mary, his wife, survived him, and lived on the Homestead in the families of her sons, Joseph and Pardon, until her death in 1801. "Mary Cooke, widow of the late Joseph Cooke, deceased 11th February, 1801, aged ninety years."—Records of New Bedford, Massachusetts.

Joseph Cooke, Senior, Mary, his wife, and their deceased children, were interred in the old graveyard near the Quaker Meeting House at Dartmouth, a little north of the Long Plain Cooke Homestead. No tombstone (as usual among the "Friends") marks any grave of the Cooke Family.

Joseph Cooke was married in 1733, to Mary Bennet daughter of Robert (and Amy) Bennet, of Tiverton, by whom he had nine children—

6. Lydia Cooke, born at Tiverton, Rhode Island, 19th December, 1733. Lydia was married three times. First to Mr. Negus, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and had one son and a daughter; secondly, to Mr. Easterbrook, of Dartmouth, and had a son; thirdly, to George Browning, of same place, and had two sons. She died in 1797.
6. Meribah Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1735. Meribah married Robert Bennett, 16th January, 1755.
6. Job Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1737.
6. Captain Thomas Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1740.
6. Amy Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1743. Amy married John Taber.
6. Captain Paul Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 19th September, 1746.
6. Captain Pardon Cooke (twin), born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 19th September, 1746. Pardon married Rhoda Barker. Captain Pardon Cooke "followed the ocean" for many years, and became master or owner of a vessel.
6. Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 19th April, 1751. Joseph married Elizabeth Barker.
6. Rhoda Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1754. Rhoda married Isaac Barker, Junior, in 1775, and removed about 1780 to Rochester, New York; thence, in 1789, to Bulpin, Ohio, opposite Parksburg, Virginia,

where she died, 20th July, 1822. She had eight children.

5. CONSTANT COOKE, of Portsmouth and Newport, Rhode Island, and Springfield, in the State of New York, fourth child of Joseph Cooke, Junior, of the first named place, first son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of same place, second son of John Cooke, of same place, and Punketest Neck, Rhode Island, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the Progenitor, was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 16th April, 1724.

He removed and settled in the State of New York before the Revolutionary War, and has now (1877) a large number of highly respectable descendants living in Schuyler and Steuben Counties. He settled at Springfield, New York, where he died about Anno 1800.

He was married at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, by Rev. Philip Taber, 12th April, 1750, to Isabel Duell daughter of Joseph Duell, of same place, by whom he had ten children—

6. Joseph Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1751.
6. Hannah Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1753. She died in New York State.
6. Thomas Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island about Anno 1755.
6. Benjamin Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1757.
6. Molly Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1760. She died near Rochester, New York.
6. Charles Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1762; died young.
6. Philip Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 5th November, 1763.
6. Peabody Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1765.
6. Abner Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1768.
6. Paul Cooke, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 17th October, 1771.

SIXTH GENERATION.

6. JOB COOKE, of Long Plain, near Dartmouth, Massachusetts, first son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of Punketest Neck, Rhode Island, and above named place, first son of Thomas Cooke, of Punketest, Rhode Island, second son of John Cooke. Second, of Portsmouth and Punketest, Rhode Island, first son of John Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, second son of Captain Thomas Cooke, the Progenitor, was born at the first named place about Anno 1737.

He was a farmer in the present Dartmouth Township, Massachusetts, and died in North Dartmouth, about Anno 1789.

He was married about Anno 1760, to Ordra West, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, by whom he had two sons and six daughters—

7. Ebenezer Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1761.
7. Job Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1763.
7. Mary Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1765.
7. Anne Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1767.
7. Hetty Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1769.
7. Phebe Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1771.
7. Ardelia Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1773.
7. Rhoda Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1775. Rhoda died unmarried. All the others married and had children. Their descendants now (1877) principally reside in the present Township of Dartmouth, Massachusetts.

6. CAPTAIN THOMAS COOKE, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, second son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of Punketest, Rhode Island, and same place, was born there about Anno 1740.

He "followed the ocean" for many years,

and became the Captain or owner of a vessel. He lived at or near Long Plain, and died about Anno 1820. He owned the northerly part of the Homestead after his father's death, and at the time of his death, was a resident of South Dartmouth, Massachusetts, some five miles southwest of New Bedford.

He was married at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, by Benjamin Akin, Justice of the Peace, 17th November, 1768, to Mary Hammett, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, by whom he had six children—

7. Thomas Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1769. Thomas married Sarah Mason, of New Bedford, Massachusetts, and died leaving a son—
8. Job Cooke, born about Anno 1795, who married Rebecca Sherman, of New Bedford, Massachusetts.
7. Job Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1771. He died at sea, 1st June, 1800, unmarried.
7. Timorth Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1773. He died at Surinam, South America (supposed unmarried), 28th February, 1800.
7. William Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1775. William died unmarried.
7. Meribah Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1777. Meribah married Nicholas Crapo, of Rochester.
7. Hannah Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1780. Hannah married Josiah Bumpas, (perhaps descended from Edward Bumpas, of the May Flower).

Captain Thomas Cooke, was married secondly at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, by Rev. Samuel West, 18th March, 1781, to Sarah Mitchell, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, by whom he had two daughters—

7. Lydia Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1783. Lydia married first Holder Sherman, and secondly Mr. Trafton.
7. Sarah Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts,

about Anno 1785. Sarah married Mr. Belden, and moved to Connecticut.

6. CAPTAIN PAUL COOKE, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, third son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of Punkettest, Rhode Island, and first named place, was born at the Homestead there, 19th September, 1746.

On arriving at his majority he made choice of "A life on the ocean wave," and followed the same diligently most of his lifetime. He became the owner and master of vessels.

He removed and settled in Belpre, Washington County, Ohio, in 1816, and died there 10th February, 1826. His remains lie in the Cooke Burying-ground, on the Homestead of his brother Joseph, in Virginia.

He was married about Anno 1770, to Anne Snow, of Sandwich, Massachusetts, by whom he had three children—

7. Paul Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1772. Paul followed the calling of his father, and at an early age became the Master of a vessel engaged in the West India Trade. He died, unmarried, while on a voyage thither, at Porto Rico, 13th November, 1799. He left valuable property there, which was afterwards obtained by his father.
7. Anne Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1775. She married Captain Isaiah Burgess, a sea captain, of Falmouth, Massachusetts, and had three children.
7. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, about Anno 1778. Elizabeth married Mr. Sherman, of New Bedford, Massachusetts.

Captain Paul Cooke, was married secondly, 18th November, 1781, to Bathsheba Freeman, of Dartmouth. No issue.

He was married thirdly to Mary Nye, of Fair Haven, Massachusetts. No issue.

6. CAPTAIN PARDON COOKE, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, fourth son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of Punkettest, Rhode Island, and said place, was born at the Cooke Homestead there, 19th September, 1746. He was twin with Paul.

Like his brother Paul, on arriving at majority he entered upon a sea-faring life. For a number of years she was a sea captain, and generally sailed from Boston, Massachusetts. A portion of his time he was in the East India trade. One of his voyages to the East Indies, commencing Anno 1788—the year after his father died—lasted three years. During the Revolutionary War he kept a store at Long Plain.

About Anno 1791, he purchased a farm at Long Plain of his mother-in-law, Mrs. Elizabeth Akin, on which he resided until Anno 1800, in which year he removed with his family to the village of Fair Haven, opposite New Bedford, Massachusetts, where he died, 10th September, 1803.

He was married at Long Plain, 8th October, 1780, to Rhoda Barker, youngest child of Captain Isaac (and Elizabeth) Barker, of same place. (She was born in 1759, and died, 10th March, 1856, aged nearly ninety-seven years.)

Their four children were—

7. Abigail Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 29th October, 1782. Abigail was twice married. First, in October, 1803, to Captain John Bennett, at Fair Haven, and had two children. Her husband died in Pennsylvania about 1820. She was married secondly, 15th March, 1838, to Judge Isaac Barker, of Athens, Ohio, and died there 16th March, 1856.
7. Rhoda Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 25th August, 1785. Rhoda was married 1st August, 1807, to Samuel P. Hildreth, M. D., of Marietta, Ohio, where she now (1877) resides. She has had six children.
7. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 30th July, 1787. Elizabeth was married in October, 1818, to Erastus Webb, M. D., of Circleville, Ohio, who died about Anno 1848; and she died at Clinton, Iowa, 8th June, 1858. Three children.
7. Pardon Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 8th August, 1789. He removed West, and resided with his mother until her death, in 1856. He removed to Hebbardsville, Ohio, and died unmarried about Anno 1878.

6. CAPTAIN JOSEPH COOKE, JUNIOR, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, fifth son of Joseph

Cooke, Senior, of Punkettest, Rhode Island, and said place, was born at the Homestead there, 19th April, 1751.

In 1784, he removed to the Island of Rhode Island, and the next year to Prudence Island, on the west. He returned to Long Plain, Massachusetts, in 1787, at the death of his father, and took possession under the will of the division of the Homestead containing the dwelling-house of his parents. His mother lived with him until he sold his portion of the Real Estate, and then went to reside with her son Pardon, where she remained until her death.

In 1795, early in the fall, he removed with his family—then wife and eleven children—to Belpre, Washington County, Ohio. They settled temporarily on what was known as the "Goodenow Farm," on the bluffs in Central Belpre.

The next spring he purchased a woodland farm of 216 acres one mile above Parkersburg, Virginia, and removed there with his family in March, 1797.

This farm became in its turn a Homestead in the Cooke Family, the first in the West. He erected a large and substantial dwelling, and reared the youngest of his children. He lived to see his youngest child pass his twenty-first year.

The house was taken down by his son Tillinghast, in 1829, and the present brick dwelling-house, built at the North End. He died, 28th July, 1824, and was buried by the side of his wife, on the Homestead in Virginia.

Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, was married at Long Plain, Massachusetts, in 1773, to Elizabeth Barker, of Long Plain, daughter of the late Captain Isaac Barker, of Rhode Island, by whom he had twelve children, all born on the Homestead, at Long Plain, except Joseph and Pardon—

7. Phebe Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 3d February, 1774.
7. Nancy Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 15th June, 1775.
7. Bennett Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 3d October, 1776.
7. John Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 20th April, 1778.
7. Sarah Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 22nd January, 1780.
7. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 6th October, 1782.

7. Joseph Cooke, born in Rhode Island, 20th July, 1785.
7. Bathsheba Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 18th March, 1787.
7. Prudence Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 6th March, 1788.
7. Tillinghast Almy Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 22nd January, 1790.
7. Barker Cooke, born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 20th February, 1793.
7. Pardon Cooke, born at Belpre, Ohio, 27th August, 1796.

Elizabeth, wife of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, died in February, 1816, and was buried in the Cooke Family vault.

He was married secondly, 23d November, 1817, to Mrs. Rhoda Cooke, the widow of his deceased brother Pardon, by whom he had no children—

6. JOSEPH COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, first child of Constant Cooke, of same places, fourth child of Joseph Cooke, Junior, of the first named place, first son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of same place, second son of John Cooke, of same place and Punkettest Neck, Rhode Island, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the Progenitor, was born at the first named place about Anno 1751, and removed to Springfield, New York, with his father about Anno 1773.

He was a sea captain, and served under Paul Jones.

He was married in England, and died about Anno 1820, at Springfield, New York, leaving descendants now (1877) residing in Michigan.

6. HANNAH COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, second child of Constant Cooke, of same places, was born at the first named about Anno 1753, and was taken with her father about Anno

1773, to Springfield, New York. She died at Peru, Clinton County, New York.

She was married about Anno 1774, to Benjamin Sandie, by whom she had nine children—

7. Charles Sandie, born at Dartmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1775
7. Elizabeth Sandie, born at Dartmouth, Rhode Island, 8th June, 1777.
7. Thomas Cooke Sandie, born at Eldridge, New York, about Anno 1779.
7. Benjamin Sandie, born at Pamelia, New York, about Anno 1781.
7. Ruth Sandie, born at Dartmouth, Rhode Island, 8th February, 1783.
7. Hannah Sandie, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 10th September, 1785.
7. Rhoda Sandie, born at Theresa, New York, about Anno 1787.
7. Samuel Sandie, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1789.
7. Joseph Sandie, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1791.

6. THOMAS COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, Springfield, New York, and Dartmouth, Massachusetts, third child of Constant Cooke, of same place, was born at the first named place about Anno 1753, and removed with his father to Springfield, New York, about Anno 1773.

He was also a sea captain, engaged in the West India Trade, and died in Boston, Massachusetts, Anno 1800. He was buried in tarred sheets.

He was married at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, about 1778, to Sarah Mitchell, born in October, 1759, daughter of Jonathan (and Hannah) Mitchell, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts. (After the death of Captain Thomas Cooke, she married Captain Thomas Cottle, and died 2nd June, 1841, at Fretton, Massachusetts, aged eighty-one years.)

The two children of Thomas Cooke were—

- i. Charles Cooke, born at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, about Anno 1730. He was lost at sea. Unmarried.
- ii. Hannah Cooke, born at Dartmouth, Massachusetts 15th February, 1732. She was married 16th February, 1800 to Captain Allen Case, of New Bedford, Massachusetts, who died 18th January, 1828. Had seven children. She died in New York, 18th January, 1828.

6. BENJAMIN COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, fourth child of Constant Cooke, of same places, was born at the former place about Anno 1757, and removed with his father to Springfield, New York, about Anno 1773.

He died in Bristol, England, where he had resided many years.

6. PHILIP COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, seventh child of Constant Cooke, of same places, was born at the first named, 5th November, 1763, and removed with his father to Springfield, New York, about Anno 1773.

He resided at different periods, in the Counties of Saratoga, Warren, Otsego, and Steuben, and died at Cohocton, New York, 16th July, 1846.

He was married, probably, at Tolland, Connecticut, Anno 1791, to Clarissa Hatch (born in Tolland, Connecticut, 25th October, 1772, and died 2nd July, 1853, at Auburn, New York) daughter of Jonathan and Mary Hatch, of Tolland, Connecticut, by whom he had twelve children—

7. Honorable Paul Cornell Cooke, born at Ballston, New York, Saturday, 15th September, 1792.
7. Sabrina Cooke, born at Ballston, New York, Tuesday, 18th February, 1794.
7. Clarissa Cooke, born at Warren, New York, Friday, 25th December, 1795.
7. Constant Cooke, born at Warren, New York, Thursday, 10th November, 1797.

7. Benjamin Clark Cooke, born at Warren, New York, Monday, 11th November, 1799. He died, 15th May, 1856.
7. Jonathan Cooke, born at Warren, New York, Sunday, 14th November, 1801. He died 9th September, 1802.
7. Rosemond Cooke, born at Warren, New York, Friday, 3d November, 1803.
7. Melita Cooke, born at Warren, New York, Sunday, 3d October, 1807.
7. Celuta Cooke, born at Warren, New York, Friday, 14th April, 1809. Now (1877) lives at Auburn, New York, unmarried.
7. Jane Hatch Cooke, born at Warren, New York, Tuesday, 2nd July, 1811.
7. Harriet Cooke, born at Warren, New York, Tuesday, 29th June, 1813. Harriet married L. H. Brown, of Oconto, Wisconsin.
7. Edwin Philip Cooke, born at Richfield, Tuesday, 7th November, 1815. He removed to Cohocton, New York, where he died unmarried, 11th October, 1837.

6. PEABODY COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, eighth child of Constant Cooke, of same places, was born at the first named place about Anno 1765, and taken with his father to Springfield, New York, about Anno 1773.

He was a farmer. He lived and died at Springfield, New York.

He was married about 1790, to Mary Pickard, by whom had eleven children---

7. Catharine Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 24th June, 1791.
7. Clarissa Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 19th April, 1793.
7. Marget Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 12th August, 1795; died 4th February, 1796.
7. Lucy Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 26th June, 1797.
7. Ann Marget Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 26th August, 1798.
7. Susan Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 9th June, 1800.
7. Phebe Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 19th October, 1801.
7. Clarissa Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 19th November, 1803; died 4th October, 1804.

7. Mary Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 11th January, 1806.
7. Nelson Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 10th November, 1808.
7. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 30th March, 1810.

6. ABNER COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, ninth child of Constant Cooke, of same places, was born at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, 6th October, 1769, and was taken with his father to Springfield, New York, about Anno 1773. He also resided at White Creek, Saratoga County, New York. He died at Springfield, New York, 18th March, 1853.

He was married, 22nd January, 1789, to Susanna Mattison. (She was born at Shaftsbury, Vermont, 3d February, 1871, and died at Springfield, New York, 16th July, 1841. Their seven children were—

7. Susanna Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 26th November, 1790. Susanna was married 27th August, 1811, to Rutus Conant, and was living at Springfield, New York, in 1869.
7. John Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 9th October, 1791.
7. Ira Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 15th August, 1794. He died at Springfield, New York, 8th July, 1796.
7. Paul Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 28th September, 1796.
7. Thomas Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 15th August, 1798.
7. Abner Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 12th June, 1800.
7. Daniel Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 22nd March, 1802. He was living there in 1869, unmarried.
7. Daughter Cooke, born and died at Springfield, New York, 14th November, 1803.

6. PAUL COOKE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, tenth child of Constant Cooke, of same places, was born at the first named, 17th October, 1771, and taken with his father to Springfield, New York, about Anno 1773.

He died in July, 1814, at Black Rock, New York, in the service of the United States, in the war with Great Britain.

He was married, 4th March, 1796, to Jerusha Hatch, of Tolland, Connecticut (born, 6th June, 1778, and died at Havana, New York, 7th December, 1838). Their eight children were—

7. Philip R. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 13th July, 1797.
7. Jonathan Hatch Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, in March, 1799, died 29th December, 1802.
7. Charles Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 20th November, 1800.
7. Hiram Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 23d October, 1802.
7. Elbert W. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 23d April, 1804.
7. Rebecca Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 27th July, 1807.
7. Anne Amanda Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, in May, 1809. She died at Warren, New York, 25th December, 1829. She married Rev. Jared C. Ransom.
7. Fanny Maria Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, Anno 1811. She died at Trumansburg, New York, 20th June, 1846. She married Edwin H. Downs.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

7. CHARLES SANDIE, of Charlestown, New York, first child of Mrs. Hannah Cooke Sandie, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, second child of Constant Cooke, of same places, fourth child of Joseph Cooke, Junior, of the first named place, first son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of same place, second son of John Cooke, of same place and Punketest Neck, Rhode Island, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the Progenitor, was born at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, about Anno 1775, and removed to Charlestown, New York.

He died at Columbus, Ohio.

7. ELIZABETH SANDIE, of Charlestown, New York, second child of Mrs. Hannah Cooke Sandie, was born at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, 8th June, 1777. She removed to Charlestown, Montgomery County, New York, and Cohocton, New York. She died at Delmar County, Tioga County, Pennsylvania, 30th May, 1846.

She was married at Charlestown, New York, Anno 1796, to Samuel Hoag (son of Nathan Hoag of Charlestown, New York), who died at Cohocton, New York, in April, 1864. They had eleven children—

- i. Rhoda Hoag, born at Charlestown, New York, about Anno 1797; died at Cohocton, New York, about Anno 1821.
- ii. Susan Hoag, born at Charlestown, New York, about Anno 1798.
- iii. Isabella Hoag, born at Charlestown, New York, about Anno 1800.
- iv. Nathan Hoag, born at Charlestown, New York, about Anno 1804; died at Alexander, New York, about Anno 1835.
- v. Benjamin Sandie Hoag, born at Charlestown, New York, about Anno 1807.
- vi. Jerusha Hoag, born at Charlestown, New York, about Anno 1809; died at Delmar, Pennsylvania, about Anno 1865.
- vii. Hannah Hoag, born at Charlestown, New York, about Anno 1812.
- viii. Ruth Hoag, born at Charlestown, New York, about Anno 1814; died at Clyde, New York, about Anno 1846.
- ix. Charles Hoag, born at Charlestown, New York, about Anno 1815.
- x. Alexander S. Hoag, born at Cohocton, New York, about Anno 1818; died at Delmar, Pennsylvania, Anno 1852.
- xi. Philip Cooke Hoag, born at Cohocton, New York, about Anno 1820.

7. THOMAS COOKE SANDIE, of Charlestown and Elbridge, New York, third child of Mrs. Hannah Cooke Sandie, was born at Elbridge, New York, Anno 1779, where he died.

He was married at Elbridge, New York,

to Lucy Avery, of ——. She died at Elbridge, New York. No children.

7. BENJAMIN SANDIE, of Charlestown and Pamela, New York, fourth child of Mrs. Hannah Cooke Sandie, was born at Pamela, New York, about Anno 1781, and died there.

He was married in Pamela, New York, about Anno 1805, to Polly Schuyler, daughter of Samuel Schuyler, of Pamela, New York, by whom he had eight children—

- i. Schuyler Sandie, born at Charleston, New York, about Anno 1806; died at Theresa, New York.
- ii. Hannah Sandie, born at Charlestown, New York, about Anno 1808; died at LeRaysville, New York.
- iii. Elizabeth Sandie, born at Springfield, New York, about Anno 1810.
- iv. Hopy Sandie, born at Springfield, New York, about Anno 1812; died at Theresa, New York.
- v. Eva Sandie, born at LeRaysville, New York, about Anno 1815; died at LeRaysville, New York.
- vi. Ruth Sandie, born at LeRaysville, New York, about Anno 1817.
- vii. Margaret Sandie, born at LeRaysville, New York, about Anno 1820.
- viii. Benjamin Cooke Sandie, born at Pamela, New York, about Anno 1823. Now (1880) resides there.

7. RUTH SANDIE, of Charlestown and Cohocton, New York, fifth child of Mrs. Hannah Cooke Sandie, was born at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, 8th February, 1783, and removed to Charlestown, New York, thence, in 1815, to Cohocton, New York, where she died, 15th June, 1846.

She was married at Charlestown, New York, 5th March, 1805, to Marten Armstrong (son of Nathan and Hannah Armstrong), who died at Cohocton, New York, 30th September, 1824. They had eight children—

- i. Hiram Armstrong, born at Cohocton, New York, 28th November, 1805; died at Cohocton, New York, 30th June, 1824.
- ii. Margaretta Armstrong, born at Cohocton, New York, 5th August, 1807; died at Cohocton, New York, 23d December, 1823.
- iii. Thomas C. Armstrong, born at Cohocton, New York, 22nd March, 1820.
- iv. James Armstrong, born at Cohocton, New York, 12th August, 1811; died at Cohocton, New York, Anno 1870.
- v. Lucia Armstrong, born at Cohocton, New York, 22nd July, 1814.
- vi. Rhoda Armstrong, born at Cohocton, New York, 25th August, 1816.
- vii. Jonathan Armstrong, born at Cohocton, New York, 16th June, 1820.
- viii. Hannah Armstrong (twin), born at Cohocton, New York, 16th June, 1820.
(Jonathan died in 1823; Hannah, 28th June, 1821.)

7. HANNAH SANDIE, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Peru, Clinton County, New York, sixth child of Mrs. Hannah Cooke Sandie, was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 10th September, 1785, and removed to Peru, Clinton County, New York, where she died.

She was married to Bethuel Allen; one son—

- i. Harvey Allen; now (1880) resides at Ferrona Station, Clinton County, New York.

7. RHODA SANDIE, of Theresa, New York, seventh child of Mrs. Hannah Cooke Sandie, was born at Theresa, New York, about Anno 1787. She married John Allen.

7. SAMUEL SANDIE, of Charlestown, New York, eighth child of Mrs. Hannah Cooke Sandie, was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1789.

He removed to Charlestown, Montgomery County, New York, and died at LeRaysville, Jefferson County, New York, unmarried.

7. JOSEPH SANDIE, of Charlestown, New York, ninth child of Mrs. Hannah Cooke Sandie, was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about Anno 1791.

He removed to Charlestown, Montgomery County, New York, and died there, unmarried.

7. PHEBE COOKE, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, first child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, fifth son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of Punkettest Neck, Rhode Island, and Long Plain, Massachusetts, first son of Thomas Cooke, of Punkettest, Rhode Island, second son of John Cooke, Second, of Portsmouth and Punkettest, first son of John Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, second son of Captain Thomas Cooke, the Progenitor, was born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 3d February, 1774.

Phebe married, in 1797-8, Moses Hewell, of Wood County, Virginia. He died at Athens, Ohio, 24th February, 1814. She died 15th September, 1834. She had nine children.

7. NANCY COOKE, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, second child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, was born there 15th June, 1775.

She married, 26th February, 1798, John James, of Blennerhassett Island, Ohio, and had eight children.

She died, 31st May, 1849, aged seventy-four years; and he died 31st May, 1854.

7. BENNETT COOKE, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, third child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, was born at Long Plain, Massachusetts, 3d October, 1776.

He went to sea while yet a boy, and was absent in Europe when his parents went West, and on his return

also went to his parents, in company with his uncle Pardon.

He purchased a farm of one hundred acres next north of his father, and built the large, brick dwelling now (1869) standing, and occupied by his son Bennett.

He was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Wood County, Virginia; and, in Anno 1826 and 1827, became, ex-officio, High Sheriff of same County. He became, later in life, Presiding Justice of the County Court (composed of Magistrates) of Wood County, Virginia; also a Director of the North-Western Bank of Virginia. He died, 9th October, 1845, and his wife, Hannah, 2nd May, 1843.

He was married, 1st January, 1806, to Mrs. Hannah Johnson (born 8th December, 1774), widow of Benjamin Johnson, and daughter of Captain James, of Blennerhassett Island. (She was sister to his sister, Nancy Cooke's husband.) Their five children were—

1. Harriet Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 17th July, 1807. She died in Wood County, Virginia, 30th October, 1823.

2. Paul Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 2nd October, 1809. He now (1869) resides on Washington Creek, about four miles east of Parkersburg, Virginia. He was married, 21st December, 1831, to Julia A. Kinchelve (she died 1st November, 1869), daughter of Jephtha Kinchelve, of Wood County, Virginia. Children—

1. Harriet Cooke, born 6th January, 1833, and died 16th February, 1864. She resided at Parkersburg, Virginia, and was married 8th October, 1855, to George A. Welles, Civil Engineer. She left three children—

1. Julia Mary Welles, born about Anno 1856.

2. Harriet Amelia Welles, born about Anno 1858.

3. Clara Welles, born about Anno 1860.

2. Sarah Cooke, born 14th November, 1834. Now (1869) resides at Parkersburg, Virginia. She was married, 21st October, 1858, to Rathbone Van Winkle, Attorney-at-Law. He died in March, 1870. Four children—

1. Munson Cooke Van Winkle, born 4th February, 1800.
 2. Henry Cooke Van Winkle, born 2nd November, 1862.
 3. Juliette Van Winkle, born 14th August, 1866.
 4. Harriette G. Van Winkle, born 6th August, 1868.
3. Maria Cooke, born 11th November, 1836. She married Henry Amiss. Two children—
 1. Anna Adelaide Amiss, born about Anno 1860.
 2. Sara Van Winkle Amiss, born about Anno 1865.
 4. Henry C. Cooke, born 11th May, 1830. He died unmarried, 25th June, 1864, of wounds received at the battle of New Hope, Virginia.
 5. Mary F. Cooke, born 31st October, 1841. She married Edward Lyman Welles, 21st October, 1868. He died —
 6. Hannah Cooke, born 8th November, 1843. She married W. W. Van Winkle, 27th October, 1868. One child, Mary, born 6th March, 1871.
 7. Laura Cooke, born 15th January, 1853. She now (1869) resides with her father.
- III. James Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, in October, 1810. He died in Wood County, Virginia, in July, 1811.
- IV. Bennett Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 8th February, 1812. He now, (1869) resides on farm of his father, north of Parkersburg, Virginia. He was married 26th August, 1841, to Julia M. Devol, daughter of Francis Devol, Esquire, of Union, Ohio. Four children—
1. Frances V. Cooke, born 4th September, 1842. She married John H. Ebert, and has (1869) one child, named Charles.
 2. Bennett Cooke, born 10th July, 1846.
 3. Lethe Devol Cooke, born 10th March, 1848.
 4. Charles Hildreth Cooke, born 6th June, 1850; died 6th September, 1852.
- V. Honorable James Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 18th January, 1814. He now (1869) resides at Parkersburg, Virginia. He was a Member of the House of Delegates of Virginia, 1840-50; Acting-Sheriff of Wood County, for many years; President of the North-Western Virginia Railway Company, in 1851-2; President of the Branch of the North-Western Bank of Virginia, at Parkersburg, and President of the Council of the Corporation of Parkersburg. He died, 4th May, 1870. He was married, 2nd January, 1840, to Sophia K. Kincheloe (born 2nd April, 1815), daughter of Jephtha Kincheloe, Esquire, of Wood County, Virginia. Their seven children were—
1. Jephtha Kincheloe Cooke, born at Parkersburg, Virginia, 6th October, 1840; died at Parkersburg, Virginia, 20th September, 1850.
 2. Bennett Cooke, born at Parkersburg, Virginia, 9th October, 1843; died at Parkersburg, Virginia, 25th June, 1845.
 3. Fanny M. Cooke, born at Parkersburg, Virginia, 21st July, 1846. She married Frank L. Hammond, 6th December, 1870.
 4. Laura Cooke, born at Parkersburg, Virginia, 9th September, 1848; died at Parkersburg, Virginia, 29th August, 1872.
 5. Clara Bettie Cooke, born at Parkersburg, Virginia, 29th January, 1854.
 6. Mary Cooke, born at Parkersburg, Virginia, 6th April, 1856.
 7. Julia Cooke, born at Parkersburg, Virginia, 27th April, 1862.
- Bennett Cooke was married secondly in the spring of 1845, to Mrs. Woodyard, widow of Presley Woodyard, Esquire, of Wood County, Virginia. No issue.
7. JOHN COOKE, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, fourth child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, of same place, was born there, 20th April, 1778.
- He removed to Belpre, Ohio, with his father, in Anno 1795, and to Parkersburg, Virginia, in Anno 1797, and about Anno 1804 he settled on a farm in Wood County,

Virginia, opposite the head of James Island, and died there, 27th March, 1827.

He was married at Marietta, Ohio, in Anno 1803, to Margaret Protsman, of same place. She was born in Easton, Virginia, 12th October, 1783. Their ten children were—

- i. Elizabeth Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 20th May, 1804; now (1877) there. She was married, 27th October, 1827, to Richard Neal, of same County. He died, 11th October, 1839. Their four children were, Margaret, Wirt Richard, Adolphus (dead) and Ann Elizabeth.
- ii. Prudence Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 28th February, 1806; now (1877) at Parkersburg, Virginia. She married George A. Creel, of same County. Their five children were, Josephine, Delaphine, Ann Elizabeth, John, and George.
- iii. Mary Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 29th August, 1808; now (1877) in Upper Canada. She was married to Isaac Angel, in August, 1853. Had no children.
- iv. Tillinghast John Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 3d January, 1811; now (1877) there. Late Acting-Sheriff of Wood County. He was married, 19th May, 1836, to Elizabeth C. Samuels, daughter of Abraham Samuels, Esquire, of same County, and has had seven children—
 1. John A. Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 9th April, 1837.
 2. George W. Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 26th January, 1839.
 3. Victoria Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 25th December, 1840. Now (1877) resides on Spencer Homestead, in same County. She was married, 19th May, 1859, to Selden S. Stone, of same County.
 4. Winchester Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 15th June, 1843.
 5. Virginia E. Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 23d July, 1846.
 6. Ann C. Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 9th March, 1850.
 7. Joseph S. Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 20th April, 1852.

v. Catherine Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 27th February, 1813; now (1877) at Marietta, Ohio. She was married, 27th November, 1845, to Henry Armstrong, of Marietta, Ohio. He was born, 28th July, 1803, in District of Columbia. She has had four children—

1. Lucy M. Armstrong, born in Marietta, Ohio, 16th October, 1846.
2. John H. Armstrong, born in Marietta, Ohio, 20th April, 1848.
3. Margaret C. Armstrong, born in Marietta, Ohio, 15th April, 1850.
4. Joseph R. Armstrong, born in Marietta, Ohio, 29th August, 1854.

vi. Royal Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 10th March, 1815. She was married to John Kirby, of McConnellsville, Ohio, and has one child, Margaret.

vii. Ann Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 22nd June, 1817. She removed to Arkansas, where she now (1877) resides. She was married to James Nott, and has three children.

viii. John Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 10th November, 1819. He was married to Catharine Beauchamp, of same County. After his wife's death, he removed to California, where he now (1877) resides.

ix. Rhoda Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 24th April, 1822. She died in same County, 19th June, 1831.

x. Joseph Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 20th October, 1825. He removed to Arkansas; now (1877) there. He was married to Matilda Nott, and has five children; names not given.

7. SARAH COOKE, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, Belpre, Ohio, and Wood County, Virginia, fifth child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, of same places, was born at the first named, 22nd January, 1780, and taken with her father, in Anno 1795, to Belpre, Ohio, and to Wood County, Virginia, in Anno 1797. In Anno 1808, she removed to Vinton Station, Vinton County, Ohio, and, in Anno 1821, to Covington, Kentucky. In the fall of 1823, to Grubin's Point, Illinois. Thence to Ma-

couple County, Illinois, in Anno 1825, and, in Anno 1845, to Peoria, Illinois, where she died 24th April, 1859, aged seventy-nine years.

She was married first, 16th October, 1799, to Levi Johnson, of Wood County, Virginia, by whom she had ten children; and he died, 7th December, 1823. She was married secondly, 6th June, 1825, to Louis Abrams, of Illinois, by whom she had no children.

7. ELIZABETH COOKE, sixth child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, Belpre, Ohio, and Wood County, Virginia, was born at the first named place, 6th October, 1782, and was taken with her father in Anno 1795 to Belpre, Ohio, and in Anno 1797 to Wood County, Virginia. She removed about Anno 1816, to, and settled on a farm in Jackson County, Ohio, where she died, 11th November, 1839.

She was married, 1st January, 1803, to Timothy Darling, born 15th October, 1779, in New Hampshire, and died in Jackson County, Ohio, 26th December, 1830. They had six children, all born in Wood County, Virginia.

7. JOSEPH COOKE, THIRD, seventh child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, was born in Rhode Island, 20th July, 1785. He was taken West with his father in 1795. He resided upon the farm where his father died; and he died at Belpre, Ohio, 3d August, 1823.

He was married, 21st November, 1812, to Clarissa Devol. She died in August, 1859. Their three children were—

- i. Charles Devol Cooke, born in Parkersburg, Virginia, 14th September, 1813. He resided upon the farm where his father and grandfather died, in Belpre, Ohio, and died at Athens, Ohio, in March, 1877. He was mar-

ried, 21st February, 1851, to Mary Jane Curtis, daughter of Horace Curtis, Esquire, of Lower Belpre, Ohio. Their five children were—

- i. Addie Maria Cooke, born in Belpre, Ohio, 21st February, 1852. She married Edward P. Cooke, son of Jonathan R. Cooke, of Marietta, Ohio, 28th May, 1878.
2. Clara Lydia Cooke, born in Belpre, Ohio, 18th June, 1854.
3. Mary Virginia Cooke, born in Belpre, Ohio, 30th November, 1855.
4. George Cooke, born in Belpre, Ohio, 18th November, 1857; died at same place, August, 1859.
5. Ella Cooke, born at Belpre, Ohio, 27th September, 1859.
- ii. Maria Devol Cooke, born in Belpre, Ohio, 6th January, 1815. She died at same place, 16th December, 1845.
- iii. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Parkersburg, Virginia, 28th March, 1816. She died at Richmond, Ohio, 9th June, 1841. She was married, 14th July, 1843, to Rev. Joseph Barringer, and had a son, Joseph Cooke Barringer, born 29th May, 1848. Now (1877) living with his uncle, C. D. Cooke, in Belpre, Ohio.

7. BATHSHEBA COOKE, eighth child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, was born at the Homestead there, 18th March, 1787, and taken West with her father. She settled in Parkersburg, Virginia, at her marriage, and thence removed about Anno 1828 to Shelbyville, Missouri, where she died 20th April, 1851.

She was married, in 1806, to James Foley, of Prince William County, Virginia. He died at Shelbyville, Missouri, 28th December, 1859. Only two living children, Mary Loring, and Bushrod Washington.

7. PRUDENCE COOKE, ninth child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, was born there, 6th March, 1788, and taken West with her father.

About Anno 1815 she removed to the Parish of Catahoula, Louisiana. She returned in Anno 1819, and settled on the upper six hundred acres of the Spencer Homestead in Wood County, Virginia, five miles above Parkersburg, Virginia, where the family yet (1877) resides.

She was married, 10th July, 1814, to Samuel Selden Spencer, of East Haddam, Conn., eldest son of Dr. Joseph (and Deborah) Spencer, of Wood County, Virginia. They had five children.

7. TILLINGHAST ALMY COOKE, tenth child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, was born there 22nd January, 1790, and taken West with his father in 1795. He died, 20th August, 1869.

He resided upon the upper half of the Homestead Farm, in Wood County, Virginia, which he owned by conveyance from his father.

He was a soldier under General Harrison (late President), in the War of 1812, and a member of Captain Laidley's Company, from Virginia. He was Acting-Sheriff of Wood County, Virginia, for the years 1826-7, his brother Bennett being High-Sheriff at the same time.

In Anno 1829, he built the brick dwelling now (1877) standing partly on the ground covered by the old Homestead dwelling of his father. He was plaintiff and Trustee for the Methodist Church buildings and property in Parkersburg, in the suit between the North and South Churches, which he recovered.

He was married in Anno 1820, to Elizabeth Russell (she died, 31st July, 1873), daughter of John Russell, Esquire, of Union, Ohio. Their eight children were—

1. Sophia Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 6th April, 1821; now (1877) resides there.

She was married, 7th December, 1841, to Rufus Kenneard, son of the late John A. Kenneard, Esquire, of same County, and has had eight children.

- ii. Caroline Russell Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 29th March, 1823. She died at Point Pleasant, Virginia, 18th December, 1848. She was married, 10th January, 1848, to Rev. Elijah V. Bing, of the Ohio Conference. She left one child, Caroline, born 30th November, 1848, and died, 22nd June, 1849.
- iii. Ann Eliza Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 29th July, 1826; now (1877) resides at Union, Ohio. She was married 29th July, 1847, to Jonathan Lafayette Devol, son of the late Francis Devol, Esquire, of Union, Ohio, by whom she had four children.
- iv. Horace Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 13th September, 1831; now (1877) resides in same County, about five miles south-west of Parkersburg, Virginia. He was married, 29th May, 1855, to Anna Rhoades, of Parkersburg, Virginia. Has three children—
 1. Andrew Clark Cooke, born 21st May, 1856.
 2. Ellen Augusta Cooke, born 21st November, 1859.
 3. Elizabeth Anna Cooke, born 5th July, 1862.
- v. Samuel Spencer Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 24th March, 1834. He now (1877) resides in Parkersburg, Virginia. He was married, 22nd December, 1864, to Florida Neal, daughter of David R. Neal, Esquire. Their four children were—
 1. Daniel Russell Cooke, born 16th October, 1865.
 2. Caroline Bealer Cooke, born 31st July, 1867.
 3. Tillinghast A. Cooke, born 4th October, 1869.
 4. James Cooke, born 26th March, 1874.
- vi. Joseph Dudley Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 16th February, 1837; he died in same County, 26th January, 1839.
- vii. Augusta Virginia Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 2nd December, 1839. She now (1877) resides in Nebraska. She was married,

17th October, 1864, to Samuel F. Berry, and has two children, Spencer C. and Bettie.

- viii. Joanna Marion Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 27th January, 1844. She now (1877) resides on the old Pardon Cooke Homestead, in same County. She was married, 10th June, 1868, to Walton P. Wait, of Genesee County, New York (he died, 20th April, 1872), and had one child, Bettie, born 9th August, 1869. She was married secondly, 14th January, 1875, to William H. Wolf.

7. BARKER COOKE, eleventh child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, was born there, 20th February, 1793, and taken West with his father in Anno 1795.

He was a soldier under General Harrison (late President), in the War of 1812, and was in the Company of Captain Laidley.

He resided for some years on a farm given him by his father, in Wood County, Virginia, afterwards in Elizabeth, Virginia. He removed about eight miles south-east of Parkersburg, where he died, 14th May, 1861.

He was married, 3d November, 1814, to Mary McClintock, of Harmar, Ohio (she died, 4th February, 1857). They had eight children, all born in Wood County, Virginia, except the first—

- i. Mary Ann Cooke, born in Washington County, Ohio, 17th November, 1815; she now (1877) resides in Belpre, Ohio. She was married, 19th April, 1837, to Asa Brookover, of same place, by whom she has had five children.
- ii. Parker Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, in October, 1817; he died at same place in June, 1822.
- iii. David Stephenson Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 16th November, 1819; now (1877) resides in same County. He was married, 20th August, 1840, to Julia A. Phelps. Their eight children were—
 1. Mary Elizabeth Cooke, born 16th July, 1841.
 2. William Barker Cooke, born 29th November, 1842.

3. David Martin Cooke, born 11th June, 1844.
4. John James Cooke, born 15th December, 1845.
5. Charles Wesley Cooke, born 20th April, 1850.
6. Benjamin Franklin Cooke, born 25th January, 1852.
7. Rosabella Cooke, born 19th July, 1854.
8. Julia Ann Prudence Cooke, born 14th December, 1856.

iv. Prudence Spencer Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 11th August, 1822; now (1877) resides in same County. She was married, 2nd November, 1843, to John S. Hill, of same County, by whom she had six children.

v. Joseph Barker Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 14th February, 1825; now (1877) resides in same County. He was married, 6th June, 1849, to Aurelia P. Guthrie, by whom he has had five children—

1. Elizabeth J. Cooke, born 3d March, 1850.
2. Mary Ann Cooke, born 17th August, 1851.
3. Francis Jerome Cooke, born 9th April, 1853.
4. Julia Emuretta Cooke, born 14th June, 1855.
5. John Wesley Cooke, born 19th June, 1857.

vi. Benjamin Franklin Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 31st July, 1827; now (1877) resides in same County. He was married, 29th January, 1853, to Julia Ann Had-dop, by whom he has had three children—

1. Mary Francis Cooke, born 25th February, 1852.
2. William F. Cooke, born 8th July, 1854.
3. Cora Cornelia Cooke, born 24th November, 1858.

vii. William Tillinghast Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 31st August, 1829; now (1877) resides in same County. He was married, 17th June, 1852, to Martha A. Black, by whom he has had four children—

1. Emeline Sophia Cooke, born 16th April, 1853.
2. Samuel Alexander Cooke, born 7th September, 1854.

3. William Barker Cooke, born 3d February, 1856.

4. Lethe Viola Cooke, born 28th January, 1857.

VIII. Elizabeth Catherine Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 3d March, 1833; now (1877) resides there. She was married, 1st July, 1852, to David Lee, of same County, by whom she has had two children.

7. REV. PARDON COOKE, twelfth child of Captain Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Long Plain, Massachusetts, was born at Belpre, Ohio, 27th August, 1796, and was taken with his parents in March, 1797, to their new Homestead in Wood County, Virginia, near Parkersburg. He resided there with his brother Tillinghast about three years after marriage, and then removed to his new home in same County.

He became a travelling Methodist Preacher, and for nearly fifty years resided for a short period in many places in Ohio, and removed his family to Marietta, Ohio, in Anno 1852, as a permanent residence. He purchased three lots, in Anno 1850, in Marietta, and built thereon a brick dwelling.

He died at Marietta, Ohio, 7th April, 1880, aged eighty-three years, and was interred in "Mound Cemetery."

He was married, 1st March, 1819, to Mary Russell, eldest daughter of John Russell, Esquire, of Union, Ohio (now, 1880, living at Marietta, Ohio), by whom he had six children, all born on the Virginia Homestead in Wood County, except the last—

1. Seldon Spencer Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 8th January, 1820. He graduated at the Alleghany College at Meadville, Pennsylvania, 26th August, 1841, and in October of same year entered as Teacher in the Asbury Academy at Parkersburg, Virginia. In 1842 he entered a law office at Marietta, and completed his course in 1843, when

he was admitted to the Bar as "Attorney-at-Law, and Solicitor in Chancery," and during the session of the Ohio Legislature of 1844-5, was first Assistant Clerk of the House of Representatives at Columbus, Ohio. He removed to Chillicothe, Ohio, 5th January, 1852, and purchased a dwelling and lands, where he now (1877) resides. He was married, 23rd November, 1846, to Sarah Jane Curtis, eldest daughter of the late Jason R. Curtis, of Marietta, Ohio. (She died 27th June, 1847). He was married, secondly, 24th March, 1857, to Eliza Stephenson Merriman, only daughter of Rev. David Combs Merriman, of St. Clairville, Ohio, by whom he has had three children—

1. Thomas Paul Cooke, born at Chillicothe, Ohio, 4th August, 1859.
2. John St. Clair Cooke, twin, born at Chillicothe, Ohio, 4th August, 1859.
3. Russell Pardon Cooke, born at Chillicothe, Ohio, 25th June, 1862.

II. Jonathan Russell Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 15th June, 1821. He died 26th December, 1861, in Marietta, Ohio. He was married, 13th March, 1850, to Susan M. Dodge, only daughter of the late Sidney Dodge, of Marietta, Ohio, by whom he has had five children—

1. Russell Dodge Cooke, born in Marietta, Ohio, 10th September, 1853.
2. Edward Pardon Cooke, born in Marietta, Ohio, 24th May, 1855. He was married, 28th May, 1878, to Addie Maria Cooke, (born 21st February, 1852), first child of Charles David Cooke, of Belpre, Ohio.
3. Charles Foote Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 15th October, 1857. He died in Wood County, Virginia, 15th June, 1858.
4. Jessie Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 13th July, 1859. She died in Wood County, Virginia, 21st February, 1860.
5. George Morgan Cooke, born in Wood County, Virginia, 21st January, 1861.

III. Doctor Pardon Cooke, born in Parkersburg, Virginia, 10th January, 1823. He graduated

at the Sterling Medical College, of Columbus, Ohio, in 1852. In October, 1861, he entered the 77th Regiment Ohio Volunteers Infantry, as Assistant Surgeon, and died at Duvall Buff in Arkansas, 31st August, 1863. He was brought home and interred at Marietta, Ohio. He was married, 9th November, 1852, to Mary Ellen Hunter, daughter of Honorable William F. Hunter, of Woodsfield, Ohio, by whom he had one child—

i. William Hunter Cooke, born in Marietta, Ohio, 8th December, 1854.

iv. Harriet Cooke, born and died in Wood County, Virginia, Anno 1824.

Their other two children, a son and daughter, died in infancy, unnamed.

7. HONORABLE PAUL CORNELL COOKE, of Ballston, Warren, Richfield, and Bath, New York, first child of Philip Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, fifth child of Constant Cooke, of same place, fourth child of Joseph Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, first child of Joseph Cooke, of same place, second son of John Cooke, of same place, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the progenitor, was born at the first named place, on Saturday, 15th September, 1792, and removed to Warren, Richfield, and Bath, New York, where he died, 11th July, 1865. Late County Judge and Member of the New York State Legislature.

He was married, 18th March, 1841, to Margaret Roscrants, of New Jersey. (She was living in Bath, Steuben County, New York, 14th September, 1870). They had no issue.

7. SABINA COOKE, second child of Philip Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, was born at Ballston,

New York, on Tuesday, 18th February, 1794. She removed to Worcester and Coopertown, New York, and died at the last named place, 8th April, 1843.

She was married in November, 1819, to Schuyler Crippin, a lawyer, and had two children—

i. Rosamond Crippin, born about Anno 1820. She married John Havens, of Chautauque County, New York, and has three children—Paul, Elizabeth, and Sabina.

ii. Paul Crippin born about Anno 1825. He died unmarried in adult years.

7. CLARISSA COOKE, third child of Philip Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, was born at Warren, New York, on Friday, 25th December, 1795. She removed to Richfield, Coopertown, and Auburn, New York, and now (1869) resides at the last named place.

She was married, 13th January, 1817, to John H. Hiser, Merchant, of Auburn, New York, and has three children—

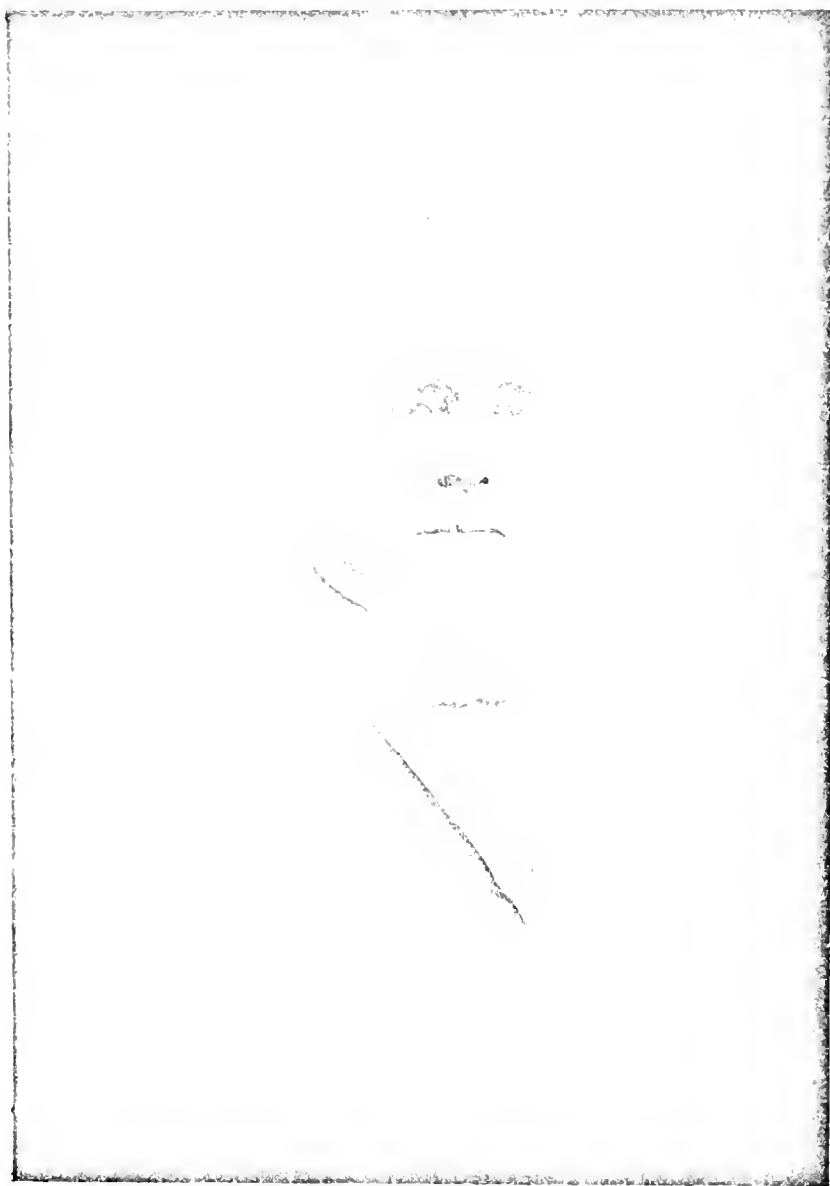
i. Maria Clarissa Hiser, born about Anno 1818.

ii. Henry Hiser, born about Anno 1820. He is married and has three children.

iii. Edwin Philip Hiser, born about Anno 1823. He was married to Ascenath Cooke and has one child.

7. CONSTANT COOKE, of Warren, Herkimer County, New York, fourth child of Philip Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, was born at the first named place, on Thursday, 10th November, 1797.

He removed to Monticello, New York, in April, 1816; to Cohocton, New York, in April, 1820; and to Bath, New York, 6th March, 1843, where he died 24th February, 1874, and was buried.



HONORABLE CONSTANT COOKE.

The life of this prominent citizen of Bath, Steuben County, New York, serves admirably to illustrate the success that attends upon habits of industry, self-denial, and genuine economy; habits which were his only capital, when, sixty years since, in the first flush of his manhood, he became a resident in this county, and, step by step, placed himself among the most widely-known business men of Western New York. It will be seen that he did not stumble upon a colossal fortune; that it was by no mere luck or chance that he became a millionaire.

This was an example from which we may all learn to conquer fortune and deserve success.

Constant Cooke, the son of Philip and Clarissa (Hatch) Cooke, was born in Warren, Herkimer County, New York, on the 10th day of November, 1797, and there with his father, passed his earlier years.

On Christmas-day, 1819, he was married at Richfield, Otsego County, New York, to Maria Whitney, daughter of Nathan and Hannah Whitney, formerly of Fairfield County, Connecticut.

Mrs. Cooke, now (1879) a "widow of about four score years," still survives, active and unwearied still in those works of piety and beneficence which have greatly endeared her name to all who know her.

It was an auspicious day to Mr. Cooke and his fortunes that found him united to one who so nearly realized the Divine ideal (Proverbs XXXI., 10, 31) of the excellent woman.

So, at least, thought and felt all they who fifty years later assembled to celebrate their golden wedding in Bath.

In April, 1820, about two months after his marriage, Mr. Cooke removed to Cohocton, in Steuben County, where he resumed the business of farming; but soon became interested with John Magee, late of Watkins, but formerly of Bath, in numerous passenger and mail routes, by the efficient management of which they gave great satisfaction to the public, and laid the foundations of the fortunes which they subsequently built up.

About the year 1840, while still residing at Cohocton, Mr. Cooke was appointed one of the Judges of the County, an office which he filled for the term of three years.

In 1843, Judge Cook removed to Bath, and engaged in commercial pursuits with Mr. Magee; but their attention was soon drawn to that great work, the construction of the "Erie R. way," and in company with J. S. T. Stranahan, of Buffalo; John H. Chejell, of Auburn; John Arnot, of Elmira; and Charles Cooke, of Havana. They took the contract for the building of the road from Binghamton to Corning.

The general management of this work was intrusted by his associates to Judge Cooke, who prosecuted it with such vigor and success as to win for him very substantial tokens of satisfaction from all concerned. Subsequently, with the Honorable John Magee, he projected and built the "Buffalo, New York and Corning Road," from Corning to Buffalo, by way of Batavia and Attica.

Still later, he projected the "Bloss Coal Company," located at Arnot, near Blossburgh, Pennsylvania.

During the last twenty years of his life, Judge Cooke became widely known for his Banking House at Bath, which, early in the war, was converted into a National Bank, and soon took rank with the soundest and most successful Institutions of the kind in the State.

The last great and crowning enterprise of his life was one of special interest to the congregation of St. Thomas' Church, at Bath, who learned about six years before his decease, that he had proposed to the Vestry to start a subscription for a new Church edifice, (which had long been greatly needed,) with the sum of twenty thousand dollars, which he soon after increased to thirty thousand dollars, on condition that half as much more should be raised by the parish. The proposition was gratefully received and warmly seconded, and the result is now seen in one of the most commodious and beautiful Church edifices in the diocese.

Bishop Cox, in his address to the Convention of the Diocese of Western New York, in 1871, says: "It was a good day for the Diocese when, in Easter week, I consecrated the Church at Bath. It is one of the most beautiful fabrics in Western New York, and it adorns one of the most charming villages. The munificence of a single parishoner, Mr. Constant Cooke, gave it this scale of spaciousness and splendor, but the parishoners generally had liberally contributed to the work. The large attendance of our clergy and laity at the consecration, the spirit and animation of the services, and the crowded missionary meeting that completed the solemnities of the festive day, bore witness to the depth of interest which the good work had awakened throughout the diocese."

The death of Judge Cooke, after a long-protracted illness, occurred on the 24th day of February, 1874, at the age of seventy-six years, three months, and thirteen days.

The "Courier" of March 4th, adds: The funeral of the late Judge Cooke was attended from his residence in this village on Thursday afternoon last, a very large number of citizens and friends from abroad being present.

The solemn and impressive services were conducted by the Rector, Reverend Doctor Howard. Delegations of mourning friends from Elmira, Corning, and other.

places were present, and a long procession followed his remains to their final resting place, in Grove Cemetery."

Of eight children, three only survive him—Henry H. Cooke, Esquire, now of New York City; and Mrs. L. D. Hodgman, and Edwin C. Cooke, both of Bath. He also left six sisters—Mrs. Hiser, Mrs. Woodruff, Mrs. Chedell, and Miss Celuta Cooke, of Auburn; Mrs. Orton, of Brooklyn, and Mrs. Brown of Bath.

As before intimated, it will be readily seen that the success of Judge Cooke, was greatly owing to early formed habits of persevering diligence and strict economy. Never idle himself, he had little sympathy with the drones in the great hive of human industry. We have met with no more apt disciple of the School that teaches, "whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with all thy might."

And then, as was natural to such a man, he was socially and practical at heart, one of the most democratic of men, sympathising deeply with all sorts and conditions of men, so long as they respected their own manhood, and sought to act well their part in that state of life which it had pleased God to call them.

Naturally, too, his was a wise and discriminating liberality. The truly needy and deserving always found in him one who was ready to listen to their appeals, and to take their cases into consideration. And there was hardly any public improvement, or any religious, educational, or benevolent enterprise to which he was not a generous contributor. Churches and Ministers of all denominations could testify to this enlarged spirit of liberality.

Judge Cooke, will also long be remembered by those associated with him in various enterprises, as one who habitually sought to promote harmony and peace. In the Vestry, of which he was a member some ten years, and especially in the new Church enterprise, it was natural that he should have his own views and preferences upon some points, and feel too, that he was entitled to press them. But he never did. If the majority differed from him, no one could yield his opinion more readily or gracefully.

We may add that he will be remembered by those who knew him familiarly for the sure and pithy sayings which daily fell from his lips, as for instance, his reply to the aspiring youth who "wanted to know how to get rich." "Hire out to some farmer" said the Judge "at ten dollars a month, and save half of it."

We shall have studied his life and character to little purpose if we fail to discover that taking care of money is quite as important an element in all prosperity as earning or making money.

"Clayton's History of Steuben County, New York," published at Philadelphia, Anno 1879.

Extract from the Elmira "Advertiser,"
February 25th, 1874.

Judge Constant Cooke was a prominent Banker, and leading business man of Bath, and acquired honorable prominence for his enterprise in public affairs, local and general. He was, as a rule, invariably in advance of the times in improvements, and to his wealth was happily joined a liberality and charity, which will endear his memory through years to come.

The first "National Bank of Bath," founded by Judge Cooke, has long been prominent among the sound and healthy financial institutions of Western New York. His eldest son, Henry Harvey Cooke, Esq., is now, and has been for some years the President, and continues in the able and successful management of its large responsibilities.

Judge Cooke, is the last of the old citizens of Bath, whose colossal fortunes, prominent business characters, and ample charities, have given to that place a proud name, and conspicuous rank among the villages of Western New York, and he will be truly missed and mourned by a community, and the public at large, as a benefactor—a man of rare social warmth, and appreciation, which might worthily be emulated.

Another obituary notice, states: Judge Cooke, lived to see the wonderful changes brought over this part of the Empire State, in its developed industries; in its hitherto unknown resources of wealth and wonderful growth. His life was strictly identified with all the great improvements which have connected this part of the state with the world of business and intercourse of trade.

He promoted the building of railroads and canals, using his ample means in taking and consummating contracts. The Erie Railway, with all its branches, in this region found in him an active promoter and helper. As a Banker, he was known as careful, thrifty and successful.

He was a kind-hearted, benevolent man, of the purest simplicity, keenly alive to the wants of the human race, and ever ready to help on every good work and deed.

He was among the pioneers of this region who were set apart to hand down the goodly heritage which we have received from them. They literally caused the "wilderness to bud and blossom as the rose." What honors, what gratitude should we pay to these, our pioneer Ancestors, who first opened the way for coming generations.

Bath has many wealthy residents, she will be fortunate if she hereafter finds among them those as able and as willing to enhance her beauties, and add to her conveniences as was Hon. Constant Cooke.

He was married, at Monticello, New York, by Reverend Nathaniel Hull, 24th December, 1819, to Maria Whitney, (born at Paris, New York, 16th September, 1798), daughter of Nathan Whitney, (who was born at Ridgeway, Connecticut, 2nd June, 1765, and died at Bath, New York, 7th June, 1860).

The eight children of Constant Cooke, were—

8. Infant son, born and died at Cohocton, New York, 4th October, 1820.
8. Henry Harvey Cooke, born at Cohocton, New York, 13th May, 1822.
8. Abigail Clarissa Cooke, born at Cohocton, New York, 4th February, 1824. She removed to, and now (1880) resides at Bath, New York. She was married at the residence of Honorable Constant Cooke, of Bath, New York, Tuesday evening, August 5th, 1845, by Reverend D. H. Wilson, D. D., to Lansing Derrick Hodgman, of Stillwater, New York, son of Leonard and Anetta (Morey) Hodgman, of same place. Their seven children were—
 - i. Infant son, born at Bath, New York, 9th May, 1849. Died at Bath, New York, 11th June, 1849.
 - ii. Constant Cooke Hodgman, born at Bath, New York, 6th September, 1850.
 - iii. Mary Cooke Hodgman, born at Bath, New York, 10th July, 1852.
 - iv. William Lansing Hodgman, born at Bath, New York, 28th September, 1854.
 - v. Walter Edwin Hodgman, born at Bath, New York, 21st May, 1858.
 - vi. Jannette Maria Hodgman, born at Bath, New York, 10th December, 1860.
 - vii. Henry Dillon Hodgman, born at Bath, New York, 21st June, 1865. Died at Bath, New York, 28th November, 1866.
8. John Micee Cooke, born at Cohocton, New York, 21st December, 1827. He died at Bath, New York, 11th January, 1844.
8. Mary Jane Cooke, born at Cohocton, New York, 26th November, 1829. She died at Cohocton, New York, 24th February, 1831.
8. Harriet Jane Cooke, born at Cohocton, New York, 21st May, 1833. She died at Cohocton, New York, 26th August, 1834.

8. Infant son, born and died at Cohocton, New York, 22nd August, 1835.

8. Edwin Constant Cooke, born at Cohocton, New York, 12th October, 1838. Now (1880) resides at Bath, New York. He married Mary Adelaide DeWitt. No issue.

7. BENJAMIN CLARK COOKE, fifth child of Philip Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, was born at Warren, New York, on Monday, 11th November, 1799. He removed to Cohocton and Dansville, New York, and Marshall, Michigan. He died at Bath, New York, 15th May, 1856.

He was married in June, 1826, to Harriet Todd, by whom he had four children—

- i. Lavantin Cooke, born about Anno 1827. She married Charles Avery, and had five children. She now (1870) resides at Lafayette, Maryland.
- ii. Edwin Philip Cooke, born about Anno 1830. He now (1870) resides at Marshall, Michigan.
- iii. Mary Elizabeth Cooke, born about Anno 1833. She now (1870) resides at Marshall, Michigan. She married Alonzo Tilletson, and has two children, Herman and Harry, aged 10 and 8 years.
- iv. Herman Cooke, born about Anno 1835. He now (1870) resides at Marshall, Michigan.

7. ROSAMOND COOKE, seventh child (sixth died) of Philip Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, was born at Warren, New York, on Friday, 3rd November, 1803. She removed to Winfield, New York, and Newark, New Jersey, thence to Brooklyn, New York, where she now (1874) resides.

She was married, 26th May, 1826, to Garnet V. Orton. They have had four children—

- i. Sabrina Jane Orton, born about Anno 1827. She was married, about Anno 1856, to Irving M. Avery. They now (1870) reside in Brooklyn, Long Island. They have had two children—

1. Frank Montgomery Avery, born in Anno 1857.
2. Edward Avery, born about Anno 1860. Died, aged one year.
- II. Caroline Rosemond Orton, born about Anno 1830. She was married to Charles Hayes and has two children, one named Charles A. Hayes. They now (1870) reside in Newark, New Jersey.
- III. Jannett Swain Orton, born about Anno 1833. She was married, about Anno 1860, to Captain Henry Clay Dearborn, Master of a vessel in the Pacific Steamship Company's service. Three children—
 1. Caroline Rosamond Hayes, born in Anno 1861.
 2. Louise Montgomery Hayes, born in Anno 1865.
 3. Irving Avery Hayes, born in Anno 1867.
 The Family now (1870) reside in Japan, in Asia.
- IV. Charles Cooke Orton, born about Anno 1835. He now (1870) resides at Raleigh North Carolina. He was married to Alice King. Two children—
 1. Garrett Van Zandt Cooke, born in Anno 1866.
 2. Charles Edwin Cooke, born in Anno 1868.

7. MELITA COOKE, eighth child of Philip Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, was born at Warren, New York, on Sunday, 3rd October, 1807. She now (1870) resides at, or near, Auburn, New York.

She was married 28th June, 1828, to John H. Chedell, by whom she has had five children—

- I. Mary C. Chedell, born about Anno 1830. She was married to Delon Hinman, and died.
- II. John H. Chedell, born about Anno 1833. He now (1870) resides in or near Auburn, New York. He was married to Nettie Upham by whom he has had two children—
 1. Clarence, born about Anno 1860.

2. Marion, born about Anno 1865.
- III. Jane Hobert Chedell, born about Anno 1835. She now (1870) resides in or near Auburn, New York. She was married to Charles A. Smith, by whom she has had four children—
 1. Chedell Smith, born about Anno 1855 and died.
 2. Goldsborough Smith, born about Anno 1857.
 3. Laura Smith, born about Anno 1860.
 4. Mary C. Smith, born about Anno 1865.
- IV. Laura Chedell, born about Anno 1837. She now (1870) resides in or near Auburn, New York.
- V. William Chedell born about Anno 1840. He died, aged 23 years.

7. JANE HATCH COOKE, tenth child of Philip Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, was born at Warren, New York, on Tuesday, 2nd July 1811. She removed to Cohocton, New York, and thence to Auburn, New York, where she now (1870) resides.

She was married, 5th September, 1833 to Hermon Woodruff, Merchant, of Auburn, New York. Six children—

- I. Paul Cooke Woodruff, born about Anno 1835. He now (1870) resides in Auburn, New York. He was married to Caroline Beardsley and has one child.
- II. Edwin Delavan Woodruff, born about Anno 1838. He now (1870) resides in Auburn, New York. He was married to Anna Gould and has two children.
- III. James Orton Woodruff, born 25th July, 1840. He now (1870) resides at Auburn, New York. He was married to Almira Adsit, and has one child.
- IV. Harman Woodruff, born about Anno 1843. He now (1870) resides at Wilmington, North Carolina.
- V. Henry C. Woodruff, born about Anno 1845. He now (1870) resides in Auburn, New York.
- VI. Mar Woodruff, born about Anno 1850.

7. HARRIET W. COOKE, eleventh child of Philip Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, was born at Warren, New York on Tuesday, 29th June, 1813. She removed to Cohocton, New York, and thence to Bath, New York, where she now (1870) resides.

She was married, 31st July, 1834, to Salmon Hubbard, by whom she had one child, and he died—

1. Salmon Cooke Hubbard, born in Anno 1835. He now (1870) resides in New York City, is married and has two children.

She was married secondly, 31st July, 1846, to Lucius H. Brown, by whom she has had three children—

1. Rosamond Orton Brown, born about Anno 1847.
2. Hattie Brown, born about Anno 1850. She died in Anno 1861.
3. Henry Cooke Brown, born in Anno 1852.

7. CATHERINE COOKE, of Springfield, New York, first child of Peabody Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and same place, sixth child of Constant Cooke, of same place, fourth child of Joseph Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, first son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of same place, second son of John Cooke, of same place, and Punketest Neck, Rhode Island, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the progenitor, was born at the first named place, 24th June, 1791, and died there, 9th November, 1821.

She married William Barringer, and had four children, namely: 1. Seneca C.; 2. Elizabeth; 3. Mary Ann; 4. Catherine.

7. CLARISSA COOKE, second child of Peabody Cooke, was born at Springfield, New York, 19th April, 1793. She was living there in Anno 1869.

She was married 19th January, 1813, to Joseph Herkimer, and has had ten children—

- I. Sophia Herkimer, born at Springfield, New York, 5th February, 1825. She was living there in Anno 1869. She married Edward Maxwell, about Anno 1847. Three children—
 1. Isadore Maxwell, born at Springfield, New York, 14th October, 1848. She resided there in Anno 1869. She was married, 27th January, 1867, to James Backus.
 2. Agnes Maxwell, born at Springfield, New York, 16th May, 1849. She resided at Stark, Michigan, in Anno 1869. She was married, 23rd January, 1868.
 3. William Maxwell, born at Springfield, New York, 10th July, 1852.
- II. Catherine Herkimer, born at Springfield, New York, 7th July, 1827. She removed to Boston, Massachusetts, and thence to Williamsburgh, Long Island, where she was living in Anno 1869. She was married about Anno 1848, to George W. Bungay, who was for a long time Editor of the paper published at Ilion, New York. A Poet of fine powers, a Lecturer on all subjects, and writer for the New York "Tribune," "Ledger," and other literary periodicals. Three children—
 1. Robert Bungay, born 5th May, 1849. He resided in New York, in Anno 1869.
 2. John Bungay, born 4th August, 1851. He resided in New York, in Anno 1869.
 3. Kitty Bungay, born about Anno 1853.
- III. Peabody Herkimer, born at Springfield, New York, 9th June, 1829. He enlisted in the Army of the United States, and was lost at sea, 25th December, 1853, with others of his command, while en route for California. He was not married.
- IV. Helen Herkimer, born at Springfield, New York, 9th June, 1831. She removed to Dowagiac, Michigan, and was living there in Anno 1869. She was married, about Anno 1852, to William Holmes, by whom she has had four children—
 1. Clara Holmes, born in Stark, Michigan, 8th July, 1853. She was living at Dowagiac, Michigan, in Anno 1869.

2. Joseph Holmes, born at Pokagan, Michigan, 9th September, 1856. He died at Pokagan, Michigan, in Anno 1862.
 3. Morget Holmes, born at Pokagan, Michigan, 4th August, 1858. He was living at Dowagiac, Michigan, in Anno 1869.
 4. Ambrose Holmes, born at Pokagan, Michigan, 4th July, 1859. He was living at Dowagiac, Michigan, in Anno 1869.
- v. Seneca Herkimer, born at Springfield, New York, 18th July, 1833. He was living there in Anno 1869. He was married to Eliza Young, by whom he has had two children—
1. Warren Herkimer, born in New York, 9th February, 1869.
 2. Robert Herkimer, born in New York, 12th April, 1870.
- vi. Adeline Herkimer, born in Springfield, New York, 10th February, 1835. She removed to Stark, Michigan, and resided there in Anno 1869. She was married to William Van Auker, about Anno 1858. Three children—
1. Suners Van Auker, born at Springfield, New York, 15th July, 1859.
 2. Catherine Van Auker, born at Springfield, New York, 15th August, 1862.
 3. Elizabeth Van Auker, born in Springfield, New York, 4th June, 1865.
- vii. Mary Ann Herkimer, born at Springfield, New York, 9th December, 1836. She died there, 24th April, 1855. She was married to George Lewis. No children.
- viii. Richard Henry Herkimer, born at Springfield, New York, 9th February, 1838. He was living there unmarried, in Anno 1869.
- ix. Phebe Herkimer, born at Springfield, New York, 13th February, 1840. She was living there, unmarried, in Anno 1869.
- x. Joseph C. Herkimer, born at Springfield, New York, 9th March, 1848. He was residing in Michigan, in Anno 1869. He was married, 2nd September, 1869, to Hattie Cronkhite.
7. LUCY COOKE, fourth child (third died) of Peabody Cooke, was born at Springfield, New York, 26th June, 1797. She resided at Stark, Michigan, in Anno 1869.

She was married, about Anno 1818, to Hiram Wilson. Five children—

- i. Hester Ann Wilson, born at Stark, Michigan, 9th June, 1819. She resided there in Anno 1869. She was married, 13th October, 1839, to James M. Carpenter.
- ii. Constant C. Wilson, born at Stark, Michigan, 14th September, 1824. He resided there in Anno 1869. He was married there 15th June, 1856, to Rachel Wilson. Six children—
 1. Minnie Wilson, born in Michigan, 15th October, 1857. She died in Michigan, 4th April, 1859.
 2. Josephine Wilson, born in Michigan, 1st May, 1858.
 3. Effie Wilson, born in Michigan, 6th May, 1859.
 4. Benjamin Wilson, born in Michigan, 1st January, 1860.
 5. Constant Wilson, Junior, born in Michigan, 4th July, 1864.
 6. Catherine Wilson, born in Michigan, 2nd August, 1866.
- iii. Benjamin B. Wilson, born at Stark, Michigan, 26th June, 1827. He resided in Binghamton, New York in Anno 1869. He was married in May, 1859.
- iv. Mary Wilson, born in Stark, Michigan, 26th October, 1831. She resided in Bardette, New York in Anno 1869. She was married 19th November, 1841, to Stephen F. Wheeler. Two children—
 1. Josephine Wheeler, born at Springfield, New York, 1st June, 1844. She resided at Oatrina, Minnesota, in Anno 1869.
 2. Adelbert Wheeler, born in Springfield, New York, 8th July, 1851. He resided at Oatrina, Minnesota, in Anno 1869.
- v. Elizabeth Wilson, born in Stark, Michigan, 9th February, 1838. She was living there in Anno 1869. She was married 13th April, 1866, to Matthew Smith. Six children—
 1. Mortimer Smith, born 1st May, 1864.
 2. Denzimon Smith, born 4th June, 1865.
 3. Cora Smith, born 9th June, 1866.
 4. Mary Smith, born 24th August, 1868.
 5. Nettie Smith, born 10th September, 1869.
 6. Nancy E. Smith, born 9th September, 1870.

7. ANN MARGARET COOKE, fifth child of Peabody Cooke, was born at Springfield, New York, 26th August, 1798. She died at Springfield, New York, 9th December, 1858.

She was married, 20th April, 1816, to William C. Stewart, by whom she had three children—

- i. Emeline Stewart, born at Springfield, New York, 16th August, 1817. She resided there in Anno 1869. She was married 1st January, 1836, to Edward Stryker, by whom she had one child.
- i. William E. Stryker, born at Springfield, New York, 4th July, 1841. He resided at Stark, Michigan, in Anno 1869. He was married, 1st January, 1866, to Abbie Cast. One child—
 1. Jennie Stryker, born 8th June, 1867.
- ii. William E. Stewart, born at Springfield, New York, 3rd April, 1821. He resided at Stark, Michigan, in Anno 1869. He was married 4th December, 1841, to Louisa Mundy. Seven children—
 1. Abraham B. Stewart, born at Springfield, New York, 27th April, 1843, and died there 25th June, 1843.
 2. William B. Stewart, born at Springfield, New York, 10th October, 1844. He resided at Stark, Michigan, in Anno, 1869. Town Clerk, etc.
 3. Emma D. Stewart, born at Springfield, New York, 10th September, 1846. She resided at Stark, Michigan, in Anno 1869.
 4. Nellie D. Stewart, born at Springfield, New York, 9th August, 1848. She resided at Oaksmill, New York, in Anno 1869. She was married, 24th September, 1869, to Daniel Millar.
 5. Angelina A. Stewart, born in Springfield, New York, 15th May, 1850. She died at Stark, Michigan, 4th January, 1853.
 6. Mary Stewart, born at Stark, Michigan, 11th June, 1853. Died at Stark, Michigan, 12th July, 1853.
 7. Frank Stewart, born at Stark, Michigan, 7th February, 1860. He resided at Stark, Michigan, in Anno 1869.

iii. Amelia Stewart, born at Springfield, New York, 4th June, 1829. She resided at Cooperstown, New York, in Anno 1869. She was married, 9th November, 1847, to Sylvester Clemon. Two children—

1. Francis Clemon, born 12th July, 1849. She was married, 9th September, 1870, to Robert Davis.
2. Catherine Clemon, born 22nd June, 1851.

7. SUSAN COOKE, sixth child of Peabody Cooke, was born at Springfield, New York, 9th June, 1800, and died there, 5th April, 1865.

She was married first, 5th June, 1817, to Henry Wilbur. He died. Two children—

1. Eliza Wilbur, born at Springfield, New York, about Anno 1815.
- ii. Phebe Wilbur, born at Springfield, New York, 9th April, 1820. She resided there in Anno 1869. She was married there, 1st January, 1841, to Horace Hews. Three children—
 1. Martha Hews, born 8th May, 1844. She resided at Springfield, New York, in Anno 1869. She was married 4th July, 1860, to Dudley Adams.
 2. Susan Hews, born 9th September, 1846. She resided at Adrian, Michigan, in Anno 1869. She was married 1st January, 1866, to D. Williams.
 3. William Hews, born 5th January, 1848.

Susan Cooke Wilbur, was married secondly 8th September, 1823, to John Monk. Four children—

1. Adaline Monk, born about Anno 1825. She died in Anno 1842.
 2. Caroline Monk, born about Anno 1830. She died in Anno 1838.
 3. Martha Monk, born 8th May, 1836. She resided at Springfield, New York, in Anno 1869. She was married there 2nd April, 1855, to B. Young. One child.
 1. Rosa Young, born 4th April, 1856.
- She was married secondly in Anno 1864, to L. Lathrop. One child.
1. Lillie May Lathrop, born 8th July, 1870.

4. Rosa Monk, born 14th September, 1842. She resided at Richfield Springs, New York, in Anno 1869. She was married 4th July, 1861, to George Smith. One child.

1. Mary Smith, born 9th May, 1864.

7. PHEBE COOKE, seventh child of Peabody Cooke, was born at Springfield, New York, 19th October, 1801. She resided there in Anno 1869.

She was married there 18th August, 1821, to Harvey Conklin. Five children—

- I. Richard Conklin born at Springfield, New York, 12th November, 1827. He resided at Fort Plain, New York, in Anno 1869. He was married.
- II. Catherine Conklin, born at Springfield, New York, 6th November, 1829. She died in Anno 1862. She was married about Anno 1858, to Mortimer Hilbert. Two children—
 1. Harry Hilbert, born 15th January, 1859.
 2. Lucy Hilbert, born 8th March, 1861.
- III. Silas Conklin, born at Springfield, New York, 22nd February, 1831. He resided in California, in Anno 1869. Has one child—
 1. Silas Conklin, born 25th March, 1863
- IV. Eliza Conklin, born at Springfield, New York, 6th June, 1833. She resided at Springfield Centre, in Anno 1869. She was married about Anno 1858, to Stephen R. Stewart, Justice of the Peace, etc. Four children—
 1. Mary Stewart, born at Warren, New York, 5th May, 1859.
 2. Kitty Stewart, born at Warren, New York, 2nd September, 1865.
 3. George Stewart, born at Warren, New York, 20th January, 1867.
 4. Sarah Stewart, born at Warren, New York, 4th April, 1870.

These children all resided in Springfield, New York, in Anno 1870.
- V. Hicks Conklin, born at Springfield, New York, 6th February, 1842. He resided at Warren, New York, in Anno 1869. He married Harriet Weeks.

7. MARY COOKE, ninth child (eighth died) of Peabody Cooke, was born at Springfield, New York, 11th January, 1806. She resided in Cass County, Michigan, in Anno 1869.

She was married 20th November, 1825, to Richard Connine, by whom she has had one child—

- I. Richard Nelson Connine, born at Springfield, New York, 5th May, 1829. He resided at Pokagan, Michigan, in Anno 1869. He was married 14th October, 1848, to Mary Holmes. Three children—
 1. Richard Dayton Connine, born 24th April, 1851.
 2. Julius Marius Connine, born 7th July, 1853.
 3. Nelson Byron Connine, born 18th September, 1860.

These children were all residing at Pokagan, Michigan, in Anno 1869.

7. NELSON COOKE, tenth child of Peabody Cooke, was born at Springfield, New York, 10th November, 1808. He resided there in Anno 1869.

He was married 2nd May, 1833, to Catherine Fendy. Five children—

- I. Maryette Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 16th August, 1836. She resided at Stark, Michigan, in Anno 1869. She was married to Orange Tunnecliffe. Two children—
 1. Minnie Clyde Tunnecliffe, born 4th May, 1863.
 2. Lester Tunnecliffe, born 4th May, 1867.

These two children resided at Stark, Michigan, in Anno 1869.
- II. Elizabeth Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 20th March, 1838. She resided at Cherry Valley, New York, in Anno 1869. She was married 1st January, 1864, to Nelson Keyser, by whom she has had two children—
 1. Jacob Nelson Keyser, born 4th July, 1868.
 2. Bertie Keyser, born 4th May, 1870.

These two children resided at Cherry Valley, New York, in Anno 1870.

- iii. Peabody Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 8th March, 1840. He resided there in Anno 1869. He was married 15th September, 1869, to Libbie Bearcroft.
- iv. Abner D. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 20th March, 1847. He resided at Storkville, in Anno 1869. He was married 10th October, 1866, to Mary Ann Cooke.
- v. Mary Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 3rd June, 1853. She resided there in Anno 1869.

7. ELIZABETH COOKE, eleventh child of Peabody Cooke, was born at Springfield, New York, 30th March, 1810. She resided there in Anno 1869.

She was married 4th March, 1832, to Joseph Elwood. Four children—

- 1. Theodore Elwood, born at Springfield, New York, 27th July, 1833. He resided at Little Falls, New York, in Anno 1869. He was married to Ameline Caster.
- 2. Delevan Elwood, born at Springfield, New York, 29th August, 1835. He resided at Stark, Michigan, in Anno 1869. He was married to Elizabeth Snyder.
- 3. Carrie Elwood, born at Springfield, New York, 16th February, 1840. She resided there in Anno 1869. Not married.
- 4. Mina Elwood, born at Springfield, New York, 16th February, 1844. She resided there unmarried in 1869.

7. JOHN COOKE, of Springfield, New York, second child of Abner Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and first named place, seventh child of Constant Cooke, of same places, fourth child of Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, first son of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of same place, second son of John Cooke, of same place, and Punketest Neck, Rhode Island, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, the progenitor, was born at the first named place, 9th October, 1791, and now (1869) re-sides there.

He was married first about Anno 1818, to Mary Ann Riley, by whom he had six children. She died about Anno 1820.

- i. Charlotte Cooke, born at Middlefield, New York, 12th February, 1819.
- ii. Oliver Perry Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 16th November, 1820. He was married about Anno 1841, and had one child.
- i. Frank A. Cooke, born in Baldwinsville, New York, in June, 1821.
- iii. Caroline Cooke, born in Baldwinsville, New York, 16th January, 1823.
- iv. Paul Cooke, born in Baldwinsville, New York, 16th January, 1825.
- v. John W. Cooke, born in Baldwinsville, New York, 12th May, 1827.
- vi. Daniel Cooke, born in Baldwinsville, New York, in March, 1829.

He was married secondly about Anno 1830, to Clara Genter, by whom he has had five children—

- i. David Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 12th July, 1831.
- ii. Mary Ann Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 16th April, 1833. She now (1869) resides at Utica, New York.
- iii. Amanda Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 16th April, 1835.
- iv. Susan Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 19th June, 1837. She now (1869) resides at Utica, New York. She was married 24th September, 1854, to William Shackleton.
- v. Isaiah Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 28th June, 1839. He now (1869) resides there. He was married 4th July, 1861, to Catherine Louisa Brown.

7. PAUL COOKE, of Springfield, New York, fourth child (third died) of Abner Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and first named place, was born there 28th September, 1796. Now (1869) resides there.

7. THOMAS COOKE, of Springfield, New York, fifth child of Abner Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and first named place,

was born there 15th August, 1798. Now (1869) resides there.

He was married in Anno 1821, to Catherine Chawgo, by whom he had eight children—

- i. Abner Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 16th March, 1822. Now (1869) resides there. He was married 18th February, 1847, to Cornelia Van Alstine, by whom he has had seven children—

1. Alice M. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 11th November, 1847. She now (1869) resides there.
2. Irving Cooke, born at Decatur, New York, 28th May, 1852. He died at Springfield, New York, 25th December, 1854.
3. Dord Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 30th May, 1854. He died there 24th May, 1856.
4. Daniel E. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 2nd September, 1856. He was living there in Anno 1869.
5. Ida E. Cooke, was born at Springfield, New York, 17th July, 1858. She was living there in Anno 1869.
6. Mary M. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 19th July, 1862. She was living there in Anno 1869.
7. H. Maud Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 27th July, 1866. She was living there in Anno 1869.

- ii. Margaret M. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 23rd January, 1824. She now (1869) resides at St. Joseph, Indiana. She was married first, 2nd September, 1840, to James Hudson, and secondly in Anno 1854, to Mr. Pratt.

- iii. Catherine Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 26th February, 1826. She was living there in Anno 1869. She was married in Anno 1852, to Peter Pitcher.

- iv. Jacob C. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 6th December, 1827. He now (1869) resides at St. Joseph, Indiana. He was married in October, 1853, to Elizabeth Pegg. Five children—

1. Carrie Cooke, born at St. Joseph, Indiana,

in September, 1854. She died there in same year.

2. T. Clarence Cooke, born at St. Joseph, Indiana, 1st August, 1855.
3. Arthur A. Cooke, born at St. Joseph, Indiana, in March, 1857.
4. Mary Cooke, born at St. Joseph, Indiana, in November, 1860.
5. George Cooke, born at St. Joseph, Indiana, in Anno 1867.

- v. Thomas Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 29th July, 1830. He removed to Fort Wayne, Indiana, and died at Springfield, New York, 11th July, 1867. He was married 15th June, 1853, to Mary Jane Ball, by whom he had three children—

1. Ella J. Cooke, born at Fort Wayne, Indiana, in April, 1854.
2. Charles D. Cooke, born at Cooperstown, New York, in January, 1856.
3. Thomas E. Cooke, born at Cooperstown, New York, in August, 1859.

- vi. Mary L. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 9th June, 1832. She was living at St. Joseph, Indiana, in Anno 1869. She was married in June, 1855, to Charles Merritt.

- vii. Lavantia W. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 22nd November, 1834. She was living at St. Joseph, Indiana, in Anno 1869.

- viii. Harriet L. Cooke, born at Springfield, New York, 24th March, 1838. She was living at Warren, New York, in Anno 1869. She was married in September, 1857, to Delavan M. Chesney.

7. ABNER COOKE, of Springfield, New York, sixth child of Abner Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and first named place, was born there 12th June, 1800. He removed to Cooperstown, New York, New York City, and Houston, Texas, where he died 12th April, 1848.

He was married in September, 1830, to Catherine Nichols, by whom he had seven children—

1. William N. Cooke, born at Cooperstown, New York, 7th September, 1831. He removed to

New York City, and thence to Galveston, Texas, where he was living in Anno 1869.

- ii. C. Cornelia Cooke, born at Cooperstown, New York, in February, 1834. She removed to Norwalk, Connecticut, and was living there in Anno 1869.
- iii. Paul A. Cooke, born in Cooperstown, New York, in February, 1836. He removed to Annapolis, Maryland, and was living there in Anno 1869. He was married in June, 1858, to Frances R. Byram. One child.
 - i. Paul B. Cooke, born at Cooperstown, New York, in June, 1859.
- iv. Henry Cooke, born in Cooperstown, New York, in March, 1838. He died in New York, 5th March, 1840.
- v. James H. Cooke, born in Springfield, New York, 7th June, 1841. He was living there in Anno 1869.
- vi. Anna Cooke, born in Houston, Texas, in June, 1843. She was living in Springfield, Massachusetts, in Anno 1869. She was married in April, 1866, to Mr. Thompson.
- vii. Martha F. Cooke, born in Houston, Texas, in June, 1848. She died in Danbury, Connecticut, in Anno 1857.

7. PHILIP R. COOKE, of Springfield, and Elbridge, New York, first child of Paul Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, eighth child of Constant Cooke, of same places, fourth child of Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, first child of Joseph Cooke, Senior, of same place, second son of John Cooke, of same place, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, of Earl's Colne, Essex County, England, Boston and Taunton, Massachusetts, and Portsmouth, Rhode Island, was born at the first named place, 13th July, 1797, and removed to Elbridge, New York, where he died 23rd May, 1866.

He was married 28th August, 1826, to Rebecca Cox (born in New Jersey, 27th July, 1807, and died at Elbridge, New York, 9th

December, 1865). Their eight children were—

- i. Jerusha Maria Cooke, born at Elbridge, New York, 28th June, 1827. She now (1869) resides at Bennett, New York. She was married 7th October, 1846, to Joseph Ferrell. Three children—
 1. Alice Adel Ferrell, born 18th January, 1849.
 2. Maria Ferrell, born 25th August, 1851. Died 27th November, 1854.
 3. Willie P. Ferrell, born 21st June, 1855.
- ii. Asenath Adeline Cooke, born at Elbridge, New York, 1st February, 1829. She now (1869) resides at Auburn, New York. She was married 29th November, 1849, to Edwin P. Hiser, of Auburn, New York. Six children—
 1. Mary Cooke Hiser, born 25th —, 1851. Died 18th March, 1855.
 2. Jennie Rebecca Hiser, born 21st January, 1853. Died 10th January, 1855.
 3. Emma Hiser, born 18th February, 1855. Died 19th March, 1858.
 4. Carrie Hiser, born 4th September, 1857. Died 7th April, 1858.
 5. Fanny Maria Hiser, born 5th October, 1859. Died 17th December, 1861.
 6. John Chedell Hiser, born 7th January, 1866.
- iii. Mary Caroline Cooke, born at Elbridge, New York, 11th May, 1831. She now (1869) resides at S. ancatales Junction, New York. She was married 3rd October, 1849, to Albert L. Chatfield. Four children—
 1. Edwin Charles Chatfield, born 5th January, 1852.
 2. Jennie Maria Chatfield, born 31st January, 1853.
 3. Bertie Mary Chatfield, born 28th January, 1864. Died 25th October, 1864.
 4. Willis Cooke Chatfield, born 16th July, 1868. Died 31st August, 1868.
- iv. William Cox Cooke, born at Elbridge, New York, 11th January, 1834. He now (1869) resides at Syracuse, New York. He was married 1st October, 1857, to Europa Chase. One child—
 1. Minnie Cooke, born 14th September, 1860.

v. Charles Edwin Cooke, born at Elbridge, New York, 11th April, 1830. He now (1869) resides at Elbridge, New York. He was married 12th March, 1862, to Cynthia Bowen. Two children—

1. Charles Frederick Cooke, born 24th January, 1866.
2. Clarence Bowen Cooke, born 2nd May, 1868.

vi. Lydia Clarissa Cooke, born at Elbridge, New York, 22nd February, 1840. She now (1869) resides at Sennett, New York. She was married 6th February, 1865, to Millard B. Colburn.

vii. Josephine Eliza Cooke, born at Elbridge, New York, 29th June, 1842. She now (1869) resides at Sennett, New York. She was married 8th January, 1868, to John Service.

viii. Cornelia Jane Cooke, born at Elbridge, New York, 5th August, 1846. She now (1869) resides at Sennett, New York. She was married in May, 1870, to John Gross.

7. HONORABLE CHARLES COOKE, of Springfield and Havana, New York, third child (second died) of Paul Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and first named place, was born at the first named place, 20th November, 1800. He removed to Utica, New York, in 1812, and afterwards to Herkimer, New York, and in 1829, to Havana, New York, where he made his permanent residence.

In 1841, he became President of the Chemung Canal Bank of Elmira, which office he held until 1851, when he founded the (now First National) Bank of Havana. He was one of the first Canal Commissioners in 1846, and re-elected in 1847. With William H. Seward, and Thunrow Weed, he was on terms of intimate personal friendship, and Mr. Seward often said that he owed his first election to the United States Senate to Charles Cooke.

During 1862-3, he represented his district in the Senate of the State of New York. He was instrumental in establishing the People's College, at Havana. He gave the grounds and erected the building in 1856. In September, 1863, he was stricken by paralysis, and in October, 1866, he was seized with another attack which

terminated his life. He was not married. It is stated that he died at Auburn, New York.

CHARLES COOKE.

The Honorable Charles Cooke, was in many respects an extraordinary man.

Commencing life poor, with a very limited education, and in circumstances otherwise embarrassing, he succeeded by force of his own powers, and the favor of Providence, in bringing himself into early notice, and eventually rising to a very commanding eminence. Few men of the State or Country have indeed, at any time, been in this regard equally successful with him.

In 1822, he found himself in a position to secure a contract on the Delaware and Hudson Canal, then in course of construction. From this beginning he worked upward, and was for many years subsequently, largely engaged in Canal and Railway contracts.

In 1829, while building the Chemung Canal, he removed to Havana, and continued to reside there until his death.

The College edifice, Montour House, the handsomest Episcopal Church, the Mills and other buildings in Havana, bear testimony to his business energy and enterprise.

In 1835 Mr. Cooke, was engaged to a young lady, a resident of Philadelphia, the wedding day was appointed, and he set out to bring home his bride, but on reaching her home, learned that death had been before him, and that the intended bride was already cold in her grave. From this shock he never fully recovered, and to it may be attributed the cold, and at times, hard manner which afterward possessed him.

In 1841, he became President of the Chemung Canal Bank of Elmira, continuing in that position until 1851, when he founded the Bank of Havana, now the First National Bank of Havana.

In 1846, when the new Constitution went into effect, Mr. Cooke was elected as one of the first Canal Commissioners, and during the short Term was re-elected in 1847. While he held this office the enlarged Canal from the head of Seneca lake to Havana, was planned and carried into effect, and for this result much was due to his efforts.

An active, earnest politician, he was at all times ready to advance the interest of his party by personal pecuniary sacrifices.

Although an earnest partisan, and ever lavish of time and money for party success, Mr. Cooke cared little for office, and was ready to work as hard for the regular candidate, as for his own election. He was, however, called to fill various positions of responsibility, in all of which his clear judgment and sound common sense were of inestimable value to his constituents. During the year 1862-3 he represented his district in the State Senate, and was recognized as one of the ablest members and hardest workers of that body.

It was in 1850, that he connected himself with the movement for the establishment of a People's College.

He was not the originator of that movement. A plan for the establishment of an agricultural College, had been discussed for many years by prominent farmers and educators, and in 1853 an act of incorporation was obtained from the legislature of New York, whereby D. C. McCallum, A. T. Wynkoop, Horace Greeley, Harrison Howard, and twenty others named therein, were "constituted a body corporate, by the name of the People's College, for the purpose of promoting literature, science, arts and agriculture." This however was but a preliminary step, the real labor was yet to be done. The Board of Trustees named above held quarterly meetings at designated points.

The good work progressed but slowly; for while the College was favorably spoken of on all hands, money was wanted and not forthcoming. At this Mr. Wynkoop, the vice-chairman of the Board, met Mr. Cooke and broached the subject to him. He pointed out the great work to be done, the good which would result from it, and asked what he (Mr. Cooke) would do to aid the movement. The answer, abrupt and decisive, was characteristic of the man: "Locate the People's College within two miles of Havana, and I will provide funds to see you through." This offer when made known to the Trustees by Mr. Wynkoop was received with enthusiasm; three cheers for Charles Cooke were called for and given with a will.

Soon after the proper committee selected the site where the People's College now stands, ground was broken, and in September, 1853, the corner stone of the new edifice was laid by Judge John L. Lewis, then Grand Master of Masons in the State of New York.

For a long time he was an influential Councillor in matters pertaining to public policy; and he was often urgently solicited to accept other positions than those he held of a public kind, which it was deemed that wise and well disciplined men only could creditably or usefully sustain, which he declined.

Mr. Cooke possessed this strong practical judgement as to matters pertaining to public affairs, not only, but like also, as to matters relating to many of the proprieties of

life. It is ever a rare thing to meet with persons who can converse with more fitness of diction, or with more point and instruction on subjects familiar to him than he.

His practical judgment was great, likewise, as to all affairs concerning his business pursuits. This is evidenced in the fact, that he died at the age of sixty-six years, leaving to his heirs an estate worth from \$500,000 to \$700,000, which he had amassed by his own efforts.

In many ways he manifested a benevolent disposition; as for example, in the erection of a commodious and beautiful house of worship, designed for the Church and Society of the Episcopalians of Havana, at an expense of some \$15,000 to \$17,000. By distributing, as cases in his view demanded of him, to relieve the poor and needy, and by affording aid to enterprising and sober minded men in the prosecution of a business requiring more capital than they could, of themselves, command.

In September, 1863, he was stricken down by paralysis, which almost entirely unfitted him for business, and a second attack of which, in October, 1866, caused his death.

In stature, Mr. Cooke was below an average height of men, but he was well-proportioned, and in his earlier life, handsome. He had a brain of the largest size, and as it was often said, an expression of countenance very like that of the eldest Napoleon Buonaparte.

Considering his uniform physical health and vigor, he might, as it would appear justly, have predicted for himself even a long life. His comparatively early death is, doubtless, attributable to too earnest and long continued mental exertions. The immediate cause of his death was paralysis.

Mr. Cooke was a peculiar, and in some respects, an eccentric man, quick to decide, and clear and logical in his decisions, firm of purpose, minute in business matters, economical in every-day life, but lavish of money for any object his heart approved; he was in all things strong, self-reliant and original.

With little education he was yet thoroughly read on almost every topic, and was a pleasing conversationalist, and a fluent, persuasive speaker. Although denied the benefits of school training in early years, he was a life-long student, and being a close observer, as well as a diligent reader, became well versed in letters and the sciences. In short he was a man who acorn wedged no future, and whose will and energy supplied all natural defects.

Outwardly stern and repelling, Mr. Cooke, was really warm-hearted and affable; he made few friends, but seldom lost one, for his attachments were very enduring. Among his business papers, records of a forty years active career, we found, carefully folded and filed away, a dozen

letters bearing date 1826—7 from his sister, then a school-girl, telling of her daily trials and triumphs, and encouraging him in his, then, hard labor. A letter from his mother was also preserved with like tenderness. Surely the man who could thus treasure up home memories, the man by whom a sister's school-girl gossip was deemed worthy of forty years preservation could not be entirely self-absorbed or cold. We might relate scores of incidents showing his kindness of heart and unostentatious charity, but such are unnecessary.

He has left too grand a monument of his generosity in the College which owes its existence to him, and for which many poor youths, who will be indebted to him for the benefits of an education, will bless him, to need any eulogy at our hands.

He is dead, but his works live, and God willing, shall continue to live, and shower honors on his memory.

7. **HIRAM COOKE**, of Springfield, and Havana, New York, fourth child of Paul Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and first named place, was born there 23rd October, 1802. He removed to Havana, New York, and died there 25th September, 1833.

He was married 29th January, 1829 to Betsey Church, of Utica, New York, by whom he had one child—

- i. Mary Cooke, born at Havana, New York, in November, 1833. She was married in Anno 1852, to Delano T. Smith, of Herkimer County, New York. He was a lawyer. She died at Minneapolis, Minnesota, in Anno 1855, and left one child, Mary Julia Smith, of Marshalltown, Iowa.

7. **ELBERT W. COOKE**, of Springfield, Springville, and Havana, New York, fifth child of Paul Cooke, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and first named place, was born there 23rd April, 1804. He is now (1869) a Farmer, Banker and Woolen Manufacturer, at Havana, New York.

He was married 20th November, 1832, to Thankful P. Murray, of Orwell, Vermont, (born 24th May, 1813.) They have had six children—

- i. Hiram Henry Cooke, born at Springville, New

York, 17th October, 1835. He died there unmarried 18th September, 1858.

- ii. Maria Cooke, born at Springville, New York, 19th November, 1837. She died there unmarried 18th July, 1857.
- iii. Olive Bascom Cooke, born at Springville, New York, 24th March, 1839. She died 21st August, 1868, unmarried, at Havana, New York.
- iv. Elbert Pliny Cooke, born at Springville, New York, 5th November, 1841. He is a Broker, and now (1869) resides at Havana, New York. He was married 14th November, 1866, to Melissa D. Smith. She died at Cautwagus, New York.
- v. Jonathan Paul Cooke, born at Springville, New York, 20th November, 1846. He is now (1869) unmarried, and resides at Ashford, New York.
- vi. Grace Cooke, born at Springville, New York, 11th October, 1855. She now (1869) resides at home.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

8. **HENRY HARVEY COOKE**, second son (first died) of Honorable Constant Cooke, of Warren, Herkimer County, New York, and Bath, Steuben County, New York, fourth child of Philip Cooke of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Springfield, New York, fifth son of Constant Cooke, of same places, fourth child of Joseph Cooke, Junior, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, first child of Joseph Cooke, Senior of same place, second son of John Cooke of same place, second child of Captain Thomas Cooke, of Earls' Colne, Essex County, England, Boston and Taunton, Massachusetts, and Portsmouth, Rhode Island, was born at Cohocton, Steuben County, New York, 13th May, 1822.

He removed to Bath, New York, with his father, 6th March, 1843, and thence to New York City, in 1875, where he now (1880) resides, at No. 8 West 53rd Street.

He was married at Bath, New York, by Rev. Levi Corson, 27th September, 1848



to Mary McCay, daughter of William Wallace McCay, of the same place, by whom he has had five children—daughters—

- i. Marianne Cooke, born at Bath, New York, 13th October, 1849. Now (1880) resides at Auburn, N. Y. She was married 28th November, 1878, to Clinton D. Mac Dugald.
- ii. Maria Louise Cooke, born at Bath, N. Y., 31st July, 1851. Now (1880) resides there. She was married 23d October, 1876, to M. Rumsey Miller.
They have three children—
 1. Henry Cooke Miller, born at Bath, N. Y., 23d August, 1877.
 2. Lena Miller, born at Bath, N. Y., 13th February, 1879.
 3. Louise Miller, born at Bath, N. Y., 7th March, 1880.
- iii. Sarah McKay Cooke, born at Bath, N. Y., 1st of June, 1853. She now (1880) resides at Buffalo, N. Y. She was married 2d of May, 1878, to Charles F. Gansen.
They have one child—
 1. Mabel Gansen, born 26th of March, 1879.
- iv. Fanny Howell Cooke, born at Bath, N. Y., 23d October, 1857. She now (1880) resides in New York.
- v. Georgie Bruce Cooke, born at Bath, N. Y., 21st June, 1865. She now (1880) resides in New York.

HENRY HARVEY COOKE.

Biography is the grammar of historical literature, essential alike to accuracy and ornament; and the mature scholar resorts to it for refreshment and pleasure. The personal anecdote it gives to history, brings a charm over the annals of a people, which interests the mind and engages the heart; for it introduces us to our forefathers—hands us a chair at their fireside, and makes us familiar in their households.

In the biographical accounts of men in America, there is a very great similarity concerning their early years. Nearly all were born in villages and received the rudiments of their education at the Country Schools; and it was their native emulation and persistent effort that led them onward and upward so that their history to-day forms the guide and instruction of youth. Such was also the case with—

HENRY HARVEY COOKE, Esq., of New York, Banker,

eldest surviving child of Honorable Constant Cooke, of Bath, Steuben County, New York. He was born at Cohocton, in same County, 13th May, 1822, where he resided, and where his early education was obtained. At the age of 18, he went to the Academy at Cananagua, New York, where he remained a part of two years.

He served a clerkship in Auburn, New York, for one year, and for one year after in the same capacity in Bath, New York, where his parents had removed.

In the Spring of 1844 he engaged in the mercantile business in Bath, which he continued for ten years with success.

During this time, in September, 1848, he married Mary McCay, eldest daughter of William W. McCay, Esquire, who was then, and had been for several years the principal Agent and Manager of the then large Poutney Estate owned in England.

In April, 1854, he with his father organized the Bank of Bath, a State Institution, and of which he was cashier until its re-organization as a National Bank in April, 1864, and of the latter he continued to act as Cashier until the death of his father in February, 1874, when he became the President, and has filled this position, which his father had done so much to make important, with distinguished ability, to the present time.

The First National Bank of Bath, was one of the few Institutions in that part of the state, that so largely assisted the Government in its days of trial, during the Rebellion, by finding a sale for its Bonds in the country around, of which the Bank was the centre.

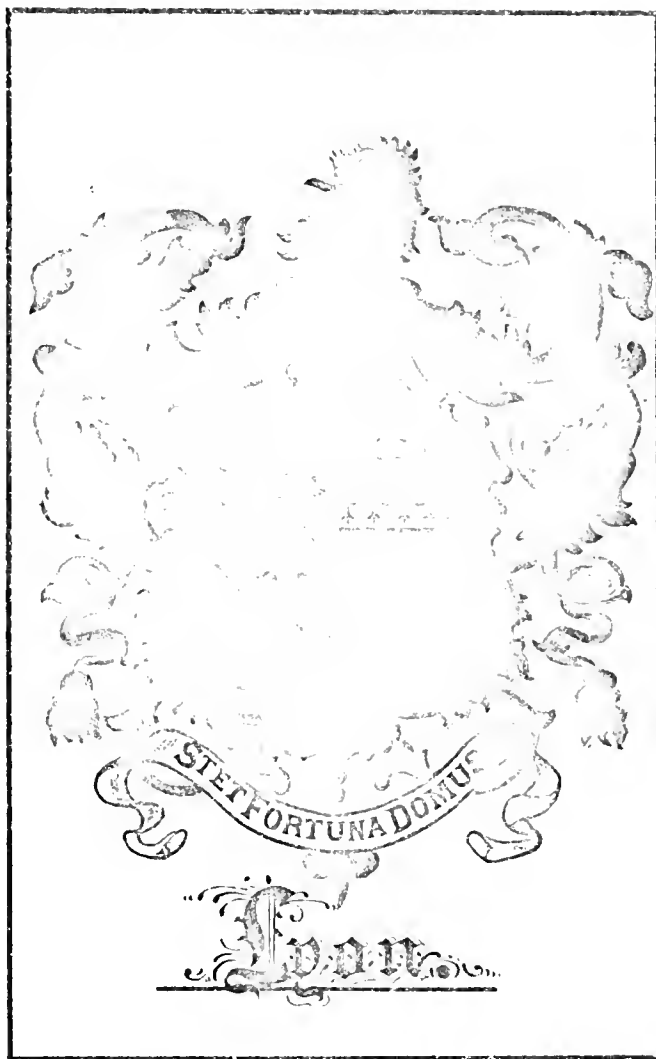
Singleness of aim, earnestness of purpose and steadfast determination to accomplish the end sought, have always been the leading characteristics of these achieving enterprises of comprehensiveness and enduring utility. It is so in every field of endeavor, and may be set down as a fact, as one of Nature's great and inexorable laws. These qualifications, together with the British education received by Mr. Cooke have eminently fitted him for the position of Bank President, and he therefore sheds a lustre on the title and dignity.

Always of a cheerful disposition, he has thoroughly appreciated and cultivated the best social friendships, and he has thus contributed largely to elevate, and keep up the standard and tone of Banking morals and securing the support and influence of the first class of business men, resisting with firmness and fidelity all invasions of his code.

In the Autumn of 1875 he removed with his family to New York City, where he has since resided.

87-88

LYON.



LYON

LINEAGE.

This illustrious family is of French extraction, and descended from the ancient house of de Leonne, in that Kingdom, which derived its origin from the noble race of the "Leones" of Rome.

As there were several great and flourishing families of de Leonne, in France; in the tenth century, a person of the first rank amongst them came, to England with William the Conqueror, in Anno 1066, and had a considerable command in his army. His son was—

1. SIR ROGER DE LEONNE, born in France, about Anno 1040, and was brought into England about Anno 1066.

He went into Scotland with King Edgar (son to King Malcolm Canmore), about the year 1091; and for the good and faithful services performed by him against Donald Bain, the Usurper, he obtained from King Edgar certain lands in Perthshire, which, after him, were called "Glen Lyon"; and this Sir Roger de Leonne was a witness in a charter of that Prince to the Monastery of Dunfermline, dated Anno 1105.

His son was—

2. PAGANUS DE LEONNE, OR LEONIBUS, born in England about Anno 1080.

It is related of Paganus that he was a younger scion of the Noble House of Leone, in France, descended from the ancient Kings of Leone; and 23rd in descent from Atulpho, King of the Goths in Spain; and brother of Alarie, King of the Goths, who took and sacked the City of Rome Anno 409.

Upon his return from the Holy Land, he accompanied Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, into England, and settled there. His son was—

3. HUGH DE LEONIBUS, born about Anno 1120.

He was seized of lands in the County of Norfolk, in the time of Henry II., about Anno 1175. He was defendant in a plea of lands 6th Richard I., Anno 1194.

His son was—

4. ERNALD DE LEONIBUS, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1150.

He claimed against Robert Birston, William de Gramercurt, and Walter de Gramercurt, the third part of one carucate of land, with the appurtenances in Kettle ton, in the County of Norfolk, 1st John, Anno 1199.

His son was—

5. JOHN DE LEONIBUS, alias LYON, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1175.

He was seized of lands in divers counties. He paid a fine of half a Mark for a false claim in the County of Essex, 2d Henry III., Anno 1226.

His two sons were—

6. Pagan de Leonibus, alias Leon, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1200; and

7. Walter de Leonibus, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1205.

Walter de Leonne, with Alicia his wife, Galfred de Seigiant, and others, in 25th Henry III., Anno 1241, gave one Mark to the King to have an assize in the County of Norfolk before the King Justices Itinerant when they come.

He was seized of divers lands in the Counties of Norfolk, Sussex, Kent, and Suffolk, in right of his wife Alicia. He died before 51st Henry III., Anno 1266.

His two sons were—

1. Sir Henry Lyon, Knight, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1230. He held lands in the County of Sussex. He was summoned to the

defense of the sea-coast, 24th Edward I., Anno 1297. He left issue.

- ii. William de Lyon, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1235. He was of Asheton Dunno, Somerset. He held his lands of the King in Capiti. He died 5th Edward II., Anno 1312, leaving issue.

6. PAGAN DE LEONIBUS, alias LEONNE, first son of John de Leonibus (No. 5), of Norfolk, England, was born there about Anno 1200.

He was married to Ivette de Ferrers, daughter and heiress of William de Ferrers, of Cambridgeshire.

In 27th Henry III., Anno 1242, he claimed the inheritance of his wife Ivetti, in the County of Cambridge, against Edmund de Ferrers.

He had issue two sons—

8. Sir John de Lyouns, Knight, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1225.
9. Thomas Lyouns, born in Norfolk about Anno 1230.

He was of Woodard in Essex, temp Edward I.

8. SIR JOHN DE LYOUNS, first son of Pagan de Leonibus, Alias Leouns (No. 6) of Norfolk, England, was born there about Anno 1225.

He held lands in the County of Northampton. He was summoned to perform military service against the Scots, 21st Edward I. Anno 1294.

He was married to Margery, daughter and co-heir of Simon de Ackle, of Ackle, in County of Northampton. She was a widow, 9th Edward II., Anno 1316.

He had issue two sons—

10. John de Lyon, Baron, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1250.
11. Sir Adam de Lyon, Knight, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1255.

He was returned by the Sheriff of Suffolk, as one of the Lords of the Lordships of Ringland, in County Suffolk, etc., 9th Edward II., Anno 1316. He died without issue.

10. JOHN DE LYON, Feudal Baron, first son of Sir John Lyouns, Knight, of Norfolk, Eng-

land (No. 8); was born there about Anno 1250.

He was returned by the Sheriff of Oxfordshire, as one of the Lords of the township of Begbrike, 9th Edward II., Anno 1316. He was summoned to march against the Scots, 16th Edward II., Anno 1323. He had a charter of Free Warren in all his lands in the counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon and Oxford, dated at Berwick-upon-Tweed, 4th October, 9th Edward III., Anno 1335. He had issue three sons.

12. Sir Adam Lyon, Knight, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1285.

13. Richard Lyon, born in Norfolk, about Anno 1287. Richard died seized of half of the Manor of Ake, in Northamptonshire, on Tuesday before the Feast of St. Barth., 44th Edward III., Anno 1370. He had issue three daughters, co-heirs, viz.:

- i. Isabella Lyon, born in Norfolk, Anno 1336.
- ii. Cecelia Lyon, born in Norfolk, Anno 1338.
- iii. Christina Lyon, born in Norfolk, Anno 1345.

14. Sir John Lyon, Knight, born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1290.

12. SIR ADAM LYON, Knight, of Norfolk, England, first son of John de Lyon, or Leonne (No. 10), feudal baron of Forteviot, etc., was born in Norfolk, about Anno 1285.

He was seized of divers lands in Cambridge and Norfolk. He held a Knight's fee and a half in Ynglefold, Weston, Attlebury, Helmingham and Kingsland, of Lord Roger Mortimer, Earl of March. He had issue two sons—

15. Sir John Lyon, Knight, born about Anno 1320.
16. Adam de Lyon, born about Anno 1325. He held lands in Norfolk.

15. SIR JOHN LYON, Knight, first son of Sir Adam Lyon, Knight, of Norfolk, England (No. 12), was born there about Anno 1320.

He held one Knight's fee in Rosbroke, near Woodstock, Oxfordshire, under Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, 19th Richard II., Anno 1395.

He succeeded to his father in all his estates in the counties of Cambridge, Northampton, Sussex, etc. He had issue three sons—

17. Sir Richard Lyon, Knight, born about Anno 1350. He was of Reckbroke, Oxfordshire, and was heir to his father's estates in the counties of

Cambridge, Huntington, etc. He was living temp Henry IV. and Henry V., Anno 1397-1430. He had issue.

18. Sir John Lyon, Knight, born about Anno 1353. He was of Kingsland, in Suffolk County, and held lands in Norfolk. He had issue.

19. Henry Lyon, born about Anno 1355.

19. HENRY LYON, of Ryslippe, in Middlesex, third son of Sir John Lyon, Knight, (No. 15), was born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1355.

He was defendant in a plea of trespass, 4th Henry V., Anno 1416.

His son was—

20. JOHN LYOUN, of Ryslippe, in Middlesex, born there about Anno 1380.

He was at the battle of Agincourt, in 3rd Henry V., Anno 1415. He afterwards succeeded to his father's lands, and was living seized thereof in 20th Henry VI., Anno 1448. He had issue two sons—

21. Henry Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1410.
22. John Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1415.

He was of Royston, in Essex, and died without issue.

21. HENRY LYON, of Ryslippe, Middlesex, first son of John Lyoun (No. 20), was born there about Anno 1610.

He was plaintiff in a plea of trespass, 40th Henry VI., Anno 1468, and in a plea of debt, 16th Edward IV., Anno 1479. He had issue four sons—

23. Henry Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1440.
24. John Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1450.
25. Thomas Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1455.
26. William Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1460. William died without issue, Anno 1508.

23. HENRY LYON, of Ryslippe, Middlesex, England, first son of Henry Lyon (No. 21), of same place, was born there about Anno 1440. He was seized of lands there, temp Henry VII., Anno 1485-1509. He had issue two sons—

27. John Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1470.
28. William Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1475. William paid the subsidies, 38th Henry

VIII., Anno 1546, and in 2nd and 3rd Edward VI., Anno 1548-9.

24. JOHN LYON, of Preston, Middlesex, second son of Henry Lyon, of Ryslippe, same shire (No. 21), was born there about Anno 1450. He was executor to the will of his brother William, Anno 1508. His son was—

29. JOHN LYON, of Preston, Middlesex, born about Anno 1505. He paid the subsidy in 2nd and 3rd Edward VI., Anno 1548-9.

He was the founder of "Harrow School, on the Hill." He died 3rd of October, 1592, and was buried at "Harrow on the Hill." His widow, Joan, was buried there, 32th August, 1608. His three children were—

- i. Mary Lyon, born at Preston, Middlesex Co., about Anno 1540. She was buried 13th December, 1558.
- ii. Joan Lyon, born at Preston, Middlesex County, about Anno 1545. She was buried 13th May, 1559.
- iii. Zachary Lyon, born at Preston, Middlesex County, about Anno 1550. He died without issue, and was buried at "Harrow on the Hill," 11th May, 1583.

25. THOMAS LYON, of Perefore, Middlesex County, England, third son of Henry Lyon, (No. 21), of Ryslippe, same shire: was born there about Anno 1455. He was living at Perefore, temp Henry VII., Anno 1485-1509. He had two sons—

- i. Sir John Lyon, Knight, born about Anno 1490. He was Alderman of London, and Sheriff, Anno 1550, and Lord Mayor of London Anno 1554. He died 6th September, 6th Elizabeth, Anno 1564. By his wife, Alicia, he had a son—
- i. John Lyon, born in London, about Anno 1525. He was a citizen of London, and died without issue, 21st November, 1559. His wife, Mary, also died in London in same year. No issue.
- ii. Henry Lyon, of Roxby, in Lincolnshire, born about Anno 1495. By his wife, Dorcas, he had issue two sons.
- i. Richard Lyon, of West Twydon, Middlesex County, was born Anno 1522. He was 14 years of age, in 6th Elizabeth, Anno 1564.

was heir to his uncle. By his first wife, Agnes, he had issue a son—

1. Henry Lyon, of "Harrow on the Hill," born about Anno 1550. His will was dated 3rd October, 1590. He died 16th October, 32nd Elizabeth, Anno 1590. He had issue by his first wife, also by his second, who was Mabilla Darnell, daughter of Adam Darnell, of Thornholm, Lincolnshire.

By his second wife, Isabella Millett, Richard Lyon, had issue three children—

1. John Lyon of West Thryford, Middlesex County, born about Anno 1560. He died without issue. His will was dated 29th November, 1615.
2. Dorothy Lyon, born about Anno 1565. She married Humphrey Hyde of Northcote, Berkshire, and had issue.
3. Catharine Lyon, born about Anno 1570. She married William Gifford, of Northup, County Middlesex, and had issue.

- ii. Henry Lyon, of Roxby, in Lincolnshire, born about Anno 1535. He was living Anno 1587. He married Katharine, daughter and co-heir of Christopher Rithe, of Roxby, and had issue.

27. JOHN LYON, of Ryslippe, County Middlesex, first son of Henry Lyon (No. 23), of same place, was born there about Anno 1470. He paid the subsidy in 38th Henry VIII., Anno 1546. His will was dated 18th November, 1546. He married Emma Hedde, of Ryslippe, Middlesex County, and had issue—

30. Henry Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1500.
31. Thomas Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1503.
32. Richard Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1505.
33. John Lyon, born at Ryslippe, about Anno 1510.

33. JOHN LYON, of Little Stanmer, Middlesex, fourth son of John Lyon (No. 27), of Ryslippe, County of Middlesex, was born there about Anno 1510. "To whom his mother gave her lands." He paid the subsidy 39th Elizabeth, Anno 1597. His wife was named

Joan; she was buried at Stanmer, 5th April, 1635. He had issue—

34. William Lyon, born at Little Stanmer, about Anno 1540.
35. Elizabeth Lyon, born at Little Stanmer, about Anno 1545. She was buried at Little Stanmer, Anno 1616.
36. Thomas Lyon, born at Little Stanmer, about Anno 1550. He was of Lampton, in Middlesex County, Anno 1597. He had issue—
37. William Lyon, born at Little Stanmers, about Anno 1555. He was called Marquis of Southwold, and was owner of the ship "Lyon," which conveyed many persons to New England. He died Anno 1624.

34. WILLIAM LYON, of Stanmer Parva, Middlesex, Gentleman, first son of John Lyon (No. 33), of Little Stanmer, was born at the latter place about Anno 1540.

He was living in London, Anno 1596. He filed a bill in Chancery, touching the division of the estate of Awdry Wightman, widow, then deceased, his wife's mother.

He was buried at Little Stanmer, Middlesex, 7th September, 1624.

His wife was Isabella, daughter and co-heiress of William Wightman, Esq., of "Harrow on the Hill," by Awdry Deering, his wife. He had issue three sons—

38. William Lyon, born at Stanmer Parva, about Anno 1580.
39. Thomas Lyon, born at Stanmer Parva, about Anno 1585. He was of Little Stanmers, Middlesex. He paid the subsidy at Heston, 3rd Charles I., Anno 1627. He had issue.
40. Robert Lyon, born at Stanmer Parva, about Anno 1590. He was of Little Stanmer, Middlesex. He was buried 7th August, 1637.

38. WILLIAM LYON, of Heston, Middlesex, first son of William Lyon (No. 34), of Stanmer Parva, Middlesex, was born at the la

place about Anno 1580, and removed to Heston, where he resided.

He sold lands in Norwood, Middlesex, conjointly with Anne, his wife, 20th James I., Anno 1622. He was buried at Little Stanmer, Middlesex, 14th November, 1624.

He was married at "Harrow on the Hill," 17th July, 1615, to Anne Carter. He was buried at Little Stanmer, 18th February, 1634. He had issue four children—

41. Katherine Lyon, baptized at Heston, Middlesex, 25th August, 1616.
42. John Lyon, baptized at Heston, Middlesex, 30th November, 1617. He died infant.
43. John Lyon, baptized at Heston, Middlesex, 1st June, 1619.
44. William Lyon, baptized at Heston, Middlesex, 23d December, 1620.

14. BARON JOHN DE LYON, Feudal Baron of Forteviot, was born in Norfolk, England, about Anno 1290. He was third son of John de Lyon (No. 10), Feudal Baron of Forteviot.

He joined Robert de Brus, King of Scotland, and having acquired lands by marriage settled in Scotland, and was ancestor of the EARLS OF STRATHMORE.

He was a man of great worth and merit, who flourished in the reigns of King Robert Bruce, 1306-1329, and his son King David; from which last Prince he obtained a Charter, "*delicto et fidei suo Johanni Lyon, militi propter fideliem et fortem operam sibi et patri suo proestitam, etc.*," of the lands and Baronies of Forteviot and Forgundenny in Perthshire; the lands of Curtestoun and Drumgovan, in Aberdeenshire, etc. This Charter has no date, but by the witnesses it appears to have been granted about the year 1342 or 1343. His son was—

45. SIR JOHN LYON, Knight and Baron, born in Forteviot, Scotland, about Anno 1320. He was first designated of Forteviot.

He obtained from King David Bruce "*pro fidei servitio suo impenso et impendendo*," an annuity of ten marks sterling yearly, during all the days of his life, to be uplifted out of the proceeds of the justice eyres north of the river Forth. This is instructed by a Charter proceeding

upon a precept directed to the King's Chamberlain for the time, dated April 10, Anno 1368.

He acquired from John de Barclay, Lord of Tullibothwell, the lands of Tullinact, in the Forest of Boyne, in Banfshire, with the lands of Bollandrest, in the Barony of Culace, in the shire of Forfar. This appears by two Charters still extant; the one without a date; the other dated May 28, Anno 1369.

He also acquired from Walter Lesly, afterwards Earl of Ross, all his lands in the territory of Forgundenny, by a charter dated in Anno 1370.

This Sir John was a man of great abilities and accomplishments, and became a mighty favorite of King Robert II., from whom he got a Charter under the great seal, "*pro laudabili et fidei servitio suo impenso et impendendo*," of the whole lands and Thanedom of Glamis, in Forfarshire, dated March 18, Anno 1372. Soon after the King made him his own Secretary and bestowed upon him in marriage, his youngest daughter, Lady Jean Stewart, in Anno 1376, and appointed him "Lord Great Chamberlain of Scotland," in Anno 1378.

He obtained from His Majesty, with his said daughter, the Thanedom of Tannadyce, in Forfarshire, and the Barony of Kinghorn, in Fife.

He also assigned him for his Armorial Bearing: "Argent, a lion rampant azure, armed and langued gules, within a double tressure, counter-flowered; with a woman's head for a crest."

He got afterwards no less than eight Charters under the Great Seal; namely, of the lands and Thanage of Glendonachy, in Banfshire; the lands of Lonforgon, in Perthshire, with many others in the counties of Fife, Forfar and Aberdeen, between the years 1378 and 1382, in all which he is designed by the King, "*Filius noster carissimus*."

He then got another Charter from the same Prince, upon his own resignation, containing an entail of his whole lands and Baronies, "*to and in favour of himself and the lawful heirs of his own body; which failing, to Patrick Lyon his nephew, and the heirs male of his body; whom failing, to Michael Lyon, brother to the said Patrick, and the heirs male of his body; which all failing to his own nearest heirs whatever;*" dated the 30th of January, Anno 1380.

He was also created a Lord of Parliament; and being appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of England, obtained a safe conduct for himself and forty horsemen in his retinue in Anno 1382.

This worthy Lord was killed in a duel at a place called the "Moss of Balhall," near Forfar, in Anno 1383, by James

Lindsay, Lord of Crawford, nephew to the King, who on that account, greatly incurred His Majesty's displeasure, though he was afterwards pardoned.

The Lord of Glamis was interred in the Royal burial place at Scoon, by the King's express orders.

By the said Lady Jean Stewart, Sir John Lyon left issue an only son—

46. LORD JOHN LYON, born in Glamis, Scotland, about Anno 1377.

He succeeded his father at his death, Anno 1383, as the second Baron Glamis.

Being young at his Father's death, the King took him immediately under his own protection, gave him an education suitable to his high birth, and he was served heir to his Father in Anno 1396.

He was a man of great courage and intrepidity, and behaved gallantly at the sanguinary battle of Harlaw, in Anno 1411.

This Lord was also a man of abilities and honour and was one of the Commissioners appointed to negotiate King James's liberty, in Anno 1423; and both he and Patrick, Master of Glamis (his eldest son), became hostage for his ransom, in Anno 1424, from whence the said Patrick did not obtain his liberty till the year Anno 1427. He died Anno 1435, and was succeeded by his eldest son Patrick.

Lord John Lyon was married about Anno 1400, to Lady Elizabeth Graham, second daughter of Patrick Graham, Earl of Strathern (by Euphemia, Countess of Palatine, of Strathern, granddaughter of King Robert II., of Scotland), by whom he had issue three sons—

47. Patrick Lyon, his heir, born about Anno 1400.

48. Michael Lyon, born about Anno 1405.

Michael got several lands from his Father, which from his death without issue, returned to the family.

49. David Lyon, born about Anno 1410.

David got from his brother the lands of Lethen, etc., and was married to Margaret Strachan; but we can give no account of his posterity.

47. BARON PATRICK LYON, first son of John Lyon (No. 46), second Baron Glamis, was born at Glamis, Scotland, about Anno 1400.

He succeeded to his father at his death, Anno 1435, as third Baron Glamis.

He was one of the hostages for the ransom of King James I., of Scotland, delivered up to the English 28th March, 1424, and released 6th June, 1427.

He was a man of great abilities and integrity, and was in high favor with King James II., of Scotland.

This Feudal Chief was created a Peer of Parliament as Baron Glamis, Anno 1445.

He was sworn one of the Privy Council to that Prince; and also appointed Grand Master of his household, Anno 1452.

He got a Charter under the Great Seal, of the lands of Cardean, Barclay, Drumgley, Drumgeith, etc., etc., January 10th, Anno 1451, and was appointed one of the Ambassadors Extraordinary to the Court of England when a truce was concluded, in Anno 1454, on which occasion he was one of the hostages.

Lord Patrick Lyon was married to Isabel, daughter of Sir Alexander Ogilvie of Auchter House. He died Anno 1459, and left issue—

50. Alexander Lyon, his heir, born about Anno 1425.

51. John Lyon, born about Anno 1427. He succeeded to his brother Alexander.

52. William Lyon, born about Anno 1430. Of whom the Lyons of Ogilvie eastern and western county Forfar, are descended.

53. Elizabeth Lyon, born about Anno 1435. She was married to Alexander Robertson, of town, head or chief of all the clan Robertson, etc.

50. BARON ALEXANDER LYON, of Glamis, first son of Baron Patrick Lyon, Lord Glamis, (No. 47), was born at Glamis, Scotland, about Anno 1425. He succeeded to his father, at his death, Anno 1459, as second Baron Glamis.

During his father's life-time he got a Charter under the Great Seal, of Alexander Lyon, filio et heredi apparenti, Patricii domini Glamis, et Agnetæ Crichton sponsæ suæ, of several lands and Baronies, dated February 17, Anno 1449.

He afterwards got three Charters under the Great Seal of the lands of Kinghorn and Castle thereof, with many others, in the years 1463 and 1464.

He was married to Agnes, daughter of William, Lord Crichton, Chancellor of Scotland; but dying without issue, in Anno 1485, his estate and Barony devolved upon his brother John.

51. **BARON JOHN LYON**, of Glamis, second son of Baron Patrick Lyon, Lord Glamis, (No. 47), was born at Glamis, Scotland, about Anno 1427. He succeeded to his brother Alexander, at his death, Anno 1485, as third Baron Glamis.

He got a Charter under the Great Seal, of the lands and Barony of Baiky, etc., dated July 4, Anno 1489, and was the same year named Justiciary of Scotland, and a Privy Counsellor.

He was appointed one of the Embassadors Extraordinary to the Court of England in Anno 1491; and whilst his elder brother was alive, acquired the Coronery of the Shire of Forfar and Kincardin, in Anno 1472.

He died Anno 1497, and was succeeded by his eldest son John.

He was married to Margaret, daughter of Sir John Scrymgeour, of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee, by whom (according to Lord Carse's Memoirs) he had four sons and nine daughters—

54. John Lyon, his successor, born about Anno 1450.
55. David Lyon born about Anno 1452. He was first of the family of Cossin, who, in a Charter under the Great Seal, is designed "*filius Johannis domini Glamis et frater junioris Johannis magistr. de Glamis Anno 1492.*"
56. William Lyon, born about Anno 1455.
57. George Lyon, born about Anno 1457. David, William and George were killed at the battle of Flodden Anno 1513.
58. Christian Lyon, born about Anno 1460. She was the second wife of William, Earl of Erroll, by whom she had no issue.
59. Margaret Lyon, born about Anno 1463. She was married to James Rind, of Broxmouth, by a contract in Anno 1495.

The names of the other daughters have not been brought down.

54. **BARON JOHN LYON**, of Glamis, first son of Baron John Lyon, Lord Glamis, (No. 51) was born at Glamis, Scotland, about Anno 1450. He succeeded to his father, at his death, Anno 1497, as fourth Baron Glamis.

In his father's life-time he got a Charter under the Great Seal, "*Johanni Lyon filio et hæredi apparenti Johannis*

domini Glamis et Elizabethæ Gray spouse sue," of several lands and Baronies, in July, 1489.

He was married to Elizabeth, a daughter of Andrew, third Lord Gray. They had issue four children—

60. George Lyon, his heir, born about Anno 1475.
61. John Lyon, born about Anno 1477. He succeeded his brother.
62. Alexander Lyon, born about Anno 1480.
63. Elizabeth Lyon, born about Anno 1485. She was married first to John, Master of Forbes, and secondly, to John Crichton, of Strathurst.

Baron John, Lord Lyon, did not long survive his father, but died Anno 1500, and was succeeded by his eldest son—

60. **BARON GEORGE LYON**, born about Anno 1475. He was fifth Baron Glamis

He got a Charter under the Great Seal of the lands of Balnevis, Hatton of Kinneity, etc., October 31, Anno 1501; but he dying unmarried, Anno 1505, his estate and Barony went to his brother—

61. **BARON JOHN LYON**, born about Anno 1477. He was sixth Baron Glamis. He was married to Janet Douglas, second daughter of George, Master of Angus; their children were:

64. John Lyon, his heir, born about Anno 1510.
65. Elizabeth Lyon, born about Anno 1515. She was married to Mr. Ross, of Craigy, which appears by a Charter, under the Great Seal, Anno 1529.

Dying in the flower of his age, 8th August 1528, Baron John Lyon was succeeded by his only son—

64. **BARON JOHN LYON**, of Glamis, born about Anno 1510.

John Lyon, seventh Baron Glamis, being young at his father's death, was educated under the care of his uncle, Alexander Lyon, Esq.,

He got a Charter, under the Great Seal, to himself and Jean Keith, his wife, of the Baronies of Bailachef, Courtston, etc., in Aberdeenshire, February 6, Anno 1545; also a Charter of the lands and Barony of Kinghorn, and several others in Fifeshire, September 12, Anno 1548.

By the said Lady Jean Keith, daughter of William, third Earl Marischal, he left issue—

66. John Lyon, his heir, born about Anno 1530.
67. Thomas Lyon, born about Anno 1535. "Sir Thomas Lyon, of Auldbar, was Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, and got Charters, under the Great Seal, of many lands."
68. Margaret Lyon, born about Anno 1540. She was married first to Gilbert, fourth Earl of Cassilis, and secondly, to John, first Marquis of Hamilton.

Dying in Anno 1560, Baron John Lyon was succeeded by his eldest son—

66. **BARON JOHN LYON**, of Glamis—born about Anno 1530—as eighth Baron Glamis.

He got Charters under the Great Seal, to himself and Elizabeth, his wife, of the lands and Thanage of Glamis, the Barony of Baiky and many others, in the years 1567 and 1569; and being a man of good abilities and great integrity, was first made a Privy Counsellor, and then preferred to be Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, Anno 1575.

He got three Charters, under the Great Seal, of the lands of Huntly, Longforn, Littleton, Fothers, Chanwell, King's Seat, etc., in January, March and April, Anno 1576; and acting in his high office, in those troublesome time, to the great satisfaction of the whole nation.

He was accidentally shot in the open street, in a squabble betwixt the Earl of Crawford's servants and his own, 17th March, Anno 1578. He was greatly regretted by all good men.

A reverend author speaks thus of that unfortunate event: "The death of the Chancellor was much lamented; happening at a time when the King and country stood in much need of his services. He had carried himself with much commendation in his place, and acquired great authority. Most careful was he to have peace preserved both in the country and the church; and he labored much to have the question of Church policy settled."

By the said Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander, sixth Lord Abernethy, of Saltoun, he left issue three children—

69. Patrick Lyon, his heir, born about Anno 1565.
70. Jean Lyon, born about Anno 1568. She married first, Robert Douglas, of Lochleven, son and apparent heir of William, Earl of Morton; secondly, to Archibald, eighth Earl of Angus; and thirdly, to Alexander, Lord Spyrice.

71. Elizabeth Lyon, born about Anno 1570. She was married to Patrick, seventh Lord Gray

EARL OF KINGHORN.

69. **BARON AND EARL PATRICK LYON**, of Glamis, born about Anno 1565, succeeded to his father, Baron John Lyon, (No. 66) at his death, in March, 1578, as ninth Baron Glamis.

Being young at his father's death, he was carefully educated under the inspection of his uncle, Sir Thomas Lyon, the Lord Treasurer. He became Captain of the Guard.

He got Charters, under the Great Seal, of the town and lands of King's Seat, the patronage of Billhelvie, the lands of Ardroke, in the years 1605 and 1606.

He was a man of good abilities, both natural and acquired, and in great favour with King James VI., of Scotland, who appointed him one of his Privy Council, and named him one of the Commissioners to treat of a union with England, in Anno 1604.

His Majesty further dignified him with the titles of **EARL OF KINGHORN**, **LORD LYON AND GLAMIS**, by patent, dated July 19, 1606.

He afterwards obtained five Charters, under the Great Seal, of the following lands and Baronies, namely, of the Island of Inchkeith, the patronage of Kinghorn, the Barony of Tannadyce, the lands of Huntly, Longforn, Fuirbardin, with several others, in the years 1609, 1610 and 1613.

He was married to Lady Anne Murray, daughter of John Murray, first Earl of Tullibardin, by whom he had issue—

72. John Lyon, his heir, born about Anno 1590.
73. James Lyon, born about Anno 1595. James died without issue.
74. Frederick Lyon, born about Anno 1598. He obtained from his father the lands of Brighton, for which he got a Charter, under the Great Seal, Anno 1622. He was ancestor of the Lyons of the same name.
75. Anne Lyon, born about Anno 1600. Lady Anne Lyon was married to William, tenth Earl of Erroll.

Earl Patrick Lyon died Anno 1615, and was succeeded by his eldest son—

72. **BARON AND EARL JOHN LYON**, born about Anno 1590, second Earl of Kinghorn, and tenth Baron Glamis.

He had several Charters, under the Great Seal, "*Jo-hann comiti de Kinghorn, domini Lyon Glamis,*" etc., of many lands and Baronies, in the years 1617 and 1621. He got also Charters of the whole land and territory of Glamis, in July Anno 1634.

He was married first, to Lady Martha Erskine, third daughter of John, seventh High Treasurer of Scotland, Earl of Marr, by whom he had no surviving issue; and secondly, to Lady Elizabeth Maule, daughter of Patrick, first Earl of Panmure, by whom he had children—

- 76. Patrick Lyon, his heir, born about Anno 1630.
- 77. Elizabeth Lyon, born about Anno 1635. Lady Elizabeth was married to Charles, Earl of Aboyne; secondly, to Captain Alexander Grant.

Being a man of great honour, and a firm friend of the Royal family, Earl John Lyon was appointed a Privy Councillor by Parliament, in Anno 1641, and one of the Committee of Estates, in Anno 1644; yet he was one of those worthy patriots who strenuously opposed the delivering up of the King to the English, in Anno 1647. He died soon after and was succeeded by his son—

76. EARL PATRICK LYON, born about Anno 1630.

As third Earl of Kinghorn, he was also a great loyalist, and suffered many hardships on account of his attachment to the Royal family; and though but a very young man, was fined by Oliver Cromwell in the sum of one thousand pounds Sterling, Anno 1645.

Immediately after the Restoration of King Charles II., Anno 1660, he was appointed one of the Lords of his Privy Council, one of the Lords of the Treasury, an Extraordinary Lord of Session, and one of the Senators of the College of Justice.

This nobleman obtained a new Charter, dated 30th May 1672, extending the reversionary limitation of the Earldom in default of direct male issue, to any person or persons nominated by himself; and in failure of those, to his heirs and assigns whatsoever; and his Lordship obtained another Charter, dated 1 July 1677, providing "that (himself) Patrick, third Earl of Kinghorn, and his heirs male, or heirs whatsoever, should in all future ages be styled EARLS OF STRATHMORE AND KINGHORN, VISCOUNTS LYON, BARONS GLAMIS, TANNADYCE, SIDLAW AND STRATHKILIE."

This noble Earl, Lord Patrick Lyon, was also one of

the Lords of the Privy Council to King James II., but after the Revolution retired to the country, where he lived in great splendor and magnificence all the rest of his days. Being a man of prudence and economy, he improved his estate, and greatly beautified his seats at Glamis and Huntly, giving the name of "Castle Lion" to the latter, which it retained till Anno 1776, when it was purchased by George Patterson, Esq., who restored the ancient name of Huntly.

He was married to Lady Helen, daughter of John, Earl of Middleton, by whom he had issue four children—

- 78. John Lyon, his heir, born about Anno 1660.
- 79. Patrick Lyon, born about Anno 1665.
- 80. Grisel Lyon, born about Anno 1667. Lady Grisel was married to David, third Earl of Airly.
- 81. Elizabeth Lyon, born about Anno 1670. Lady Elizabeth was married first, to Charles, second Earl of Aboyne; and secondly, to Patrick, Lord Kinnard.

Earl Patrick Lyon died Anno 1695, and was succeeded by his eldest son—

78. LORD JOHN LYON, born about Anno 1660, fourth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn.

He was a man of great integrity and merit, and one of the Privy Council to her Majesty, Queen Anne.

He was married to Lady Elizabeth Stanhope, daughter of Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield, by whom he had issue eight children—

- 82. Patrick Lyon, born about Anno 1690. He died in the 17th year of his age.
- 83. Philip Lyon, born about Anno 1692. He died also unmarried, aged 19 years.
- 84. John Lyon, his successor, born about Anno 1695.
- 85. Charles Lyon, born about Anno 1697.
- 86. James Lyon, born about Anno 1700.
- 87. Thomas Lyon, born about Anno 1702. These three were all successively Earls of Strathmore.
- 88. Helen Lyon, born about Anno 1705. Lady Helen Lyon was married to Robert, Lord Blanyre.
- 89. Mary Lyon, born about Anno 1707.

Lord John Lyon died Anno 1712, and was succeeded by his third son—

84. LORD JOHN LYON, born about Anno 1695, fifth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn.

He was a man of good abilities, united with a most amiable disposition and character. He was killed at the battle of Sheriffmuir, on November 13, Anno 1715. He was unmarried. He was succeeded by his brother—

85. LORD CHARLES LYON, born about Anno 1697, sixth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn.

He was also a man of great honour and integrity. He was married Anno 1725, to Lady Susan Cochrane, daughter of John, fourth Earl of Dundonald, by whom (who married secondly, George Porter, Master of the Horse, to the Chevalier) he had no issue.

He was accidentally killed in the street of Forfar, when at a funeral, on 11th May, 1728. His estate and honour devolved upon his next brother—

86. LORD JAMES LYON, born about Anno 1700, seventh Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn.

He was a man of vivacity and spirit, who, when young, went into the Army and had a commission in the British service.

He was married Anno 1731 to Mary, daughter of George Oliphant, Esq., of Langton, but dying without issue, in January, Anno 1735, was succeeded by his brother—

87. LORD THOMAS LYON, born about Anno 1702, eighth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn. He was a member of Parliament for the county of Forfar, when he succeeded to the estate and honours.

He was married in July, 1735, to Miss Jean Nicholson, eldest daughter and co-heiress of James Nicholson, Esq., of West Rainton, of the county of Durham, with whom he had a considerable estate, and by her had issue seven children—

90. John Lyon, born Anno 1737

91. James Philip Lyon, born Anno 1738. Whilst in the East India Company's service, James Philip Lyon was taken at Cossimbarar by Mir Cossim, Nabob of Bengal, and murdered at Patna, with several other English gentlemen, by order of the Nabob, Anno 1763.

92. Thomas Lyon, born Anno 1741, and died 20th September, 1796. He was married 13th June, 1774, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Farren Wren, Esq., of Binchester, county of Durham, and by her (who died 31st May, 1811) he had issue eight children, viz:—

i. John Lyon, born Anno 1775. He was married 3rd February, Anno 1812, to Anne, daughter of Barrington Price, Esq., and died 20th June, 1829. (Mr. Lyon's widow married, secondly, Anno 1830, to Lieutenant John William Oldmixon, Royal Navy.)

ii. Mary Lyon, born about Anno 1778. She was married 1st January, Anno 1799, to Thomas Wilkinson, Esq., and died 22nd June, Anno 1803.

iii. Anne Lyon, born about 1781.

iv. Frances Lyon, born about Anno 1783. She was married 24th June 1811, to the Rev. Thomas Thurlow, brother of Edward, second Lord Thurlow, and died 5th January, 1863.

v. Charlotte Lyon, born about Anno 1786. She was married 20th November, 1809, to the Rev. Henry George Liddell, brother of Lord Ravensworth, and died 30th January, Anno 1871.

vi. Susan Lyon, born about Anno 1788. She was married Anno 1811, to the Rev. John Fellowes, of Shottisham, in Norfolk.

vii. Mary Anne Lyon, born about Anno 1790. She was married 31st October, Anno 1821, to John Clutterbuck, Esq., of Warkworth, in Northumberland. [See Burke's Landed Gentry].

viii. Charles Lyon, born Anno 1792. He was married to Miss Gibson, and died 14th August, 1859.

93. Susan Lyon, born about Anno 1743. Lady Susan Lyon was married to the late General John Lambton, and had issue one son—

i. William Henry Lambton, born about Anno 1764. He died at Pisa, in Italy, in January, Anno 1798. He was married to Anne, daughter of George, Earl of Jersey, and had issue two sons and three daughters. (Lady Anne was married, secondly, to the Honourable Charles Wyndham, brother to the Earl of Egremont).

94. Anne Lyon, born about Anno 1745. Lady Anne Lyon was married 15th July, Anno 1768, to John Simpson, Esq., of Braham, county of Durham, and died in Anno 1773. One of her Ladyships

daughters was married on March 21, Anno 1796, to Sir Thomas Luttrell, Baronet of Ravensworth, Castle Durham.

95. Mary Lyon, born about Anno 1747. She died unmarried Anno 1767.

96. Jane Lyon, born about Anno 1750.

Lord Thomas Lyon, eighth Earl, dying in January, Anno 1753, was succeeded by his eldest son—

90. LORD JOHN LYON, who became ninth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn, and twentieth Peer. He was born Anno 1737. He was married February 13, Anno 1767, to Mary Eleanor, only daughter and heiress of George Bowes, Esq., of Streatham Castle, and Gibside, in Durham, and took the name of Bowes pursuant to an act of Parliament in the same year. He had issue—

97. Earl John Lyon Bowes, born 11th April, 1769.

98. George Lyon Bowes, born 17th November, 1771. He inherited Paul's Walden in Hertfordshire, the estate of his grandmother, and also in Middlesex. He was married June 14, Anno 1805, to Mary, daughter of Edward Thornhill, Esq., of Kingston Lisle, in Berkshire, and died in December, Anno 1806. No issue. (His widow married, secondly, in 1811, Barrington Price).

99. Earl Thomas Lyon Bowes, born 3rd May, 1774.

100. Mary Lyon Bowes, born about Anno 1775, and died Anno 1806.

101. Anna Maria Lyon Bowes, born about 1776. She was married February 3, 1793, to Henry James Jessopp, Esq., and died 29th March, 1832.

Earl John Lyon Bowes dying in April, 1776, was succeeded by his eldest son—

97. EARL JOHN LYON BOWES, born 11th April, 1769.

He was enrolled among the Peers of the United Kingdom, by the title of "Baron Bowes of Streatham Castle," 18th July, 1815.

"John Lyon Bowes, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn, Lord Lyon and Glamis, and one of the Sixteen Peers for North Britain, in the Imperial Parliament."

His Lordship was married 2nd July, 1820, to Mary, daughter of J. Milner, Esq., of Staindrop, county of Dur-

ham, but died the day after his marriage, 3rd July, 1820.

The Countess Dowager was married, secondly, Anno 1831, to William Hutt, Esq., member of Parliament, and died 5th May, 1860.

At the death of this Earl the English Baronry expired, but the Scottish Peerage devolved upon his brother—

99. EARL THOMAS LYON BOWES, born 3rd May, 1773.

He succeeded to his brother, John Lyon Bowes, at his death, in 1820 as eleventh Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn.

He was married first, 1st January, 1800, to Mary Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of George Carpenter, Esq., of Redbourn, Hertfordshire, by whom (who died Anno 1811) he had issue—

102. George Bowes Lyon, born 6th February, 1801.

103. Mary Elizabeth Lyon, born about 1805. She was married 8th August, 1824, to John Walpole Willis, Esq., who died in 1877.

The Earl was married, secondly, about 1812, to Eliza Northcote, daughter of Col. Northcote, and had issue by her—

104. Sarah Bowes Lyon, born about 1815. She was married, first, 2nd November, 1834, to George Augustus Campbell, Esq., of the Hon. East India Company's Civil Service (who died 7th November, 1841), and secondly, 13th July, 1843, to Major Charles Philip Ainslie, of the 14th Light Dragoons. She died 6th June, 1847.

The Earl was married, thirdly, to Lady Campbell, daughter of John Cheape, Esq., and widow of Sir Alexander Campbell, of Ardkinglap. He died 27th August, 1846, and was succeeded by his eldest grandson, viz:—Thomas George Bowes Lyon, first son of his eldest son, George Bowes Lyon—

102. BARON GEORGE BOWES LYON, Baron Glamis, first son of Earl Thomas Lyon Bowes, eleventh Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn, was born 6th February, 1801, and died 27th January, 1834.

He was married 21st December, 1820, to

Charlotte Grinstead, daughter of Joseph Valentine Grinstead, Esq., and had issue—

105. Thomas George Bowes Lyon, born 23th September, 1822.
106. Claude Bowes Lyon, born 21st July, 1824.
107. Charlotte Bowes Lyon, born about 1826. She died 2nd October, 1844.
108. Frances Bowes Lyon, born about 1828. A patent of procedure was granted to her 10th February, 1847. She was married 2nd February, 1858, to Hugh Charles Trevanion, Esq., and has (1878) issue.

105. EARL THOMAS GEORGE BOWES LYON, of Glamis Castle, near Forfar, Scotland, first son of Baron George Bowes Lyon, (No. 102) was born 28th September, 1822.

He was, in early life, in the 1st Life Guard, and became a Representative Peer.

He succeeded to his grandfather, Lord Thomas Lyon Bowes, at his death, in 1846, as the twelfth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn.

He was married 30th April, 1850, to Charlotte Maria Keppel, eldest daughter of William Keppel, sixth Viscount Barrington, and died 12th September, 1865, leaving by her (who died 3rd November, 1854) no issue.

He was succeeded by his brother, Claude Bowes Lyon.

106. LORD CLAUDE BOWES LYON, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn, Viscount Lyon, and Baron Glamis, Tannadyce, Sidlaw and Stradthichtie, in the Peerage of Scotland, a Representative Peer, Lord Lieutenant of County Forfar, in Scotland, was born 21st July, 1824.

He was late an officer in the 2nd Life Guards. He succeeded to his brother Thomas George Bowes Lyon, at his death, in 1865, as thirteenth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn. He now (1878) resides at Glamis Castle, near Forfar, in Scotland, (where the Chevalier slept Anno 1715, and had over eighty beds made for himself and retinue).

He was married 28th September, 1853, to Frances Dora, daughter of Oswald Smith, Esq., of Blendon Hall, Kent, and has (1878) issue eleven children, viz:—

- I. Claude George Bowes Lyon, born 14th March, 1855. Lord Glamis, D. L., for County of Forfar, in Scotland, Lieutenant in the Life Guards.
- II. Francis Bowes Lyon, born 23rd, February, 1855. He is D. L. for county of Forfar.
- III. Ernest Bowes Lyon, born in August, 1858.
- IV. Herbert Bowes Lyon, born 15th August, 1860.
- V. Patrick Bowes Lyon, born 5th March, 1863.
- VI. Constant Frances Lyon, born about 1865.
- VII. Kenneth Bowes Lyon, born 26th April, 1867.
- VIII. Mildred Maria Lyon, born about 1870.
- IX. Maud Agnes Lyon, born about 1873.
- X. Malcolm Bowes Lyon, born 23rd April, 1874.
- XI. Evelyn Mary Bowes Lyon, born about 1875, and died 15th March, 1876.

Creation—Baron Glamis, Anno 1445; Earl of Kinghorn, 10th July, 1606; Renewed patents 30th May, 1672, and 1st July, 1677.

Arms—First and fourth Argent, a lion rampant azure, armed and langued, within a double tressure, flory, counter flory, azure, for Lyon. Second and third, Ermine, three bows strung, in pale, ppr. for Bowes.

Crest—Within a garland of bay leaves, a lady to the girdle, richly habited, and holding in her right hand the Royal thistle, all ppr. (In allusion to the alliance of Sir John Lyon, Anno 1376, with Jean, daughter of King Robert II., of Scotland.)

Supporters—Dexter; A Unicorn Argent, armed, maned and enguled, or, Sinister, a Lion, party per fesse, or and gules.

Motto—In te, Domine, Speravi. (Psalms xxxi: 6).
“In Thee, O Lord, have I put my trust.”

Residence—Glamis Castle, Forfarshire, Scotland.

ANGUS OR FORFARSHIRE.

“At the first entrance into this county, from Gowry, stands Glamis, a Castle and Barony of a tuncie surnamed Lyon, which have been famous ever since John Lyon, a great favourite of King Robert the Second, received this, and the dignity of a Baron, with the King's daughter in marriage, with a Lion in his arms, within a Tressure Flory, as the Kings themselves bear, but in different colours.”

LYON FAMILY

IN AMERICA.

1. WILLIAM LYON, of Heston, England, and Roxbury, Mass., the founder of the Lyon Family in America fourth child of William Lyon, (No. 38) of Heston, Middlesex, England, was baptized there the 23rd December, Anno 1620. He emigrated to North America on board the ship "Hopewell," 11th September, 1635, then aged fourteen years, and settled in Roxbury, Mass., in New England, and was buried at Roxbury the 21st May, Anno 1692.

"In the year 1648, the Town of Roxbury made William Lyon a grant of six acres of land."

He was a member of the "Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company," Anno 1645. He was admitted to full communion in the Church, Anno 1665. He died at Roxbury, Mass., 21st May, Anno 1672, aged 71 years, and was buried there.

William Lyon was married in Roxbury, Mass., 17th June, Anno 1646, to Sarah Ruggles, daughter of John Ruggles, Esq., of Nazin, Essex county, England, and Roxbury, Mass. She was baptized at Nazin, Essex county, England, April 19, Anno 1629, and died at Roxbury, Mass., February 9, Anno 1688.

CITY REGISTRAR'S OFFICE, }
BOSTON, Mass., Aug. 11, 1871. }

I, Nicholas A. Apollonio, hereby certify that I hold the office of City Registrar, and have the custody of the records of this city, relating to BIRTHS, MARRIAGES and DEATHS; and I further certify that it appears by the Registry of Marriages, that William Lyon and Sarah Ruggles were married June seventeenth, one thousand six hundred and forty-six.

N. A. APOLLONIO, City Registrar.

Their children were as follows:

2. John Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 10th April, 1647.

2. Thomas Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 8th Aug. 1648.
2. Samuel Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 10th June 1650.
2. William Lyon, baptized at Roxbury, Mass., 12th July, 1652.
2. Joseph Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 30th November, 1654.
2. Sarah Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., in March, 1657.
2. Jonathan Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 5th September, 1666. Jonathan died June 5, 1668.

William Lyon (the first) in the year 1692,—the same year that he died—made his will, in which he gave to his eldest son, John Lyon, as follows, to wit:

"My now dwelling house, together with all and every parcel of land or lands belonging to me in Roxbury, to the said John Lyon and his male heirs."

The names of his other children are recited in his will, viz: Thomas Lyon, Samuel Lyon, William Lyon and Joseph Lyon, to whom he left portions of his property, respectively.

William Lyon's name is registered in Roll's Office, Chancery Lane, London, as having sailed for New England (as before stated) the 11th September, 1635, and settled in Roxbury, Mass., which is now a part of the city of Boston.

SECOND GENERATION.

2. JOHN LYON, the first son of William Lyon, (and Sarah his wife) of Roxbury, was born in Roxbury, Mass., 10th April, 1647, and was baptized the same day. He was married in Roxbury, Mass., 10th May, 1670, to Abigail Polly, daughter of John Polly, Esq., as per the following certificate:

CITY REGISTRAR'S OFFICE, }
BOSTON, Mass., Aug. 11, 1871. }

I, Nicholas A. Apollonio, hereby certify that I hold the office of City Registrar, and have the custody of the records of this city, relating to BIRTHS, MARRIAGES and DEATHS; and I further certify that it appears by the Registry of Marriages, that John Lyon and Abigail Polly were married May 10, one thousand six hundred and seventy.

N. A. APOLLONIO, City Registrar.

The children of John Lyon, and his wife Abigail Polly, were as follows:

3. John Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 14th May, 1673.
3. William Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 15th September, 1675.
3. Joseph Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 10th February, 1677.
3. Benjamin Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., Anno 1680, died infant.
3. Abigail Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 12th July, 1682.
3. Benjamin Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 18th December, 1684.
3. Belhiah Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 20th October, 1690.
3. Ebenezer Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 10th March, 1692.
3. Nehemiah Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 23rd July, 1695.
3. Hannah Lyon, born at Roxbury, Mass., 7th May, 1698.

The Roxbury Church records state that John Lyon and his wife solemnly owned ye covenant, 24. 1. Mo. 1671. They were both buried in one grave, (says the record) 15th January, 1702-3, at Roxbury, Mass., as per following certificate:

CITY REGISTRAR'S OFFICE, }
BOSTON, Mass., Aug. 11, 1871. }

I, Nicholas A. Apollonio, hereby certify that I hold the office of City Registrar, and have the custody of the record of this city, relating to BIRTHS, MARRIAGES and DEATHS, and I further certify that it appears by the Registry of Deaths, that John Lyon and his wife died the 15th day of January, 1702-3, and were buried in one grave.

(Attested) N. A. APOLLONIO, City Registrar.

February 5, 1702—Letters of Guardianship appointing Samuel Ruggles and Joseph Wild to be guardians unto Ebenezer, Nehemiah, Belhiah and Hannah Lyon, four of the children of John Lyon, late of Roxbury, deceased January 15, 1702. The property of the said John Lyon

was divided among his children as follows, to wit: John Lyon, William Lyon, Joseph Lyon, Abigail Lyon, Belhiah Lyon, Ebenezer Lyon, Nehemiah Lyon and Hannah Lyon. (Fifteenth Volume Book of Wills, page 482, Boston, Mass.).

John Lyon lived some portion of his life in Dorchester, Mass., in 1690.

THIRD GENERATION.

3. DEACON WILLIAM LYON, the second child of John Lyon, of Roxbury, Mass., who was first child of William Lyon, of Heston, England, and Roxbury, Mass., was born in Roxbury, September 15, 1675.

"I, Nicholas A. Apollonio, hereby certify that I hold the office of City Registrar, and have the custody of the Records of this city, relating to BIRTHS, MARRIAGES and DEATHS; and I further certify that it appears by the Registry of Births, that William, the son of John and Abigail Lyon, was born September fifteenth, one thousand six hundred and seventy-five.

"I have not examined the records of the Probate Office, in Connecticut; but have in my possession, however, among the original family papers, one containing an inventory and final settlement of the estates of the said William Lyon (who came from Roxbury, and settled in Woodstock, Connecticut, and married Deborah Colburn, in the year 1699,) and its division among his children, viz: William Lyon, Daniel Lyon, Ebenezer Lyon, Jabez Lyon, Aaron Lyon, Moses Lyon, Nehemiah Lyon and Caleb Lyon, a cousin, for Margaret Lyon, their sister, whom the said Caleb married. This paper is signed by said children, in final settlement, on the 3rd April, 1742.

N. A. APOLLONIO,

City Registrar of Boston, Mass., Aug. 11, 1871."

William Lyon, removed to Woodstock, Connecticut, Anno 1686, and was married there to Deborah Colburn (as stated above) by the Rev. Joseph Belcer, of Dedham, Mass., Nov. 8, 1699. He died September 27, 1741.

The following certificate of the Town Clerk, of Woodstock, Conn., bears record to the foregoing:

TOWN CLERK'S OFFICE, }
WOODSTOCK, CONN., Aug. 19, 1871. }

I, Ezra C. May, hereby certify that I hold the office of Town Clerk, and have the records of the Town of Wood-

stock, relating to BIRTHS, MARRIAGES and DEATHS; and I further certify that it appears by the Registry of Marriages, that William Lyon and Deborah Colburn were married November 8, 1699, by the Rev. Joseph Belcer, of Dedham, Mass.; and I further certify that it appears by the Records of Deaths, that Deacon William Lyon died September, 27, 1741; and I further certify that the above named William Lyon came to this Town from Roxbury, Mass., and took up land about A. D. 1686, as appears of Record.

(Attest) EZRA C. MAY, Town Clerk.

The children of William Lyon and Deborah Colburn Lyon, born in Woodstock, Conn., were as follows:

4. William Lyon, born October 26, 1700.
4. Daniel Lyon, born January 6, 1702.
4. Ebenezer Lyon, born August 13, 1703.
4. Jabez Lyon, born March 7, 1704.
4. Aaron Lyon, born June 11, 1706.
4. Margaret Lyon, born November 19, 1708; died November 26, 1781.
4. Moses Lyon, born July 4, 1710; died January 4, 1711.
4. Moses Lyon, born October 26, 1712.

His first wife, Deborah Colburn, died April 18, 1714, aged 34 years. He was married, secondly, at Woodstock, Conn., about Anno 1718, to Martha Morris, who died May 9, 1756, aged 81 years, and by this second marriage had one son—

4. Nehemiah Lyon, born at Woodstock, Conn., October 16, 1719.

The following is an extract from a deed executed by William Lyon, of Woodstock, Conn., who was a grandson of the first William Lyon, who came over in 1635:

"A tract or parcel of land situated in Roxbury, in ye County of Suffolk, in ye State of Massachusetts, in New England; it being a lot of land which my honoured grandfather, William Lyon, dyed, seized of, and did in and by his last will and testament, give to my honoured father, John Lyon, and to his male heirs, as by the will appear-eth. Said deed dated Ninth day of November, Anno Domini 1727.

[Signed by]

WILLIAM LYON.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of

JOHN LYON.

AARON LYON.

FOURTH GENERATION.

4. CAPTAIN JABEZ LYON, of Woodstock, Connecticut, the fourth child of William Lyon, of Roxbury, Mass., and Woodstock, Conn., was born in Woodstock, Conn., March 7, 1704, and died there May 30, 1760.

He was quite prominent in church matters, and December 12, 1757, was chosen Moderator of Congregational meeting.

He was married to Urania Hall, daughter of Zurial Hall, of Bellingham, Mass., in the year 1792. Their children were as follows:—

5. John Lyon, born December 22, 1730.
5. Hannah Lyon, born April 19, 1732.
5. Urania Lyon, born December 26, 1733; died November 11, 1818.
5. Lois Lyon, born June 1, 1737; died August 1, 1795.
5. Stephen Lyon, born February 7, 1739; died April 26, 1795.
5. Asa Lyon, born March 13, 1743; died February 28, 1785.
5. Sarah Lyon, born August 13, 1745.

Jabez Lyon was a captain. His son, Asa, held the position of Quartermaster in the United States service, Anno 1780, and was, we believe, a graduate of Yale College. William Lyon, father of Jabez Lyon, was a deacon in the Church. At his death he left about \$20,000, including the amounts he gave to his children before death, which was certainly very good for those early days.

FIFTH GENERATION.

5. JOHN LYON, of Woodstock, Conn., the eldest child of Captain Jabez Lyon, of same place, was born in Woodstock, Conn., December 22, 1730.

The said John Lyon was married to Mary Evans, of Woodstock, Conn., July 23, 1750, by whom he had the following children:—

6. Olive Lyon, born July 23, 1753.
6. Jabez Lyon, born January 26, 1756.
6. Mamre Lyon, born July 5, 1759.

SIXTH GENERATION.

6. JABEZ LYON, of Woodstock, Conn., Tinmouth and Brandon, Vt., the second child of John Lyon, of Woodstock, Conn., was born in Woodstock, Conn., January 26, 1756.

He removed to Tinmouth, Vt., about 1788, and to Brandon, Vt., about 1790, where he died 16th March, 1843, aged 87 years.

He was married about Anno 1778, to Mehetable Woodward, daughter of Thomas Woodward and Mehetable Goldsmith, his wife, born at Brookline, Mass., 11 March, 1757, and died at Brandon, Vt., 25th March, 1837. By his wife, Mehetable, he had ten children viz:—

7. John Lyon, born at Woodstock, Conn., February 14, 1779. He died January 1, 1857.
7. Hannah Lyon, born at Woodstock, Conn., July 20, 1780. She died April 1, 1869.
7. Mehetable Lyon, born at Woodstock, Conn., December 17, 1781.
7. Matilda Lyon, born at Woodstock, Conn., July 13, 1784.
7. Betty (Polly) Lyon, born at Woodstock, Conn., February 9, 1787. She died August 5, 1835.
7. Olive Lyon, born at Tinmouth, Vt., April 12, 1789.
7. Esbon Evans Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., May 8, 1791.
7. Nancy Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., January 20, 1794. She died October 9, 1866.
7. Lucy Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., November 25, 1796.
7. Luman Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., January 1, 1799.

"Jabez Lyon was a great reader and used to read the Bible through by course from once to twice a year. He was not a member of the Church, but was very strict in Religious observances; always keeping Saturday night as strictly as he did the Sabbath day. He would like to go to Church where he could have the Gospel preached as he understood it. He was very temperate in all his habits; even Tobacco was so offensive to him, that if a person was smoking the weed $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile away, he declared it would affect his olfactory nerves, were the atmosphere favorable."

This Jabez Lyon had one hundred acres of land given to him by his grandfather, Captain Jabez Lyon, for his name.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

7. ESBON EVANS LYON, of Brandon, Vt., the seventh child of Jabez Lyon, of Woodstock, Conn., Tinmouth and Brandon, Vt., was born at the latter place May 8, 1791, and died there Anno 1875, aged nearly 84 years.

He was married September 10, 1810, in Shrewsbury, Vt., by David Holden, Esq., to Sally Knight, daughter of Amos Knight and Susanna Maynard Knight, his wife, of Fitz William, New Hampshire, by whom (who died at Milwaukee, Wis., 7th December, 1857) he had twelve children.

(She was descended from the ancient and honorable family of Maynard—on her maternal side. They came to New England early in the 17th century, and settled in Sudbury, Mass.; but a while after removed to Framingham, the adjoining town, where her mother, Susanna Maynard, was born on 22nd day of October, 1748).

Children of Esbon Evans and Susanna (Maynard) Lyon:

8. Adeline Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., October 10, 1812.
8. Walter Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., December 7, 1814.
8. Susan Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., November 26, 1816.
8. Amos Maynard Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., August 29, 1818, about 9 o'clock P. M.
8. Jabez Rollin Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., March 10, 1821.
8. Thomas Warren Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., March 1, 1823; died June 8, 1845.
8. Sarah Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., July 9, 1825.
8. Alvin Burr Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., December 4, 1827; died February 6, 1833.
8. Antoinette Maria Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., December 19, 1829.
8. Laura Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., July 1, 1832.
8. Alvin Burr Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., July 21, 1834; died February 16, 1857.
8. Charles Wellington Lyon, born at Brandon, Vt., November 30, 1836; died March 21, 1837.

8. AMOS MAYNARD LYON, of Brandon, Vt., Milwaukee, Wis., and New York City, the fourth child of Esbon Evans Lyon, of Brandon, Vt., was born in Brandon, Vt., August



29, 1818, at about nine o'clock in the evening.

Amos Maynard Lyon, son of Esbon Evans Lyon and Sally Lyon, his wife, was born in Brandon, Vermont, August 29, 1818.

(Attest)

GEORGE BRIGGS, Town Clerk.

Amos Maynard Lyon was married July 30, 1846, at Newton, Mass., at the residence of her parents, by the Rev. William Bushnell, to Ann Maria Collins, daughter of Matthias Collins, Esq., of Newton, Mass., and Hannah Jackson Collins, his wife. She died in New York, March 31, 1867. No issue.

He was married again in New York, 29th June, 1875, to Catharine Angeline, (born in New York, 31st March, 1853) daughter of Charles Henschel, M. D., of Germany and New York, by whom he has had issue—

9. Adna Maud Maynard Lucerna Lyon, born at her father's residence, Ivy Bank, London, 4th April, 1876.
9. Amos Maynard Lyon, born at Irvington, N. J., 29th July, 1877, and died there 15th April, 1878.
9. Cora Eleanor Mercedes Lyon, born at Irvington, N. J., 7th October, 1878.
9. Guy Meridian Lyon, born October 15th, 1880, at 12, noon.

AMOS MAYNARD LYON.

"The good men do lives after them." Yes, very true; but it also lives with them; for "the ways of righteousness are the ways of pleasantness, peace and happiness."

Through a long line of honorable New England ancestry, he is descended from the noble family of Lyon, in Scotland; some of whom were Earls of Strathmore and Kinghorn.

"As a child, he had peculiarities; one was, that he was a'ways called 'very proud,'—the proudest of the family—and was often told that 'pride must have a fall.' But if he was proud and lofty when little, he did not know it; and it must have been innate in his disposition. It is probable that this excessive pride showed itself in his style and bearing, else he would not thus have been accused.

"He would not, or could not talk until he was about three years of age. On a certain day, about this time, he was dressed in a new suit of clothes, and more particularly like a boy, when he suddenly commenced talking as plainly as any child who had talked for years.

"He was sent to school soon after this, when the teach-

er called him to her every day to teach him the alphabet. She opened the book, and, taking the pencil, would point to the letter "A," asking him to say it after her; but he could not be induced to do so, and in a like manner she would point to each letter, but he would only look in silence, until, one day, she opened the book, and, without waiting for her to point them out as usual, he repeated them all (the 26 letters) as readily as if he had done so many times before.

"He was of a studious disposition, and much inclined to wander away from home to muse and ponder alone, upon some grassy mound; and when only about five or six years of age, not more, on one occasion, in child-like simplicity, he raised his eyes to the skies above, and thought of the great length of a day, and how slowly the sun moved along. These musings, in after years led him to write the following:

"A thoughtful child doth, sometimes, lift his eyes
And his great heart up to the high blue sky.
And muse, and think he sees his picture there."

"He was also contemplative, and always ready to support his opinions with argument, when others did not agree with him. He had strong imagination; and many things he was then inclined to hope for and look forward to, have since been realized, and others still may prove more than mere fancies. It is not well, however, to expect too much from the future, but strive to "act well our part" in life each day as we journey. For Divine Providence marks out the way in which his children should walk. These ways are, indeed, often not such as we should choose at the moment; a certain destiny, as it were, seems to hang over us, which leads us on in ways to us mysterious, but which, when finally developed, have proved the best or right ones, perhaps, for His wise purposes.

"He resided with his parents until September, 1838, when he left home to assist one of the merchants of his native town in business, and with whom he resided until the last of March, 1841, when he removed to New York City, where he took a situation in a dry-goods house, remaining there until the Autumn of the same year, when he returned to his native town. The following Spring he entered into a co-partnership with Dr. Volney Ross, under the firm of Ross & Lyon, engaging in the mercantile business in Brandon, Vt., but in the course of a few months sold his interest in the business to his partner.

"He then returned to New York and engaged in a mercantile house on a salary. The following year he entered upon the real estate business, in which he continued for

about two years, when, in 1845, he embarked in the Tea and Commission business.

"In the year 1846, he took an interest with his brother Walter Lyon, in his mercantile business in the city of Milwaukee, in the State of Wisconsin, pursuing the same until the following year; still, however, retaining his business (Tea and Commission) in New York, which he continued until 1850, when he returned to the business of purchasing and selling real estate, and the loaning of money on bond and mortgage, which engaged his attention until the year 1867.

"During these last seventeen years the business of New York increased wonderfully; the number of merchants largely augmenting, business localities changed, which necessitated the change in ownership of vast amounts of real estate, and the construction of a large number of stores and warehouses, many of which were very costly and elegant. In effecting some of these changes Mr. Lyon actively assisted.

"A. Maynard Lyon, Esq., has been a representative man of his class. Having been blessed in his efforts to procure a competency by legitimate and honorable business, and being satisfied with his acquirements, he became actuated with a fervid desire to employ his talents, time and fortune to benefit his fellow-creatures. Without ostentation or publicity of any kind, he disseminated benefits and aid wherever he found the deserving needy in New York.

"In conjunction with others, he assisted in effecting the widening of Beekman and Liberty streets (originally narrow and undesirable for business purposes) into fine commercial localities, much needed by commercial men. He also assisted in locating the American Bible House, on Astor Place, 4th and 3rd avenues and 9th street; and on this locality the American Bible House now (1880) stands, and from whose walls goes forth an enlightening and Christianizing influence to make glad and happy many habitations of the land, by pointing man forward and upward to a happier and holier state, as the final result through faith and hope in the merits of Jesus Christ.

"He was also a manager of the North-western Dispensary, New York, for many years; being its President for five or six years. During his presidency was purchased a site on the corner of 9th avenue and 36th street, and there was erected a Dispensary building thereon, at an expense of over \$83,000, and he raised by donation and otherwise over \$50,000. This institution is now (1880) on a substantial basis and, with reasonable fostering care, will do much good in future, ministering gratuitously to the medical requirements of the sick poor, as it has in past years.

"He was also connected with the New York Associa-

tion for Improving the Condition of the Poor, for about eighteen years, during which time he was Chairman of the Advisory Committee of the 22nd Ward, and one of the managers of the Parent Society which covered the whole city. This society is well known, and its great usefulness in materially aiding, counselling and encouraging the poor is unquestioned.

"He was appointed May 1, 1861, (See N. Y. Tribune, of May 2, 1861) by the Union Defense Committee of New York, one of the Relief Committee of the 22nd Ward, New York City, to ascertain as to what families of soldiers, who had gone forth to fight the battles for the Union, were entitled to participate (and to what extent) in the relief fund appropriated by the City. In this capacity he gave much time, covering a period of between one and two years, without compensation. He also negotiated the purchase of the site for, and assisted in erecting the 42nd street Presbyterian church edifice thereon; was one of the officers and trustees about eighteen years, and its Treasurer nine years. (This is one of the Lenox Churches, and in connection with Mr. James Lenox and others, he aided materially in the work). He superintended its Sabbath-school two years, and the Sunday Mission school connected with the said Church, for over eleven years. This work he enjoyed very much; for it is pleasant to witness the growth and development of the infantile mind, when trained in the ways of virtue and righteousness. During this service, he visited the children at their homes more or less, during the evenings, as he had leisure. These visits were a feast, because the children were so glad to see him; their parents being equally rejoiced to see one who took an interest in the welfare of their children. 'Those who engage in the missionary work are watered as they water others.' Since the year 1867, he has done little except to attend to his own private interests.

"In the month of June, 1870, he returned to Milwaukee, Wis., after which he visited California, and had there a little experience in teaching the Chinese on the Sabbath; and it was observable that the Chinese have a great desire to learn to read English, and are so enthusiastic in their studies that a teacher cannot avoid a desire to instruct them. He has been heard to say that he thinks well of that people, and trusts that they may yet be a blessing to America. But few men have done more than Mr. Lyon in the inauguration and support of benevolent and religious institutions.

"He has also been a great traveler. Has been five times to Europe, as far south as Rome, and north to St. Petersburg, and east to Moscow, in the Empire of Russia. He has been several times in British America, and in California, and most of the States of the Union.

"He removed to London in 1875, and purchased a residence and grounds called 'Ivy Bank,' opposite the park and palace of the Bishop of London, where he resided until 1877, when he returned to America, and now (1889) resides in New York, at No. 344 West 84th street."

[From the New York Observer, September 23, 1889.]

MAN.

The soul and flesh at first were made. The twain Unite, form marvelous man. This man made sad The world; sought then to make it glad. By sin It trembled, shook; blight fell on all good things. Since then, man's made things stately, grand and good: His wondrous works, both new and old, are seen All round. Man's mind delves back to the beginning: It views all works;—those in continuance, And those in dust—his efforts, hopes and woes; His triumphs, pride and joy; his death and tomb; And the soul's flight to God, its source; ripened In sin for woe; else in good works for joy. With might and rectitude work, then, oh man! That thou may'st have a home in happiness.

A. MAYNARD LYON.

The descendants of William Lyon, the progenitor of the Lyon family in America, are scattered all over the Union, and have participated largely in public affairs. They have been confidentially trusted in carrying out public measures. Among these was the late General Lyon, of Connecticut, whose early death was made tributary to the peace and liberty we now enjoy.

Descendants, after several generations, removed from Massachusetts and settled in Connecticut. There is a place in the latter locality called "Lyon's Point," that commemorates their residence there. Caleb Lyon was a settler in this new abode, and he was a progenitor of Governor Caleb Lyon, of Staten Land, whose father was a very liberally educated man, and a friend of Governor Clinton and other eminent men of this State.

Caleb Lyon removed to New York State, and was the founder of "Lyonsdale," Lewis County.

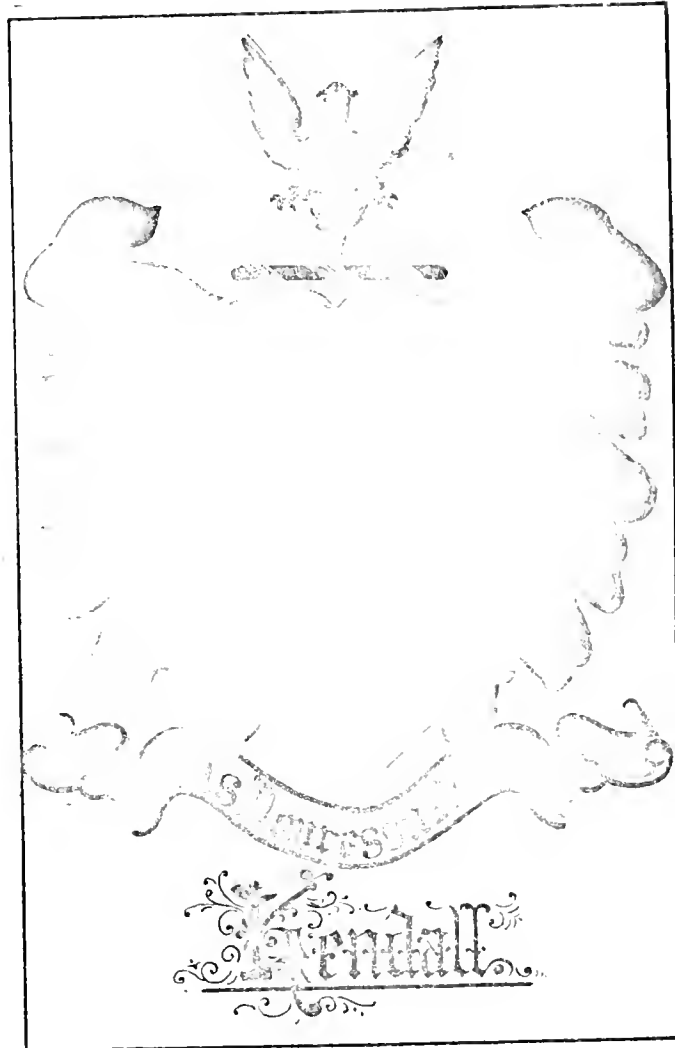
Caleb Lyon's son, the Governor, has certainly become distinguished for an easy and impressive eloquence as a speaker, and possesses corresponding ability in the domain of art and literature.

John Lyon, of Castle Lyon, married Jane, daughter of Alexander Ochterloney. She was aunt of Major-General Sir David Ochterloney.

3-117

KENDALL.

115-116



KENDALL

LINEAGE.

PROEM.

In the West Riding of York-shire was found about A. D. 1720, within the forest, a large stately medal (now in the Thoresby Museum) inscribed "Jno Kendall Rhodi Turcupellerius Rev. Tempore Obsidionis Turchorum MCCCC-LXXX," which is the more remarkable, because it expresses the presence of our countryman, John Kendall, (with his image and arms) in that famous siege of Rhodes, when the great Mahomet was worsted.—"Camden's Britannia, page 872."

BARONY OF KENDALL, WESTMORELAND, ENGLAND.

The Barony of Kendall, in Chester, has several Deaneries, Parishes and Constabewicks, but no Hundreds; possibly because in ancient times these parts paid no subsidies, being sufficiently charged in the Border service against the Scots.

The gentlemen's houses in this county are large and strong, and generally built castlewise for defense of themselves, their tenants and their goods, whenever the Scots should make their inroads, which, before the time of King James the First, were very common.

The south part of the county, which for some space is pent up in a narrow compass between the rivers Lune and Winander-meer, is fruitful in the valley, though not without rocks rough and smooth, and is called by one general name, "The Barony of Kendall" or Candalia, signifying a "Vale upon the Can." This it took from the river Can, which runs along the valley in a stony channel, and has upon its western bank a very populous town, called "Candale" or Kirkby-Canale; i.e., a church in the valley upon Can (which Dr. Gale will have to be the Brovona of Antoninus). It has two streets crossing each other; is very eminent for the woolen manufacture, and for the industry of the inhabitants, who trade throughout England with their woolen cloth; and as early as Richard the Second, Anno 1392, and Henry the Fourth, Anno 1400, we find special laws enacted on purpose for the regulating of Kendall cloths. Queen Elizabeth, in the eighteenth year of her reign, Anno 1576, erected it into a

Corporation, by the name of "Aldermen and Burgesses;" but afterwards King James the First incorporated it with a Mayor, twelve Aldermen and twenty-four Burgesses. Their greatest honour is, that Barons, Earls and Dukes have taken their titles from the place.

THE DUKES OF KENDALL.

The first Duke of this place was Charles Stuart, third son of James, Duke of York, afterwards King James the Second, who was declared Duke of Kendall, in the year 1664, since which his Royal Highness, Prince George of Denmark, at the same time that he was created Duke of Cumberland, was also created Earl of Kendall, and lately, Melusina Erengart Schulenberg, who had been before created Duchess of Munster, in Ireland, hath been honoured with the title of "Duchess of Kendall," together with the titles of "Baroness of Glassenburg," and Countess of Feversham."—"Camden's Britannia," pages 984 and 985.

LINEAGE.

HENRY KENDALL, DERBYSHIRE.—CIRCA 1550.

I. HENRY KENDALL, of Smithesby Hall, Derbyshire, was married to Helen, daughter of Henry Sackeverells, of Radcliffe, a descendant of the Sackeverells, of Hopwell, and of the Currons of Keddleston. His only daughter was—

1. Catharine Kendall, born about Anno 1580. She died in February, 1657, and was buried at Rothley, 21st February, 1657. She was married to Thomas Babington, Esq., of Rothley Temple, about Anno 1600. (He died Anno 1645). Issue—
 1. Elizabeth Babington, born Anno 1623. She was married in 1618, to William Danvers, Esq., of Swithland.
 11. Anne Babington, born Anno 1604-5. She

was married in 1625, to William Havely, Esq., fourth son of Thomas Havely, Esq.

- iii. Margaret Babington, born Anno 1607. She was married to William Prescott, Esq., of Dryby, in Lincolnshire.
- iv. Mathew Babington, born 17th May, 1612. He was married to Anne Hopkyns, youngest daughter of Sampson Hopkyns, Esq., of Coventry. She died 7th June, 1648.
- v. Catharine Babington, born Anno 1614. She was married in 1639, to John Whatton, Esq.,
- vi. Thomas Babington, born 11th August, 1615. He was married to Catharine Vermuyden, second daughter of Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, and died in 1680.
- vii. Lucy Babington, born Anno 1618. She was married to William Whatton, Esq., of Newtown, Lincolnd, Leicestershire.

GEORGE KENDALL, DEVONSHIRE.

George Kendall, a native of Dawlish, Devonshire, England, educated at Exeter College, Oxford, and made by Bishop Brownrigg, Prebendary of Exeter, and in 1647, Rector of Blissland, Cornwall.

He afterwards removed to a Benefice, in London, and took his degree of D. D., 1654. Though he recovered his Prebend at the Restoration, he lost it, and an a. preferment in 1662, for non-conformity.

He was author of a Vindication of the Doctrine of Grace, and Special favor to the Elect, etc., and the Doctrine of the Perseverance of the Saints, against John Goodwine, etc.—“Lemprere's Universal Biography, Vol. II.”

KENDALL FAMILY

IN AMERICA.

The Kendall family was founded in America by the two brothers, Francis and Thomas Kendall, who were born in England and emigrated about Anno 1635-40. Francis settled in Woburn, and Thomas at Lynn, Mass.; and the descendants of these pious Puritans have spread themselves, during a period of two and a half centuries, over the length and breadth of this country as pioneers and settlers, waking the forests and plains from their long sleep, and with their countrymen, joining far distant places with iron bands, which thus became hands of fellowship; by commerce and agriculture helping to make this the greatest among nations of the earth. Some were eminent divines, distinguished lawyers, jurists and statesmen; journalists, authors and travellers.

FIRST GENERATION.

FRANCIS KENDALL, OF WOBURN, MASS.

1. FRANCIS KENDALL, of England, was born Anno 1620. He emigrated to America, and was at Woburn, Mass., Anno 1640.

He was married there 24th December, 1644, to Mary Tall. She died in 1705. He swore he was four-score years old in Anno 1700. His will was proved soon after his death, Anno 1708. Their children were—

2. John Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 2 July, 1646.
2. Thomas Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 10 January, 1649.
2. Mary Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 20 January, 1651.

2. Elizabeth Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 15 January, 1653.
2. Hannah Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 26 January, 1655.
2. Rebecca Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 2 March, 1657.
2. Samuel Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 8th of March, 1659.
2. Jacob Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 25 January, 1661.
2. Abigail Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 6 April, 1666.

THOMAS KENDALL, OF LYNN, MASS.

1. THOMAS KENDALL, of Lynn, Mass., 1640, brother of Francis Kendall, of Woburn, Mass., was married at Lynn, Mass., about 1639, to Rebecca ———, who died 17th July, 1703, aged 85 years. He removed to Reading, Mass., about 1653. He was made Deacon, and died 22nd July, 1681. They had one son, who died young, and one daughter, beside the eight following children:

2. Elizabeth Kendall, born at Lynn, Mass., 17 February, 1643.
2. Rebecca Kendall, born at Lynn, Mass., 10 February, 1645. She was married to James Boutell, of Reading.
2. Mary Kendall, born at Lynn, Mass., 24 December, 1647. She was married to Abraham Bryant.
2. Hannah Kendall, born at Lynn, Mass., 29 January, 1650.
2. Sarah Kendall, born at Reading, Mass., 22 June, 1653.
2. Abigail Kendall, born at Reading, Mass., 30 November, 1655.

2. Susanna Kendall, born at Reading, Mass., 27 June, 1658.
2. Tabetha Kendall, born at Reading, Mass., 5 November, 1660.

SECOND GENERATION.

2. JOHN KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., eldest son of Francis Kendall, of England, and same place, was born there 2nd July, 1640. He was married there 29th January, 1668, to Hannah Bartlett, daughter of Thomas Bartlett, by whom he had three children—

3. Mary Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 1 September, 1671.
3. Lydia Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 23 April, 1674.
3. Francis Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 4 December, 1678. Died infant.

He was married secondly, 29th March Anno 1681, to Elizabeth Comey, probably the daughter of David Comey. Their children were—

3. Francis Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 11 April, 1682.
3. John Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 7 October 1684.
3. David Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 14 November, 1686.
3. Elizabeth Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 23 February, 1689.
3. Jonathan Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 28 November, 1690.
3. Rebecca Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 22 March, 1693.

He was married thirdly, to Unice, widow of Samuel Carter, daughter of John Brooks. He was made freeman, Anno 1678.

2. THOMAS KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., second son of Francis Kendall, of England and same place, was born there 10th January, 1649. He was married Anno 1673 to Ruth ——. Their children were as follows:—

3. Ruth Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 17th February, 1675.

3. Thomas Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 19 May, 1677.

3. Mary Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 27 February, 1680.

3. Samuel Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 29 October, 1682. He was the father of the Rev. Samuel Kendall, Harvard College (1731), of New Salem.

3. Ralph Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 4 May, 1683.

3. Eliezer Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 16 November, 1687.

3. Jabez Kendall, twin, born at Woburn, Mass., 10 September, 1692.

3. Jane Kendall, twin, born at Woburn, Mass., 10 September, 1692.

3. Son, born at Woburn, Mass., 16 December, 1695, and died. His wife died two days after, v.z: 18 December, 1695.

He was married secondly, 30th March, Anno 1696, to Abigail Broughton, who died 31st December Anno 1716. He died 25th May Anno 1730.

2. MARY KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., eldest daughter of Francis Kendall, of England, and same place, was born there 20th January Anno 1651, and was married to Israel Read.

2. ELIZABETH KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., second daughter of Francis Kendall, of England, and same place, was born there 15th January Anno 1653. She was married to James Pierce.

2. HANNAH KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., third daughter of Francis Kendall, of England, and same place, was born there 26th January Anno 1655. She was the second wife of William Green.

2. REBECCA KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fourth daughter of Francis Kendall, of England, and same place, was born there 2nd March Anno 1657. She was married to Joshua Eaton.

2. SAMUEL KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., third son of Francis Kendall, of England, and same place, was born there 8th March Anno 1659. He was married 13th November Anno 1683, to Rebecca Nixer, daughter of Isaac Nixer. She died 25th October Anno 1691. He removed to Lancaster, and his will, (says Barry), was proved Anno 1749. Their children were as follows :—

3. Samuel Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 13 August, 1684.
3. Isaac Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 13 September, 1686.
3. Joshua Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 14 March, 1689.
3. Rebecca Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 6 July, 1691. Died infant.

He was married, secondly, 30th March Anno 1692, to Mary Locke, daughter of William Locke. Their children were—

3. Mary Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 3 February, 1693.
3. Rebecca Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 26 January, 1695.
3. Abigail Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 31 March, 1697.
3. Ebenezer Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 16 May, 1700.
3. Ruth Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 23 April, 1703.
3. Tabitha Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 22 January, 1707.

2. JACOB KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fourth son of Francis Kendall, of England, and same place, was born there 25th January Anno 1661. He was married 2nd January Anno 1684 to Persis Hayward. She died 19th October Anno 1694. Their children were—

3. Persis Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 24 August, 1685.
3. Jacob Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 12 January, 1687.
3. Joseph Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 17 December, 1688.

3. Jonathan Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 2 November, 1690. Died infant.
3. Daniel Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 23 October, 1691.

He was married secondly, 10th January Anno 1695, to Alice Temple. Their children were—

3. Ebenezer Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 9 November, 1695. Died.
3. John Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 19 January, 1697.
3. Sarah Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 18 July, 1698.
3. Esther Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 20 November, 1699.
3. Hezekiah Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 26 May, 1701.
3. Nathan Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 12 December, 1702.
3. Susanna Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 27 October, 1704.
3. Phæbe Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 19 December, 1706.
3. David Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 28 September, 1708.
3. Ebenezer Kendall (again), born at Woburn, Mass., 5 April, 1710.
3. Alice Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 31 January, 1712.
3. Abraham Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 26 April, 1713.
3. Jacob Kendall, born at Woburn, Mass., 22 April, 1714.

2. ABIGAIL KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fifth daughter of Francis Kendall, of England, and same place, was born there 6th April Anno 1666. She was married 24th May Anno 1686, to William Read.

THIRD GENERATION.

3. MARY KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., first child of John Kendall, of same place, first child of Francis Kendall, of England and Woburn, Mass., was born there 1st September Anno 1671.

3. LYDIA KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., second child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 23rd April Anno 1674.

3. FRANCIS KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., third child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 4th December Anno 1678, and died soon.

3. FRANCIS KENDALL, (again) of Woburn, Mass., fourth child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 11th April Anno 1682.

3. JOHN KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fifth child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 7th October Anno 1684. His son was probably

4. John Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., Anno 1722.

3. DAVID KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., sixth child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 14th November Anno 1686.

3. ELIZABETH KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., seventh child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 23d February Anno 1689.

3. JONATHAN KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., eighth child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 28th November Anno 1690.

3. REBECCA KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., ninth child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 22d March Anno 1693.

3. RUTH KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., first child of Thomas Kendall of same place, second child of Francis Kendall, of England and Woburn, Mass., was born there 17th February, Anno 1675.

3. THOMAS KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., second child of Thomas Kendall, of same place, was born there 19th May Anno 1677.

3. MARY KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., third child of Thomas Kendall of same place, was born there 27th February Anno 1680.

3. Lieut. SAMUEL KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fourth child of Thomas Kendall of same place, was born there, 29th October Anno 1682. He died there 13th December, 1764. "He was the father of the Rev. Samuel Kendall, Harvard College, 1731, of New Salem." His wife was named Elizabeth. ¹⁷⁶⁶ She died at Woburn, Mass., 10th January, 1741-42, aged 4 years. ¹⁷¹⁵ His son was the—

4. Rev. Samuel Kendall, the first minister of New Salem, Mass., was born at Woburn, Anno 1708, and died January 31st, Anno 1792, aged 84 years. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1731, and ordained in 1742. Joel Foster was his successor from 1779 to 1802.

3. RALPH KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fifth child of Thomas Kendall of same place, was born there 4th May Anno 1685.

3. ELIEZER KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., sixth child of Thomas Kendall of same place, was born there 16th November Anno 1687.

3. JABEZ KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., seventh child of Thomas Kendall of same place, was born there 10th September Anno 1692.

3. JANE KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., eighth child of Thomas Kendall, of same place, was born there 10th September Anno 1692.

3. ——— KENDALL, (daughter) of Woburn, Mass., ninth child of Thomas Kendall of same

place, was born there 16th December Anno 1695.

3. SAMUEL KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., first child of Samuel Kendall of same place, seventh child of Francis Kendall of England and Woburn, Mass., was born there 13th August Anno 1684.

3. ISAAC KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., second child of Samuel Kendall of same place, was born there 13th September Anno 1686.

3. JOSHUA KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., third child of Samuel Kendall of same place, was born there 14th March Anno 1689. He was married 25th May, 1710, to Susanna Harrington. Their children were—

4. Susanna Kendall, born at Watertown, Mass., 22d March, 1711-12.

4. Joshua Kendall, born at Watertown, Mass. Baptised 12th June, 1715.—Bond's Genealogies, Vol. 1, page 325.

3. REBECCA KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fourth child of Samuel Kendall of same place, was born there 6th July Anno 1691, and died soon.

3. MARY KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fifth child of Samuel Kendall of same place, was born there 3rd February Anno 1693.

3. REBECCA KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., sixth child of Samuel Kendall of same place, was born there 26th January Anno 1695.

3. ABIGAIL KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., seventh child of Samuel Kendall of same place, was born there, 31st March Anno 1697.

3. EBENEZER KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass.,

eighth child of Samuel Kendall of same place, was born there, 16th May Anno 1700.

3. RUTH KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., ninth child of Samuel Kendall of same place, was born there, 23d April Anno 1703.

3. TABITHA KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., tenth child of Samuel Kendall of same place, was born there, 22d January Anno 1707.

3. PERSIS KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., first child of Jacob Kendall of same place, eighth child of Francis Kendall of England and Woburn, Mass., was born there, 24th August Anno 1685.

3. JACOB KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., second child of Jacob Kendall, of same place, was born there 12th January, Anno 1687.

3. JOSEPH KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., third child of Jacob Kendall, of same place, was born there 17th December, Anno 1688.

3. JONATHAN KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fourth child of Jacob Kendall, of same place, was born there 2d November, Anno 1690. He died soon.

3. DANIEL KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fifth child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 23d October Anno 1691.

3. EBENEZER KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., sixth child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 9th November Anno 1695.

3. JOHN KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., seventh child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 19th January Anno 1697.

3. SARAH KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., eighth child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 18th July Anno 1698.

3. ESTHER KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., ninth child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 20th November Anno 1699.

3. HEZEKIAH KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., tenth child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 26th of May Anno 1701.

3. NATHAN KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., eleventh child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 12th December Anno 1702.

3. SUSANNA KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., twelfth child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 27th October, Anno 1704.

3. PHEBE KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., thirteenth child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 19th December Anno 1706.

3. DAVID KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., fourteenth child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 28th September, Anno 1708.

3. EBENEZER KENDALL (again), of Woburn, Mass., fifteenth child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 5th April Anno 1710.

3. ALICE KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., sixteenth child of Jacob Kendall, of same place, was born there, 31st January Anno 1712.

3. ABRAHAM KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., seventeenth child of Jacob Kendall of same place, was born there 26th April Anno 1713.

3. JACOB KENDALL, of Woburn, Mass., eighteenth child of Jacob Kendall, of same place, was born there 22d April Anno 1714.

FOURTH GENERATION.

4. JOHN KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., son of John Kendall, of Woburn, Mass., fifth child of John Kendall, of same place, first child of Francis Kendall, of England, and Woburn, Mass., was born at first named place Anno 1722. He was married about Anno 1749, to Sarah —, who was born in 1724, and died in 1772. He died Anno 1774.

There children were—

5. Sally Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., Anno 1750. She died unmarried Anno 1814.

5. Abigail Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., Anno 1754. She died unmarried Anno 1777.

5. John Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 29th September, 1757.

FIFTH GENERATION.

5. SALLY KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., first child of John Kendall of same place, son of John Kendall, of Woburn, Mass., fifth child of John Kendall, of same place, first child of Francis Kendall of England and Woburn, Mass., was born at first-named place Anno 1750, and died unmarried Anno 1814.

5. ABIGAIL KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., second child of John Kendall of same place, was born there Anno 1754, and died unmarried Anno 1777.

5. JOHN KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., third child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 29th September 1757. He was married about Anno 1783, to Rebecca Hills, daughter of Smith and Rachel Hills, of Newbury, Mass. She was born there 14th July Anno 1758.

There children were—

6. John Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 12th May, 1784. He died 14th of May, 1851.
6. Rufus Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 4th October, 1785. He died 11th of February, 1842.
6. Abigail Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 4th June, 1788. She died 8th September, 1823.

SIXTH GENERATION.

6. JOHN KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., first child of John Kendall of same place, son of John Kendall, of Woburn, Mass., fifth child of John Kendall of same place, first child of Francis Kendall of England and Woburn, Mass., was born at first-named place, 12th May Anno 1784.

He was married (the fourth time) 12th December Anno 1819, to Sarah W. Richardson, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Severns) Richardson, of Chelmsford, Mass. She was born at Fitchburg, Mass., 30th January Anno 1792, and died 18th December, 1878, aged 86 years. He died 14th May Anno 1851.

There children were—

7. Charlotte Verstillle Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 21st September, 1820.
7. Frances Adams Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 29th December, 1821.
7. Abigail Richardson Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 29th September, 1823. She died 23d of August, 1852.
7. Joseph Stevens Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 1st November, 1825.
7. Adams Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 17th January, 1828. He died 29th September, 1828.
7. Addison Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 17th January, 1828. He died 20th of April, 1832.
7. Rufus Warren Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 5th February, 1832.
7. Sarah Adalaide Kendall, born at Leominster, Mass., 9th February, 1836. She died 9th June, 1838.

6. RUFUS KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., Farmer and Comb manufacturer, second child

of John Kendall of same place, was born there 4th October Anno 1785, and died 14th February Anno 1842, at Leominster, Mass.

He was married at same place, first to Mary Johnson, who died there. He was married there secondly to Laura Wilder, daughter of Elisha Wilder, of same place, who is now (1880) residing there.

6. ABIGAIL KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., third child of John Kendall of same place, was born there, 4th June Anno 1788, and died there 8th September, Anno 1823.

She was married there to Sewall Richardson of same place, and had two children—

7. Clarissa Richardson, born, lived and died in Leominster, Mass.
7. Abigail Richardson, born in Leominster, Mass.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

7. CHARLOTTE VERSTILLE KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., first child of John Kendall of same place, first child of John Kendall of same place, third child of John Kendall of same place, son of John Kendall, of Woburn, Mass., fifth child of John Kendall of same place, first child of Francis Kendall, of England, and Woburn, Mass., was born at first named place, 21st of September Anno 1820. She removed to Fitchburg, Mass., Anno 1830, to Lowell, Mass., in 1836, and to West Newton, Mass., in 1877, where she now (1880) resides unmarried.

7. FRANCES ADAMS KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., second child of John Kendall, of same place, was born there 29th December, Anno 1821, and now (1880) resides there.

She was married in Fitchburg, Mass., Anno 1849, to Charles O. Nichols, (who died in Leo-

minster, Mass., 28th September, 1879), son of Ephraim Nichols, of last named place.

Two children—

8. Alice Adalaide Nichols, born in Leominster, Mass., 29th September, 1850.

8. Charlotte Frances Nichols, born in Leominster, Mass., 16th April, 1862.

7. ABIGAIL RICHARDSON KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., third child of John Kendall, of same place, was born there 29th September, Anno 1823, and died unmarried 23d of August Anno 1852.

7. JOSEPH STEVENS KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., fourth child of John Kendall, of same place, was born there 1st November, Anno 1825. He was married 3d of June, Anno 1858, to Ellen B. King, daughter of Hezekiah King, of Bristol, Pennsylvania, and resides now (1880) in Boston, Mass.

They have one child—

8. Mary B. Kendall, born in New York City, 8th of May, 1859.

Mr. Joseph Stevens Kendall, as one of the representative men of his family, illustrates the truth of a remark made by an experienced genealogist, that "each human being possesses forces and qualities that may date back centuries, and find their origin in the life and thoughts and deeds of remote ancestors; forces, the germs of which enveloped in the awful mystery of life, have been transmitted silently from generation to generation. Each new life is thus the heir of all the ages." In very early life he developed those sterling qualities which, having maintained their force, have sustained and encouraged him, so that he is now one of the eminently successful men of the country, valuable to society, an ornament to his family and friends, and an honor to the city in which he resides.

At the age of sixteen he was engaged as assistant by a business firm in Leominster, Mass.; thence after three years, he removed to Boston, Mass., in 1842, where he entered a wholesale dry goods establishment, and in 1851 he removed to New York, where he remained until 1871, when he returned to Boston, Mass., where he now (1880) resides.

During his residence in New York he spent some seven years at intervals in Europe.

7. ADAMS KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., fifth child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 17th January Anno 1828, and died there 29th September Anno 1828.

7. ADDISON KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., (twin) sixth child of John Kendall of same place, was born there 17th January Anno 1828, and died 20th April Anno 1832.

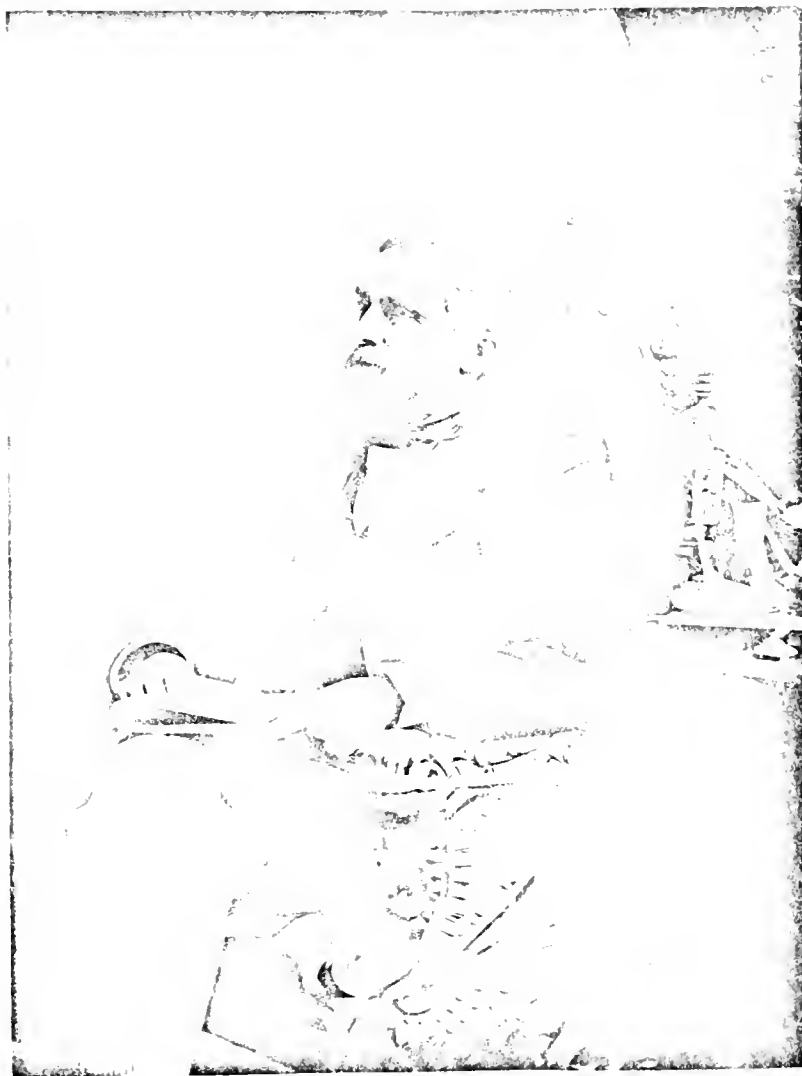
7. RUFUS WARREN KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., seventh child of John Kendall, of same place, was born there 5th February Anno 1832. He removed to Fitchburg, Mass., in 1839. To Boston, Mass., 21st March 1850. To New York in October, 1854. To Bergen, N. J., in June, 1860. Returned to Boston, Mass., in November, 1863, and settled in West Newton, Mass., 5th June, 1864, where he now (1880) resides.

He was married in Syracuse, N. Y., by Rev. Samuel J. May, 5th September, 1857, to Martha Ann Phelps, daughter of Henry Roger, and Harriet (Davis) Phelps, of Syracuse, N. Y. Two children—

8. Ellen Stevens Kendall, born at Lowell, Mass., 8th March, 1858.

8. Henry Davis Kendall, born at Bergen, N. J., 1st July, 1861.

7. SARAH ADALAIDE KENDALL, of Leominster, Mass., eighth child of John Kendall of



same place, was born there 9th February Anno 1836, and died there 9th June Anno 1838.

DISTINGUISHED MEMBERS OF THE KENDALL FAMILY IN THE UNITED STATES.

SAMUEL KENDALL, D. D., Minister of Weston, Mass., was born at Sherburne, Mass., July 11th Anno 1753, and died 16th February, 1815, aged nearly 62 years.

He was a descendant of Francis Kendall, who lived in Woburn, Mass., in 1647. His father, Elisha Kendall, born Anno 1725, died in 1824, at the age of 99 years.

He was graduated at Harvard College in 1782, and was ordained November 5th, Anno 1785.

His two wives were the daughters of Samuel Woodward, his predecessor in the Ministry, and descendant of Richard Mather.

He published a sermon at the ordination of T. M. Harris, Anno 1794;—at Thanksgiving;—at the ordination of P. Nourse, in 1802, and the election, 1804. Seven sermons for the young, making eighth number of the Christian Monitor, 1808; on the death of S. Dexter, in 1810, Century sermon Anno 1813. A volume of his sermons was published after his death.

DAVID KENDALL, born in Athol, Mass., Anno 1768, died in Augusta, N. Y., February 19th Anno 1853, aged 85 years. He graduated at Harvard in 1794, and was Minister of Hubbardstone from 1802 to 1809.

He removed to Augusta, Oneida County, N. Y., where he was pastor till his death.

HON. AMOS KENDALL, LL. D. (Dartmouth

College, Anno 1849,) politician and publicist, born at Dunstable, Mass., August 16th Anno 1789, died at Washington, D. C., November 12th Anno 1869. Graduated at Dartmouth College Anno 1811.

He was admitted to the bar; and in the spring of 1814, emigrated to Lexington, Kentucky. Here he resorted awhile to teaching; and was for some months a tutor in the family of Henry Clay. Subsequently establishing himself in practice at Georgetown, he was appointed Post Master, and edited the Argus, a political newspaper, ably advocating the leading measures of the Democratic party.

He was also one of the earliest friends of common schools in Kentucky, and succeeded in procuring the passing of an act to district the State, and to provide a school fund.

He was a firm supporter of General Jackson, who in 1829, appointed him fourth Auditor of the Treasury.

In May, 1835, he was made Post Master General, and reorganized the department, freeing it from the debt with which it had been embarrassed.

He retired in June, Anno 1840, and afterwards devoted himself chiefly to his profession.

In 1845, he undertook the entire management of Professor Morse's interest in the Electro-Magnetic Telegraph.

He founded and was first President of the deaf and dumb asylum in Washington, D. C., and was a liberal benefactor of the Baptist Church there.

For some years he was President of Columbia College, D. C., in which he had endowed several scholarships.

He left in manuscript a history of his "Life and Times." Author of a "Life of Andrew Jackson," begun in 1843, but not completed. —See Democratic Review, 1, 403.

GEORGE WILKINS KENDALL, a Journalist and Author, born at Amherst, New Hampshire, Anno 1807, died at Post Oak Spring, near Bowie, Texas, October 21st, 1864.

He went from New York to New Orleans in 1835, and established there, January 27th, Anno 1837, in partnership with F. A. Lumsden, the Picayune, a daily Newspaper, which became a leading Southern journal.

He joined the Santa Fe expedition in 1841, of which he published an account, embracing his own captivity and sufferings in Mexico, entitled "Narrative of the Texan Santa Fe Expedition," 2 volumes, 1844.—Accompanying the forces under Generals Taylor and Scott, he witnessed the chief conflicts of the Mexican war. By means of pony expresses and

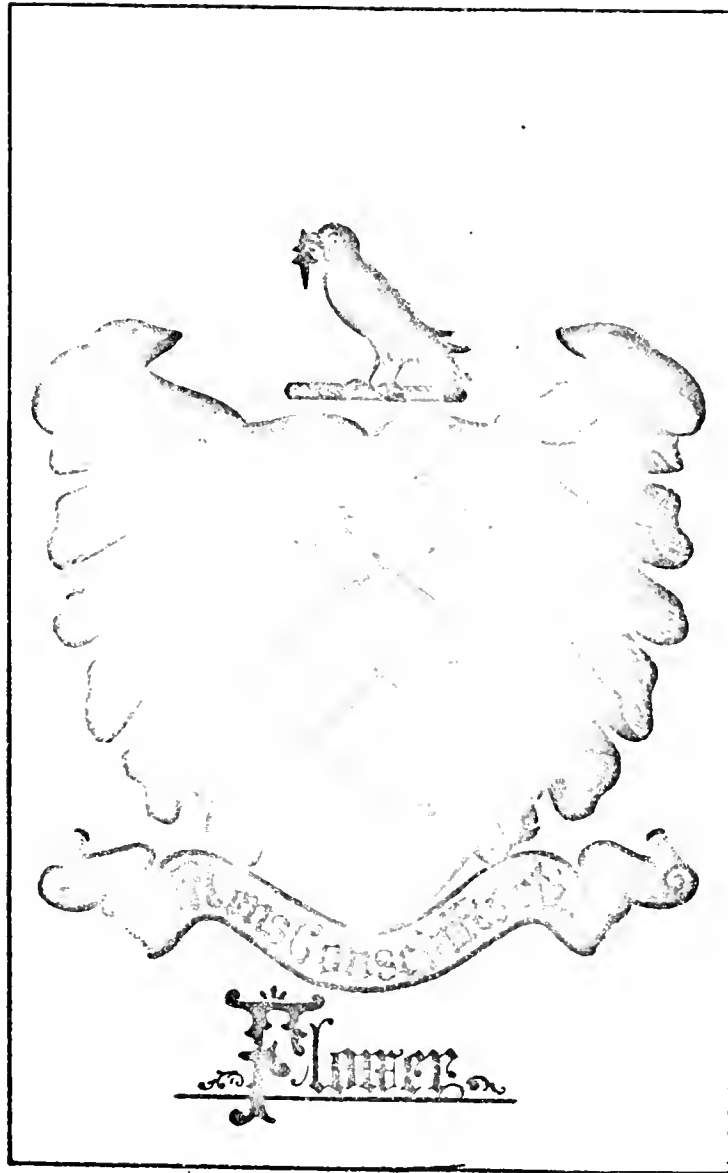
steamers, he supplied his newspaper regularly with the earliest and fullest intelligence of the movements and battles of the contending armies, even supplying the government with advices in advance of its official despatches. On one of these occasions he chartered a steamer at an expense of \$5,000.

He afterward passed two years in Europe, superintending the publishing of a costly illustrated work on the war, which appeared in 1851, in a folio volume.

In 1862, he established a large grazing farm near New Braunfels, in Comal County, Central Texas, where he resided after retiring from the management of the Picayune.—New York International Magazine, III., 145.

129-130

FLOWER.



FLOWER.

PROEM.

We have the choice of two suppositions, for the origin of this name. First, the Latin word "Flos"—a flower, and secondly, in the Saxon word "Flye"—a fleece; both of which are almost equally honourable, although the former is the most probable one, since we find in Drake's History of York, that an inscription for "Walteros Flos" was formerly in the church of the priory of St. Trinity, in that city.

We learn from innumerable Records, and particularly from old Pedigrees, that Latin appellations were frequently bestowed in former times which, by modernization, were afterwards altered into the indigenous language. Thus "Flos" conferred, at first, probably, on some individual for the handsomeness of his person, or the extraordinary and early maturity of his talents was changed into Flour, Flower, or Floure; all of which various spellings of it, we have discovered in the history before alluded to, as well as in Weever and in Fuller.

The latter word, "Flye"—a fleece, has not any similar Records to recommend it; yet when we look at the antiquity of sheep-shearing, which is frequently alluded to in the Scriptures; and the consequence attached to those who kept or managed sheep, it is not impossible that the denomination of "Flye" might have been given to some individual for his celebrity in this respect. To these conjectures we may add as another possible origin, the French word "Fleur," of the same signification as "Flos;" and if we do not mis-

take, there have been many persons of this name in England. If not, Sterne has immortalized Le Fleur in his Sentimental Journey.

Drake mentions Hilius Flur, son of William de Merkington, who granted all his lands in the suburbs of York, to St. Mary's Abbey, in that city, and was a Witness to a Charter of Reginald Corvayser.

Drake and Weever both speak of a Robert Flower, or Flour, son of Took, or Tocklese Flower, or Flour, by his wife, Swimera, twice Mayor of York before 1195, who was the first beginner of Knaresborough priory.

King John was, at first, very much against this Robert, (afterwards St. Robert) but subsequently he did many services to him and his relatives, whose line continued in existence at York for many centuries.

"Tocklese Flower was in Yorkshire in the 12th century. He was twice Mayor of the city of York, where he was born about Anno 1140; and, forsaking his fair lands, betook himself to a solitary life among the rocks in West Riding, where he dyed about the year 1216."

His son, Robert Flower, was founder of the Order of the Robertines, (a society of Monks) and was hence called Saint Robert. "Nor must Saint Robert's chapel, on the Nid, be forgot; being a cell hewn out of an entire rock, part whereof is formed into an altar which yet (1722) remains; and three heads, which, (according to the devotion of that age) must be

designed for the Holy Trinity."—[Legend of the Life and Death of St. Robert.]

"For the foundation of the Fryars, I will state that the famous antiquarian, John Leyland, in his Commentaries, who flourished in the reign of King Henry VIII, 1509—1547 'Cui a bibliothecis erat;' who died in the reign of Edward VI. of a phrensy, to the great grief of all such as then did, or now do, take delight in the abstruse study of reverend antiquity. He lieth buried in St. Michael's church, in Paternoster Row, London.

"The Priory of Knaresborough, Yorkshire, is three-quarters of a mile beneath March bridge, which goes over Nid. One Robert Flower, son of one Took Flower, who had been twice Mayor of York, was the first beginner of this Priory. He had been a little while before a Monk in Westminster Abbey, in Morpeth, within the County of Northumberland; forsaking the lands and goods of his father, to whom he was heir and first-born, and, desiring a solitary life as a hermit, resorted to the rocks by the river Nid, and thither, upon the opinion of his sanctity, others resorted, for whom and himself he built a little Monastery; got Institution and confirmation of an order about the year 1137, which, after his own name, he called "Robertines." However, his company of Fryars were instituted of the order 'De redemptione captivorum alias S. Frinitatis.'"

"King John, as he saith, was of an ill-will to this Robert Flower at the first, yet afterwards very beneficial both to him and his.

"Some of the Flower's lands at York were given to this Priory, and the name of the Flowers of late days remained in that city.

"Many miracles, it is said, were wrought at the tomb of his own Priory, wherein he was interred.

"Eodem anno clariut fama Roberti hermitæ

apud Knaresburgh, cujus tumba oleum medicinale fertur abundanter emisisse.'

"In the same year, the fame of Robert, the hermit of Knaresborough, spread itself clearly abroad; whose tomb, as the report went, cast forth abundantly medicinale oil, saith Matt. Paris, the Monk of St. Albans, who lived in those days. This order, as I take it, was abolished before the dissolution of the Monasteries by King Henry VIII."—"Weever's Funeral Monuments," page CXXXVIII.

JACOB FLOURE.

Of this line, evidently, was Jacob Floure, who died May 14th, 1452, and was buried in York Minster, (Cathedral of York).

WILLIAM FLOWER.

Weever notices a William Flower, as "Chester Herald," subsequently Norroy, King of Arms, during the reign of Henry VIII., about Anno 1530, who afterwards attended the embassy of the Marquis of Southampton, to Henry, King of France, in the 5th year of Edward VI., Anno 1551, with the order of the Garter. The same William Flower officiated at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, as "Chester Herald," 15th January, 1559, and died Anno 1588.

DIPLOMA OF THE CREST OF LANCELOT-MANFIELD, 1563.

The following is a copy of a diploma of the crest granted in 1563, by William Flower, Esquire, Norroy, King-of-Arms to Lancelot-Manfield, Esq., to be attached to the ancient arms of his family.

William Norroy was probably a younger brother of Sir George Flower (No. 9 Lineage).

"To all and singular as well as Nobles and Gentils as others to whome these Presentes shali come, be seen,

heard, read, or understoode, WILLIAM FLOWER, Esquire, otherwise called NORROY, Principill HERALD and KING OF ARMES of the East, West, and North parts of the Realm of England, from the Ryver of Trent northward, sendeth greetinge in our LORD GOD EVERLASTING.

"WHEREAS, Lancelot Manfield, of Skirpenbeck, in the Countie of Yorke, Esquire, is well borne and descended of worthie progenitors, bearinge singnes and tokens of their race and gentrie called ARMES, which lykewise unto him are due by great descent and prerogative of birth from his ancestors: He yet not knowenge of any creast or cognoysance properly belonginge unto his annient Armes (as unto very meny annient Coates of Armes), he now hath required me, the said Norroy, Kinge of Armes, to assigne unto his said annient Armes a creast or cognoysance, meete and lawfull, to be boren without prejudice or offence to any other person. In consideration whereof, for a further declaration of the worthinesse of the said Lancelot Manfield, and at his instant request, I, the said Norroy, Kinge of Armes by vertue of myne office, and by power and authorite to me committed by Letters Patentes under the Greate Seale of England, have assigned, given and granted unto the said Lancelot Manfield to his anniente Armes, being Gueules, a bend cotised argent, between six crosse-crosseiettes, fliche gold. For his Crest or Cognoysance, upon the hearme on a torse or wreath argent and Gueules; a man's arme, the sleeve azure, turned up at the hand ermyne; the hand proper color holding a Clubbe gold, with mantelles thereunto appendant, gueules, doubled or lyned argent.

"Which Armes and Crest, or Cognoysance, and every part and parcell thereof, the said Norroy, Kinge of Armes, do by these presentes, ratifie, confirme, give and grant unto the said Lancelot Manfield, his offspringe and posteritie for ever, he and they the same to have, hold, use, beare, and enjoy, and shew foorth at all tymes and forever hereafter in shild cotear, moure penon, standard, seale, signet, glass wyndowes, buyldings, or any plate, jewelles, or household stuffe, with their distinctions and difference due and accustomed, accordinge to the laudable custome and usage of this Realme of England, touchinge the bearinge of Armes at his and their libertie and pleasure, without the impediment, lett or interruption of any person or persons.

"IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I, the said Norroy, Kinge of Armes, have hereunto subscribed my name with myne

owne hand, and sette to the seal of myne office, the twentieth day of September, in the yere of our Lord God, one thousand fyve hundred sixtie-three, and in the fyfte yere of the reigne of our most gracious Sowvereigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queene, of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc.

"Pr. MOY WYLLAM FLOWER, Esquyer,
[L. s.] "Alis, NORROY, Roy d'Armes."

Public Arms confirmed by William Flower, Norroy, 20 October, 1585, and 27th Reign of Queen Elizabeth.

The diploma is on vellum, handsomely written in German text, with the Arms and Crest beautifully emblazoned in the margin, and, with the exception of the loss of the seal, is in fine state of preservation. In the margin at the top, the Arms of France and England, quarterly, are Emblazoned in honor, as is supposed, of the reigning Monarch by whom they were borne, on one side of which is the red rose of the house of Lancaster, and on the other is the fleur-de-lis of France.

Fuller mentions a William Flower among the Martyrs, who was born at Snow Hill, in the County of Cambridge, and bred a Monk at Ely; but relinquishing his habit, he became a secular priest and a Protestant; and afterwards, after many removals, settled at Lambeth.

Nicholas Floure and Launcelot Floure are mentioned as scholars of Ely College in the "Boke of Ereccion" of that College, which is among the Manuscripts in the Library of Benet College, in Cambridge.—Playfair's Family Antiquity, Vol. 7, pp. 917 and 918.

LINEAGE.

1. FLOIERUS, the first of the Name in England known to Historians; whether of Saxon or Norman descent, is uncertain, was seated in Devonshire soon after the Conquest.

His son was called—

2. RICHARDUS FILIUS FLORERI, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, who was father of—

3. NICHOLAS FILIUS RICHARDI, FILII FLORERI, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire.

He had issue a son—

4. RICHARD FLOIER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire.

The following is the account of the Ancient tenure of the Estate :

“If the Earl of Devon, or his heirs—Generals, did come at any time, into Ex-Isle (near adjoining) Mr. Floier was not to fail in waiting upon his lordship, with a flaggon of wine in one hand, and a silver bowl in the other ; and so offer to serve his lordship with drink ; according to the following Deed granted by Robert, son of King Henry I., circa 1105, unto Richardus Floier, the son of Nicholas Floier, the grandson of Floierus, in these words—

“Robertus filius Hen. Regis, omnibus Baronibus, &c. Salutem. Sciatis me concessisse & carta mea confirmasse Richardo filio Nicholai totam terram ultra Exam, quam Avus suus Richardus filius Floier tenuit, tenendam de me & Heredibus meis sibi & Heredibus suis pacifice & quiete eodem Serviceo ut predictus Rich. filius Floier melius cum de uno Pichardo vini quod ipse Richardus filius Nicholai debet dare, quoties contigerit me vel heredes meos in Insula Exa prandere. Testibus Hug. de Bovet Seneschal Willielmo Talbot, Hug. Brian, Anton. de la Bruire, Al-gario Capellano, &c.” Sans Date.

(Sir William Pole's MS. of Charters, &c., p. 220.)

The grant hereof, renewed afterward by the Earl of Devon, is somewhat more full, accord-

ing to the ensuing instrument Recorded by Mr. Risdon.

“Willielmus Floier tenet Terram de Floiers Land, pro Servizio Di. Feod. quancuncq; & quotiescuncq; Dominus Comes Devon. venit in Insulam Ex, subtus pontem de excipiendo vel, &c. Idem Tenens pro tempore veniet coram Domino Comitis cum Cena super tunicam, vel camisiam habens circa callum unum Mantelium album, & portabit unum Picherum vini et unum Ciphum argenti & proferet eidem Domino ad potandum.”

(Description of Devonshire in St. Thomas MS.)

The son of Richard Floier was—

5. FLERIDUS FILIUS RICHARDI FLOIER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire. He married Sabina, daughter and heiress of Galfrid, or Jeffry de Dunstanville, of Ernscombe, Devonshire, by whom he had a son—

6. JOHN FLOIER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire who married Mariot, and by her had issue a son—

7. WILLIAM FLOIER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, who married Fina, daughter of John Hereward, the elder, and had a son—

8. JOHN FLOIER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, who was father of—

9. JOHN FLOIER, of Floier-Hays, Devonshire, who married Joan, and had a son—

10. JOHN FLOIER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, who married Margaret daughter and heiress of Richard Clive, and had a son—

11. JOHN FLOIER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, who married Alice, daughter and heiress of Thomas Basse, of Ottery, St. Mary, by whom he had issue a son—

12. WILLIAM FLOIER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, who married a daughter of John Hatch, of Wooley, Devonshire, by whom he had issue—

13. WILLIAM FLOIER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, who was born at Floires-Hays, in the Parish of "St. Thomas the Apostle," near the City of Exeter, in Devonshire, about Anno 1450.

"He was son and heir of above William Floier, of Floiers-Hays, the long continued seat of this Name and Family, from the Conquest to the last age; when the Heir thereof was pleased to remove into Dorsetshire, where his posterity still (1810) flourishes in worshipful quality."

(Sir William Pole's views of Devonshire, in the St. Thomas Manuscripts.)

"This William Floier was an eminent Soldier, as may appear from that Agreement made between the Duke of Clarence and him, to attend the Duke into Normandy, with three Archers and thirty Spears, Anno 1477. (which Duke of Clarence, youngest brother to King Edward IV., was very unfortunate, being at last, after many turmoils in the world, drowned in a butt of Malmsey wine.)

"The occasion of the Expedition into Normandy was this,—King Edward IV., being quietly settled on his throne, was persuaded by his brother-in-law, the Duke of Burgundy, to look abroad, and make a descent upon France, for the recovery of that Kingdom, lately lost by the misfortunes of his predecessor. Great preparations were made accordingly, and a vast army raised,—the greatest that ever set sail out of England before." (Speed's History of Great Britain, temp King Edward IV., p. 871, sections 90 and 91.)

"All things being in readiness King Edward IV., in the 14th year of his reign, Anno 1477, repaired to Dover, and embarked himself and forces for Calais; having with him fifteen hundred Noblemen and Men-at-arms; all of them mounted, and most of them barbed; who, with the Archers on horse-back, made up the number to fifteen thousand, besides a great number of Foot;—having before sent his "Herald, Garter King-at-Arms," to the French King, with a letter of defiance, in case he would not presently yield up the whole Realm of France into his hands, as his just right and due.

"To serve his King and Country in this action, was Mr. William Floier retained in the quality of Captain (a very important Office in those days) as may appear from that Charter of Agreement made between the Duke of Clarence and him; a copy of which hereafter follows:—but first I shall exhibit a transcript of that loving letter the Duke sent him, in order to his signing of the said agreement:

"The Duke of Clarence, Earl of Warwick, and Sarum, and Great Chamberlain of England.

"Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well! Whereas, at Our last being in the West parts, ye agreed to go in Our retinue, in my Lords voyage over-sea, with such number of Archers as is contained in an Indenture that we send unto you, by Our servant, John Halwel, bearer hereof, wherein ye show yourself of right loving disposition towards Us, whereof We thank you heartily.

"It is also that We, having considered of the labor and cost that should be unto you, to come to London, or hither, to Seal the Indenture, have, for your more ease, sent you the same, praying you to Seal the one part thereof, and deliver it to our servant.

"Given at Our Castle of Warwick, the 14th day of February, (Anno 1477.)

Endorsed—To our trusty and well beloved William Floier."

The Indenture followeth in these words.

"This Indenture made betwixt the Right High and Mighty Prince, George, Duke of Clarence, on the one part, and William Floier, of Exeter, in the County of Devon, on the other part—Witnesseth:—that the said William Floier, is retained and belist towards the said Duke, to do service of wars unto the King, our Sovereign Lord, in the said Duke's retinue, in the Duchy of Normandy, and Realm of France, for one whole year, with three Archers, well and sufficiently habiled, armed and arrayed; taking wages for himself N^{id}., by the day, with rewards accustomed, after the rate of a C (100) marcs, in a quarter for XXX spears, and for every of the said Archers, V^{id}., by the day, with divers other Conditions and Agreements."

"Dated the XIVth of December, in the XIVth year of Our Sovereign Lord King Edward the IIIth." (Anno 1477.) [Sir William Pole's Volume of Charters, p. 210.]

Which Indenture, we need not question, was signed and sealed by Captain William Floier, and he went accordingly, but the English and French came to terms of accommodation without coming to a battle.

He married Phillipa, daughter and co-heir of John Crooke of Box, Wiltshire, but died before her; as may appear from her last Will and Testament, whereof here follows a transcript:

"In Dei nomine x die Apr. A. D. M. D. X. I. Ego Philippa Floier vidua sane memorie licet egri corporis condo testamentum. Impr. Lego, &c. [Some legacies to churches and priests to pray for her soul, &c.] Item lego Johanni filio meo unum Ciphum deaurat. Cum Coopert. Item lego Joanne filie mee & uxori Joh. Maynard unum lectum plumale. Item lego Elizabethæ filii mee, unum lectum performatum cum omnibus suis pertinent' Cum vestimentis omnibus pertinentibus ad usum corporis mei. Residuum omnium bonorum lego Johanni filio meo quem facio executorem. Test. Mro. Hoineth Ascot, Joh. Philpot Curat' Roberto Kensale, Will. Cole & aliis."

By Philippa his wife, William Floier left issue a son—

14. JOHN FLOIER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, born about Anno, 1490.

He married Joan, daughter of John Caren, of Anthony, by whom he had issue three sons—

- 15. William Flower, born about Anno 1530.
- 16. Thomas Flower, born about Anno 1533.
- 17. Anthony Flower, born about Anno 1535.

15. WILLIAM FLOWER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, eldest son of John Floier, of same place, was born there about Anno 1530.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Gilbert Kirk, (who was Mayor of Exeter, Anno 1531.) by whom he had issue—

- 18. Anthony Flower, born about Anno 1560.
- 19. Charles Flower, born about Anno 1565.
- 20. William Flower, born about Anno 1570.

18. ANTHONY FLOWER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, eldest son of William Flower, of same place, was born there about Anno 1560.

He married Anne, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Nicholas Martin, of Athelhamston, Dorsetshire, by whom he had issue three sons—

- 21. Anthony Flower, born about Anno 1600.
- 22. William Flower, born about Anno 1605.
- 23. John Flower, born about Anno 1610.

21. ANTHONY FLOWER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, eldest son of Anthony Flower, of same place, was born there about Anno 1600.

He married Elenor, daughter of Sir William Pole, Knight of Colcumba, in the Parish of Culliton, Devonshire, by whom he had issue a son—

24. WILLIAM FLOWER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, who was born there about Anno 1640.

His son was—

25. WILLIAM FLOWER, of Floiers-Hays, Devonshire, who was born there about Anno 1680.

His son was—

26. ANTHONY FLOWER, who was a Justice of the Peace for Dorsetshire.

VISCOUNT ASHBROOK.

According to Sir Edmund Burke, a branch of the noble family of FLOWER was anciently seated at Oakham, in the County of Rutland, and possessed Estates held of the Lord of the Manor by fealty only, the greater part of which was sold in Queen Elizabeth's time by William Flower, a younger son of the family, to Hugh Booth, Rector of Cassington, in Leicester-shire.

1. WILLIAM FLORE, or FLOWER, of Oakham, was Sheriff of the County of Rutland, 10th of Richard II., 1386, and its Representative in Parliament the 6th and 8th of that King, A.D. 1382-1384. By his wife Helena he had issue—

2. ROGER FLOWER, born about A.D. 1360. He was successor to his father.

He was Knight of the Shire for Rutland County, 20th Richard II. (1396), and 1st and 4th of Henry IV. (1399 and 1402), and 2d Henry V., A.D. 1414. He was in the 4th, 5th and 7th years of the last reign, and 1st of Henry VI., (1429), Speaker of the House of Commons. He was a person of great note in the said town and county. He died in 1434, and left issue by Catherine, daughter and heir to William Dalby, of Exton, in the County of Rutland, five sons and one daughter. His eldest son was—

3. THOMAS FLOWER, born in Rutlandshire, Eng., about A.D. 1400.

Thomas Flower, of Oakham, the eldest son of Roger Flower, was Sheriff of the County of Rutland in 1430; and three years after, returned by the King's Commissioners (who were appointed to take an account of all the gentry of England), as being one of the Gentlemen of that county, of which he was again

Sheriff in 1441, 1450, 1456, 1465, and 1470. He married Agnes, daughter and heiress to Richard Saltby, of the County of Lincoln, and dying in 1473, left Roger, his son and heir.

4. ROGER FLOWER, born in Rutlandshire, Eng., about A.D. 1430. He succeeded to his father at Oakham, and by Jane, daughter and co-heiress to Sir John Fraunces, of Burley, was father of—

5. SIR RICHARD FLOWER, born at Oakham, in Rutlandshire, about A.D. 1435. He removed to Witwell, in same shire.

Sir Richard Flower in 1501 was a Knight and Sheriff of the County of Berks, which Office he served for Rutlandshire in 1507, and died in 1523. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Tessington, of Stamford, Knight, by whom he had—

6. ROGER FLOWER, born at Whitwell, in Rutlandshire, Eng., about A.D. 1470. He succeeded to his father at his death in 1523. He married Dorothy, daughter of Reginald Conyers, of Wakerly, in the County of Northampton, and had issue a son—

RICHARD FLOWER, born at Whitwell, in Rutlandshire, Eng., about A.D. 1500. He married Alice, daughter of Sir John Harrington, of Exton, and had issue a son—

JOHN FLOWER, born at Whitwell, Rutlandshire, Eng., about A.D. 1530. He was Sheriff of the County of Rutland for the years 1565 and 1569, and 1577. He married Mary, only daughter of Anthony Colley, of Glaiston, in said shire, by whom he had one son, John, and three daughters, born at Whitwell, in Rutlandshire.

Sir Richard Flower (No. 5), by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Brookes-

by, of the County of Leicester, had many children, of whom George was the sixth son—

7. GEORGE FLOWER, born at Whitwell, in Rutlandshire, Eng., about A.D. 1485. He married Margaret, daughter of John Salisbury, Esq., and was father of—

8. FRANCIS FLOWER, born at Whitwell, in Rutlandshire, Eng., about A.D. 1520. He was for some time an attendant on St. Christopher Hatton, Lord-Chancellor of England. His son was—

9. SIR GEORGE FLOWER, Major and Governor, born at Whitwell, Rutlandshire, Eng. about A.D. 1550.

In Queen Elizabeth's reign (1559 to 1604), embracing a military life, he was a very active and brave officer against the rebels in Ireland, commanding a company of one hundred foot in the old army. His conduct and courage were so well approved, that in April, 1600, he was sent into Carbery, in the County of Cork, with twelve hundred foot and one hundred horse, to oppose Florence MacCarthy and others then in rebellion, when he destroyed the country as far as Ross; and on his return, falling into an ambush, laid for him by the said Florence with two thousand men, at Awnebrey, between Kingsale and Cork, he extricated himself with great resolution and bravery, killing Carbery O'Connor and one hundred rebels, and wounding as many more, without the loss of any person of note, having two horses killed under him.

After this he was made Sergeant-Major of Her Majesty's Army, and in that station sent by the President of Munster, in 1601, to assist Sir John Berkeley, Governor of Connaught, with one thousand foot, to prevent the passage of the Irish over the Shannon. On the 29th

of March he arrived at Quin, in Thomond, where, having intelligence that they were at no great distance, he drew towards them, and after a smart engagement put them entirely to the rout.

On the 21st of April, he returned to Limerick, and on the 28th of September, went to view the enemy's situation and numbers, near Kingsale, who sallied out upon him, but met with so warm a reception that they were obliged to retire; and about the same time having taken MacDonogh-Durrow, brother to the Governor of Cloghan Castle, near Baltimore, he summoned the place, and sent the Governor word that he would hang his brother if he did not instantly surrender; but a priest lately arrived from Rome, being in the Castle, whom he would not give up, he suffered his brother to be executed; yet having found means to procure the priest's escape, he sued for protection four days after, and surrendered the castle.

The Irish being routed, Major George Flower, and Captain Hervey, were sent to receive the Castles of Downberry, Castlehaven, and Baltimore, from the Spaniards, pursuant to the articles of capitulation, after which he was Knighted; and in 1627 was appointed Governor and Constable of the fort newly erected in Waterford. He was also, on the 13th of that month joined in Commission with Sir Richard Aldworth, and Sir Francis Slingsby, to execute jointly and separately, martial law upon all offenders among the old soldiers and the new levies within the Province of Munster, according to the late orders of war established for the good conduct of his Majesty's (King Charles I.) service in Ireland. Soon after this he died, and was succeeded by his son,—

10. SIR WILLIAM FLOWER, born at Whitwell, Rutlandshire, Eng., about A. D. 1600. He succeeded to his father, Sir George Flower, at his death, about A. D. 1628-30.

Sir William Flower, during the rebellion in 1641, was an Officer in the army under Michael Jones, Governor of Dublin, by whom, and the Parliament Commissioners, he was seized, in 1648, with other Officers, on suspicion of affection to the Marquis of Ormond (their former General, then upon his return to the Kingdom), when they were sent prisoners to England.

He lived to see the restoration of Charles II., to whose first Parliament in 1661, he was returned Member for Irlishtown.

He was made Captain of a Company of foot, and afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel to His Majesty's (King Charles II.) Regiment of Guards in Ireland, and was sworn of his Privy Council. He was appointed, in 1662, one of the Trustees for satisfying the arrears of the Commissioned Officers who served the King in Ireland before the 5th of June, 1649.

Sir William Flower married Frances, daughter of Walter Weldon, Esq., of St. John's Bower, in the County of Kildare, and widow of William Savage; and by her had three sons and one daughter.

11. Thomas Flower, born at Whitwell, Rutlandshire, Eng., about A. D. 1630.
12. Henry Flower, born at Whitwell, Rutlandshire, Eng., about A. D. 1635. He was Lieutenant-Colonel in the British Army, and his services were rewarded with a grant of land under the Act of Settlement. He married Ann Hewtry, but died without issue.
13. Captain William Flower, born at Whitwell, Rutlandshire, Eng., about A. D. 1637.
14. Alice Flower, born at Whitwell, Rutlandshire, Eng., about A. D. 1640. She married Richard Jones.

By his second wife, Sir William Flower had a daughter—

15. Anne Flower, born at Whitwell, Rutlandshire, Eng., about A. D. 1645. She was married to Robert Mercer, a merchant of Dublin, Ireland.

11. THOMAS FLOWER, Esq., of Durrow, in the County of Kilkenny, first son of Sir William Flower, of Whitwell. (No. 10), was born at Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England, about Anno 1630. He lived also at Finglas, near Dublin.

He was attainted 7th May, 1689, by King "James'" Parliament, having his Estate sequestered, and £700 personal property taken from him, which was restored to him by King William; whose Armies he supplied from his granaries with above a thousand bushels of wheat. He was married first in January, 1683, to Mary, fourth daughter of Sir John Temple, Attorney-General of Ireland, sister to Henry, Viscount Palmerston. By her he had one son and one daughter.

16. Lord William Flower, baptized at Durrow, Kilkenny County, Ireland, 11th March, 1685.
17. Mary Flower, born at Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England, about Anno 1687.

By his second wife, probably Catherine, daughter of Mr. Jeffrey, of the County of Brecknock, in Wales, Thomas Flower had also one son and one daughter.

18. Jeffrey Flower, born at Durrow, about Anno 1695.
19. Catherine Flower, born at Durrow, about Anno 1700. Catherine died young.

16. LORD WILLIAM FLOWER, first son of Thomas Flower, of Durrow and Finglas, in Ireland (No. 11), who succeeded his father at Durrow, was baptized there 11th March, 1685, and in October, 1715, he was chosen to Represent the County of Kilkenny in Parlia-

ment, as he was in that month, 1727, for the Borough of Port Arlington, for which he had served in the Reign of Queen Anne, and in 1731, was Sheriff of the County of Kilkenny.

His Majesty, King George II., Anno 1733, was pleased by Privy Seal, dated 4th September, and by Patent, 27th October, 1733, to create him Baron of Castle Durrow; and on the 2d of November in the same year, he took his seat in the House of Peers, and was called into His Majesty's Privy Council.

He married Edith, daughter of Toby Caulfield, of Clone, in the County of Kilkenny; and, dying 29th April, 1740, left issue four children—

20. Jeffrey Flower, born at Castle Durrow, in Kilkenny County, Ireland, about Anno 1710. He died young.
21. Henry Flower, born at Castle Durrow, about Anno 1712.
22. A daughter, born at Castle Durrow, about Anno 1715. She died infant.
23. Rebecca Flower, born at Castle Durrow, about Anno 1720. She married Hon. James Agar, who was a Member of Parliament for Gouran.

21. LORD HENRY FLOWER, second son of Lord William Flower, of Castle Durrow, Ireland (No. 16), was born there about Anno 1712. He was second Baron, Lord Castle-Durrow, and succeeded his father at his death in 1741. He was made Cornet of a troop of Horse, and soon after a Captain.

He took his seat in the House of Peers, 20th October, 1747; and His Majesty, King George II., was pleased to advance him further in the Peerage by creating him

VISCOUNT ASHBROOK,

by Privy Seal, dated at Kensington, 24th August, and by Patent, 30th September, 1751, by which title his Lordship took his seat the 8th October following.

His Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-General William Fatton. He died 27th June, 1752, leaving issue by his wife, Elizabeth, three children—

24. Elizabeth Flower, born at Castle Durrow, in Kilkenny County, Ireland, 26 January, 1741. She died unmarried, in 1831.
25. William Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 25 June, 1744.
26. Mary Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 12 February, 1747. She was married to the Rev. John Nichol, Rector of Ravenstone, in Buckinghamshire.

25. LORD WILLIAM FLOWER, second Viscount Ashbrook, second child of Lord Henry Flower, first Viscount Ashbrook, of Castle Durrow, Ireland (No. 21), was born at Castle Durrow, 25th June, 1744. He was married 9th March, 1766, to Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Ridge, of the County of Oxford, and died in August, 1780, having had issue seven children—

27. Elizabeth Flower, born at Castle Durrow, in Kilkenny County, Ireland, 27 November, 1766. She was married 10 November, 1789, to Francis Warnelord, of Warnelord Place, Wiltshire. She died 1 April, 1847.
28. William Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 19 October, 1767.
29. Catherine Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 4 June, 1770. She died young.
30. Harriet Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 18 November, 1771. She was married first, in 1792 to the Hon. and Rev. John Ellis Agar, next brother of Henry, Viscount Clifden; secondly, 20 July, 1793, to Pryse-Loveden Pryse, M. P. She died 14 January, 1813.

31. Caroline Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 22 August, 1773.
32. Sophia Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 29 September, 1774. She died there, 28 February, 1794.
33. Henry Jeffrey Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 16 November, 1776.

Viscount William Flower died 30th August, 1780, and was succeeded by his son—

28. LORD WILLIAM FLOWER, third Viscount Ashbrook, second child of Lord William Flower, second Viscount Ashbrook, of Castle Durrow, Ireland (No. 25), was born there, 19th October, 1767. He succeeded his father at his death in 1780, and died unmarried, January 6th, 1802. He was succeeded by his only brother—

33. LORD HENRY JEFFREY FLOWER, the fourth and present (1810) Viscount Ashbrook, was born November 16th, 1776, at Castle Durrow, in Ireland.

Viscount Henry married first, May 26th, 1802, Deborah Susannah, only daughter and heiress to the Rev. William Maximilian Freind, Rector of Chinnon, Oxon, (second son of William Freind, Dean of Canterbury, by Grace, youngest sister of Richard, Lord Rokeby, and Bishop of Armagh, and grand-daughter and heiress of Thomas Walker, Esq., of Woodstock), and had issue six children—

34. Susan Sophia Flower, born at Castle Durrow, Kilkenny County, Ireland, 5 July, 1805. She was married, 21 May, 1824, to the Rev. William Robinson (who died in December, 1834), son of the Rev. Sir John Robinson, Baronet; and secondly, 23 August, 1836, to William Wilson Campbell, of the Castle Port Stewart, Coleraine. She died 6 November, 1864.
35. A son, born 23 December, 1804. Died infant.
36. Henry Jeffrey Flower, born at Castle Durrow, in Kilkenny County, Ireland, 17 June, 1806.

37. Caroline Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 30 July, 1807. She was married 26 March, 1829, to Henry Every, Esq., eldest son of Sir Henry Every, Baronet, of Eglington House, Derbyshire, and died, 17 April, 1840, aged nearly 33 years.
38. William Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 14 August 1808, and died there in October, 1813.
39. Harriet Elizabeth Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 15 December, 1809, and died there 2 September, 1827.

Mrs. Deborah Susannah Flower, wife of Lord Henry Jeffrey Flower, died 24th March, 1810. He was married secondly, 22 June, 1812, to Emily Theophila Metcalf, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Metcalf, Baronet, and had by that lady four children—

40. A son, born at Castle Durrow, Ireland, in January, 1813.
41. Augusta Emily Flower, born at Castle Durrow, Ireland, 4 June, 1815, and died 4 May, 1827.
42. Charlotte Augusta Flower, born at Castle Durrow, in Kilkenny County, Ireland, 26 November, 1818. She was married, 10 June, 1846, to George, 5th Duke of Marlborough, and died 20 April, 1850.
43. Sophia Georgianna Flower, born at Castle Durrow, Ireland, 7 November, 1820, and died there 18 July, 1826.

Viscount Henry Jeffrey Flower died 4th May, 1847, and was succeeded by his only son, Henry.

36. LORD HENRY JEFFREY FLOWER, second child of Lord Henry Jeffrey Flower, fourth Viscount Ashbrook, of Castle Durrow, Ireland (No. 33), was born there, 17th June, 1806. He succeeded to his father at his death in 1847, as 5th Viscount Ashbrook and Baron Castle-Durrow.

Lord Henry was married 7th June, 1828, to Frances Robinson, daughter of Rev. Sir John Robinson, Baronet, by whom he had issue five children—

44. Henry Jeffrey Flower, his heir, born at Castle Durrow, in Kilkenny County, Ireland, 26 March, 1829.
45. William Spencer Flower, born at Castle Durrow, Kilkenny County, Ireland, 22 March, 1830.
46. Mary Sophia Flower, born at Castle Durrow, in June, 1832. She was married, 2 October, 1860, to Major Robert Blakeney, late of the 48th Regiment, British Army, and has (1878) issue.
47. Frances Esther Flower, born at Castle Durrow, about Anno 1834. She was married, 12 July, 1857, to John Capel Philips, Esq., of the Heath House, Staffordshire, Eng., and has (1878) issue.
48. Robert Thomas Flower, born at Castle Durrow, 1 April, 1836. He was married, 18 July, 1866, to Gertrude Sophia Hamilton, youngest daughter of the Rev. Sewell Hamilton, of Bath, England, and has (1878) issue, three children, viz :
 - I. Llowarch Robert Flower, born at Castle Durrow, Kilkenny County, Ireland, 9 July, 1870.
 - II. Reginald Henry Flower, born at Castle Durrow, Kilkenny County, Ireland, Anno 1871.
 - III. Frances Mary Flower, born at Castle Durrow, Ireland, about 1873.

Lord Henry Jeffrey Flower died 3d August, 1871, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry Jeffrey Flower, the 6th and present (1878) Viscount Ashbrook.

44. LORD HENRY JEFFREY FLOWER, first child of Lord Henry Jeffrey Flower, fifth Viscount Ashbrook, and Baron Castle-Durrow (No. 36), was born there, 26th March, 1829. He succeeded his father at his death in 1871, as sixth Viscount Ashbrook and Baron Castle-Durrow, County Kilkenny, Ireland, in the Peerage of Ireland, late of the 52d Regiment of foot, in Her Majesty's service. He was married, 4th September, 1860, to Emily Abington, eldest daughter of the late J. B. Abington, Esquire, of Esher, in Surrey. No account of children.

Creation—Baron, 27th October, 1733; Viscount Ashbrook, 30th September, 1751.

Arms—Argent, two chevronels between three ravens, ppr. each holding in the beak an ermine spot sable. Between the chevronels, three pellets sable.

Crest—A raven, as in Arms.

Supporters—Two tigers, regardant, ppr. ducally gorged and chained, or.

Motto—Mens Conscia Recti.

Residence—Castle Durrow, Kilkenny County, Ireland.—“Burke's Peerage;” and Playfair's “Family Antiquity,” Vol. V., pp. 102-106.

THE FLOWER FAMILY

IN LONDON.

The first ancestor of the present (1811) family in London, mentioned in the pedigree entered at the Herald's Office in London, is—

STEPHEN FLOWER, of the Minories, in the Parish of St. Botolph, Aldgate, in London; born about Anno 1735-40; married Mary Brazier, Anno 1762, only daughter of William Brazier, of Chippenham, in the County of Wilts, widow of John Watts, of Bankside, Gentry, by whom (who was born June 15th, 1722,) he left issue, four children at his decease in 1773, when he was buried in St. Botolph, aforesaid.

- I. Charles Flower, born in London, 18 February, 1763.
- II. James Flower, of Woodford in Essex, and Burr Street in the Tower Hamlets, in London, Merchant, was born about Anno 1765. He married Elizabeth, daughter of James Rowe, of Huntingdon, Gentry, by whom he has (1810) issue—
 1. James Flower, born in London, about Anno 1790.
 2. Charles Flower, born in London, about Anno 1793.
 3. John Flower, born in London, about Anno 1795.
 4. Mary Anne Flower, born in London, about Anno 1797.
 5. Elizabeth Flower, born in London, about Anno 1800.
- III. Mary Flower, born in London, about Anno 1767. She was living, unmarried, in 1810.
- IV. Catherine Flower, born in London, about Anno 1770. She was married to George Kidd, of Southwark, Merchant, and was living without issue, Anno 1810.

SIR CHARLES FLOWER, the elder son of Stephen Flower above, was born in the Parish of St. Botolph, Aldgate, London, February 18th, 1763, and like many others mentioned in these volumes, has risen to wealth, respectability, and rank, by his industrious and honorable exertions as a British merchant.

In 1799, June 24th, he was elected Sheriff of London, and the County of Middlesex; in 1801, May 29th, Alderman of Cornhill Ward, in the same city; in 1808, September 29th, Lord-Mayor of London; and in 1809, December 8th, he was created a Baronet, by the style of Sir Charles Flower, of Leoff Farm, in the County of Oxford; of Woodford, in the County of Essex; and of Finsbury Square, in the County of Middlesex.

Sir Charles Flower married Anne, eldest daughter, and eventually co-heiress of Joseph Squire, Merchant, of Plymouth, in Devonshire; by whom (who died in 1803, and was buried in the Church of St. Botolph, aforesaid,) he had issue, eight children—

- I. Ann Mary Flower, born January 4th, 1790.
- II. Elizabeth, or Eliza Flower, born June 30th, 1791. She was married at Woodford, August 17th, 1801, to Thomas Wildman Goodwyn, of Blackheath, in Kent.
- III. Charles Flower, born July 5th, 1793, who died young.
- IV. James Flower, born December 14th, 1794.
- V. Caroline Flower, born October 31st, 1796.
- VI. Clarissa Flower, born July 8th, 1799.
- VII. Maria Flower, born November 26th, 1801.
- VIII. Jemima Flower, born March 14th, 1802.

(PLAYFAIR'S "ANTIQUITY," Vol. 7, p. 917.)

FLOWER FAMILY

IN AMERICA.

FIRST GENERATION.

I. LAMROCK FLOWER, the progenitor of the Flower Family in New England, was born in Old England, about Anno 1660.

He was probably a son of Captain William Flower (No. 13 Lineage), and grandson of Sir William Flower (No. 10 Lineage), of Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England.

He emigrated to America prior to the year 1685, and was at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1686. He died there, 19th June, 1716.

He was married in Hartford, Connecticut, about Anno 1686, and had eight children, viz :

2. Lydia Flower, born in Hartford, Conn., 22d of March, 1687.

She was married in Hartford, 2d of August, 1705, to Edward Dodd.

2. Lamrock Flower, born in Hartford, Conn., 25th of March, 1689.

2. Elizabeth Flower, born in Hartford, Conn., 8th of March, 1693.

She died in Hartford, Conn., and was buried there 24th of March, 1750, aged 57 years.

She was married in Hartford, Conn., 19th of January, 1711, to Joseph Shephard, (born 29th of April, 1689; son of John Shephard, of Hartford, Conn.,) by whom she had ten children, viz :

1. Sybil Shephard, born in Hartford, Conn., 13th May, 1712.

11. Joseph Shephard, born in Hartford, Conn., 17th September, 1714.

111. Timothy Shephard, baptized in Hartford, Conn., 14th of April, 1717.

- 1v. Luther Shephard, born in Hartford, Conn., 29th April, 1719.

- v. David Shephard, born in Hartford, Conn., 1st December, 1721.

- vi. Josiah Shephard, born in Hartford, Conn., 12th January, 1723.

- vii. Elizabeth Shephard, born in Hartford, Conn., 11th September, 1726.

- viii. Mary Shephard, born in Hartford, Conn., 8th January, 1729.

- ix. Eli Shephard, born in Hartford, Conn., 11th of May, 1731.

- x. Uriah Shephard, born in Hartford, Conn., about 1733.

2. John Flower, born in Hartford, Conn., 20th of February, 1695.

2. Mary Flower, born in Hartford, Conn., 8th September, 1697.

She was married in Hartford, Conn., 16th of April, 1719, to Jeremiah Smith.

2. Francis Flower, born in Hartford, Conn., 21st of May, 1700.

2. Ann Flower, born in Hartford, Conn., 23d of November, 1703.

2. Joseph Flower, born in Hartford, Conn., 24th of July, 1706.

SECOND GENERATION.

2. LAMROCK FLOWER, of Hartford, Conn., second child of Lamrock Flower, of Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England, and Hartford, Conn.,

was born in Hartford, Conn., 25th of March, 1689. He was married about Anno 1712.

He had two children—

3. DASH FLOWER, born in Hartford, Conn., 22d — 1714.
3. ELIJAH FLOWER, born in Hartford, Conn., 15th of April, 1717.

2. JOHN FLOWER, of Hartford, Conn., fourth child of Lamrock Flower, of Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England, and Hartford, Conn., was born in Hartford, Conn., 20th of February, 1695.

2. FRANCIS FLOWER, of Hartford, Conn., sixth child of Lamrock Flower of Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England, and Hartford, Conn., was born in Hartford, Conn., 21st May, 1700.

2. ANN FLOWER, of Hartford, Conn., seventh child of Lamrock Flower, of Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England, and Hartford, Conn., was born in Hartford, Conn., 23d of November 1703.

2. JOSEPH FLOWER, eighth child of Lamrock Flower, of Hartford, Conn., was born in Hartford, Conn., 24th July, 1706. He was married there 25th of October, 1727, to Sarah, daughter of Sergeant Samuel Wright, of same place.

They had nine children—

3. Sarah Flower, born at Hartford, Conn., 26th of November, 1723.
3. Joseph Flower, born at Hartford, Conn., 15th of March, 1730.
3. Ozias Flower, born at Hartford, Conn., 22d December, 1731.
3. Rebecca Flower, born at Hartford, Conn., 13th November, 1733.

3. Lydia Flower, born at Hartford, Conn., 9th September, 1735.
3. Abigail Flower, born at Hartford, Conn., 17th of July, 1737.
3. Lucy Flower, born at Hartford, Conn., 12th April, 1739.
3. Samuel Flower, born at Hartford, Conn., 17th of January, 1742.
3. Timothy Flower, born at Hartford, Conn., 12th October, 1743.

THIRD GENERATION.

3. ELIJAH FLOWER, of Hartford, Conn., second child of Lamrock Flower of same place, second child of Lamrock Flower, of Whitwell, Rutlandshire, Eng and, and Hartford, Conn., was born at the last named place, 15th of April, 1717, and removed to New Hartford, Conn., where he died.

He was married in New Hartford, Conn., 15th of May, 1742, to Abigail Seymour, of same place, by whom he had six children, viz:

4. Lydia Flower, born in New Hartford, Conn., 25 April, 1748.
4. Elijah Flower, born in New Hartford, Conn., 19 June, 1750.
4. Nancy Flower, born in New Hartford, Conn., 17 January, 1753.
Died in New Hartford, Conn., 3 July, 1757.
4. Isaac Flower, born in New Hartford, Conn., 16 August, 1755.
4. Nancy Flower, born in New Hartford, Conn., 18 December, 1757.
She married Mr. Newell.
4. George Flower, born in New Hartford, Conn., 26 April, 1760.

3. JOSEPH FLOWER, of Hartford, Conn., second child of Joseph Flower, of same place,

eighth child of Lamrock Flower, of Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England, and Hartford, Conn., was born at the last named place, 15th March, Anno 1730.

3. OZIAS FLOWER, of Hartford, Conn., third child of Joseph Flower, of same place, was born there, 22d of December, Anno 1731.

3. SAMUEL FLOWER, of Hartford, Conn., eighth child of Joseph Flower, of same place, was born there 17th of January, Anno 1742.

3. TIMOTHY FLOWER, of Hartford, Conn., ninth child of Joseph Flower, of same place, was born there 12th of October, Anno 1743.

FOURTH GENERATION.

4. ELIJAH FLOWER, of New Hartford, Conn., second child of Elijah Flower, of Hartford, and first-named place, second child of Lamrock Flower, of same place, second child of Lamrock Flower, of Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England, and Hartford, Conn., was born at the first-named place, 19th of June, Anno 1750.

4. ISAAC FLOWER, of New Hartford, Conn., fourth child of Elijah Flower, of Hartford, Conn., and first-named place, was born there 16th of August, Anno 1755.

4. GEORGE FLOWER, of New Hartford, Conn., sixth child of Elijah Flower, of Hartford, Conn., and first-named place, was born at the first-named place, 26th of April, 1760,

and removed to Oak Hill, Greene County, New York, where he died.

He was married in New Hartford, Conn., about Anno 1780, to Roxeline Crowe (born 14th of March, 1762), of same place, by whom he had ten children, viz :

5. Almira Flower, born at New Hartford, Connecticut, May 11th, 1782.

She married Mr. Stannard,

5. Abner Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., Anno 1783.

He died Anno 1853, aged 70 years.

5. Amunda Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., January 25th, 1786.

She married Mr. Dyer.

5. Harriet Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., November 10th, 1789.

She married Mr. Allen.

5. George Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., December 15th, 1791.

He died in Seneca County, N. Y., September 26th, 1827, aged 36 years.

5. Gervase Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., July 18th, 1794.

He died at Oak Hill, N. Y., March 2d, 1856, aged 62 years.

5. Nathan Munroe Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., December 14th, 1796.

5. Roxie Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., December 22d, 1798.

She married Justin Fordham, December 28th, 1820, and now (1880) resides at Oak Hill, N. Y.

5. Mary Maria Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., July 4th, 1801.

She now (1880) resides at Oak Hill, N. Y. She is not married.

5. Lucina Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., September 27th, 1803.

She married Mr. Peck and Mr. Henderson

FIFTH GENERATION.

5. ALMIRA FLOWER, of New Hartford, Connecticut, Oak Hill and Springfield, New York, first child of George Flower, of New Hartford, Connecticut, and Oak Hill, New York, sixth child of Elijah Flower, of Hartford, Connecticut, and first named place, second child of Lamrock Flower, of same place, second child of Lamrock Flower, of Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England, and Hartford, Connecticut, was born at New Hartford, Connecticut, May 11th, 1782, and was taken with her father to Oak Hill, Greene County, New York. She removed about 1811 to, and died at Springfield, New York, May 16th, 1819.

She was married at Oak Hill, New York, in January, 1800, to Peter Stannard, son of Peter Stannard.

Their children were—

- i. Caroline Stannard, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1801.
- ii. Perval Stannard, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1803.
- iii. Albert Stannard, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1805.
- iv. Almira Stannard, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1808.
- v. Nathan Stannard, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1810.
- vi. Gervase Stannard, born at Springfield, New York, about 1812.
- vii. Henry Stannard, born at Springfield, New York, Anno 1815.
- viii. George Stannard, born at Springfield, New York, about 1817.

5. ABNER FLOWER, of Oak Hill, New York, second child of George Flower, of New Hartford, Connecticut, and same place, was born at Oak Hill, New York, Anno 1783, and died Anno 1853, aged 70 years.

He was married at Oak Hill, New York, October 19th, 1807, to Fidelia Gates, of same place.

Their children were—

- i. Julia Flower, born at Oak Hill, New York, June 20th, 1803, and died there July 16th, 1880.
- ii. Zeno Allen Flower, born at Oak Hill, New York, October 9th, 1813.
- iii. Elijah Flower, born at Oak Hill, New York, November 25th, 1812.
- iv. Mabel Flower, born at Oak Hill, New York, February 5th, 1814.
- v. Sophronia Flower, born at Oak Hill, New York, January 1st, 1816.
- vi. William Flower, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1818. He died in California.
- vii. Mary Maria Flower, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1820, and died there.

5. AMANDA FLOWER, of Oak Hill, New York, third child of George Flower, of New Hartford, Connecticut, and said place, was born at Oak Hill, New York, January 25th, 1786, and died there June 13th, 1846.

She was married there January 15th, 1807, to William Dyer, of same place, who died there.

Their children were—

- i. Delia Dyer, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1808. She died there September 28th, 1826.
- ii. Laura Dyer, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1810. She died in New York City.
- iii. Harriet Dyer, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1812. She died there.
- iv. Angeline Dyer, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1813. She died there.
- v. Roxalina Dyer, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1815. She died at Middlebury, New York.
- vi. Lament Dyer, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1818, and died in New York City.
- vii. Mary Dyer, born at Oak Hill, New York, about 1820, and now (1850) resides at Middlebury, New York.

5. HARRIET FLOWER, of Oak Hill, New York, fourth child of George Flower, of New Hartford, Connecticut, and said place, was born at Oak Hill, New York, November 10th, 1789, and died at Lockport, New York.

She was married at Oak Hill, New York, to Samuel Allen.

Three children—

- i. Adeline Allen, born at Oak Hill, New York, and died at Lockport, New York.
- ii. Harriet Allen, born at Oak Hill, New York, and died at Monticello, N. Y.
- iii. Amanda Allen, born at Oak Hill, New York, and now (1880) resides in Missouri.

Mr. Allen died at Sag Harbour, L. I.

She was married secondly to Mr. Reed, of Lockport, New York. She died there, leaving a son—

Allen V. Reed, who is now (1880) a Commander in the United States Navy.

5. GEORGE FLOWER, of Oak Hill, New York, fifth child of George Flower, of New Hartford, Connecticut, and said place, was born at Oak Hill, New York, December 15th, 1791. He removed about 1818 to, and died in Seneca County, New York, September 26th, 1827, aged 36 years.

He was married at Oak Hill, New York, about 1812, to Hannah DeWitt, daughter of Peter DeWitt, of same place.

Their children were—

- i. Roxey Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., October 21st, 1813. She died at Detroit, Mich.
- ii. James Henry Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., about 1815, and died there January 16th, 1819.

iii. Davison Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., about 1817. He died at Geneva, N. Y.

iv. Nelson D. Flower, born in Seneca County, N. Y., about 1820. He died in Detroit, Mich.

v. Amanda Flower, born in Seneca County, N. Y., about 1823.

5. GERVASE FLOWER, of Oak Hill, New York, sixth child of George Flower, of New Hartford, Connecticut, and said place, was born there July 18th, 1794, and died there March 2d, 1856, aged 62 years.

He was married there about 1821, to Eliza Strong, of same place.

Three children—

- i. Ambrose Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., Anno 1822.
- ii. Eugenia Peck Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., about 1825.
- iii. Bela Flower, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., about 1827.

5. NATHAN MUNROE FLOWER, of Oak Hill, New York, seventh child of George Flower, of New Hartford, Connecticut, and first named place, was born there December 14th, 1796.

He removed to Theresa, Jefferson County, New York, and died there April 3d, 1843, aged 46 years.

He was married in Springfield, Otsego County, New York, May 13th, 1824, to Mary A. Boyle, daughter of Philip Boyle, of Cherry Valley, N. Y., by whom he had nine children, viz:

6. Caroline Flower, born in Theresa, N. Y., January 21st, 1825.

She died there June 16th, 1873.

She was married in Theresa, 28th July, 1844, to Silas L. George, of Theresa.

Had three sons—

- i. John S. George, born at Theresa, 4th May, 1845.
 - ii. Nathan F. George, born at Theresa, 16th September, 1847.
 - iii. Silas L. George, born at Theresa, 8th September, 1852.
6. Roxaline Flower, born in Theresa, N. Y., March 15th, 1826.
- She was married to Dr. James B. Carpenter, and had one daughter—
- i. Nina Frank Carpenter, born about 1845.
6. Nathan Monroe Flower, born at Theresa, N. Y., January 21st, 1828.
6. George Walton Flower, born at Theresa, N. Y., August 5th, 1830.
6. Orville Ranney Flower, born at Theresa, N. Y., January 21st, 1833.
- He died at Theresa, N. Y., Anno 1858.
6. Roswell Pettabone Flower, born at Theresa, N. Y., August 7th, 1835.
6. Marcius Flower, born at Theresa, N. Y., August 17th, 1837.
- He died at Theresa, N. Y.
6. John Davison Flower, born at Theresa, N. Y., April 16th, 1839.
6. Anson Runney Flower, born at Theresa, N. Y., June 20th, 1843.

5. ROXIE FLOWER, of Oak Hill, New York, eighth child of George Flower, of New Hartford, Connecticut, and said place, was born there December 22d, 1798, and now (1880) resides there.

She was married there to Justin Fordham, of same place, who died in 1868, at Bedford, Ohio.

5. MARY MARIA FLOWER, of Oak Hill, New York, ninth child of George Flower, of New

Hartford, Connecticut, and said place, was born there July 10th, 1801, and now (1880) resides there unmarried.

5. LUCINA FLOWER, of Oak Hill, New York, and New Hartford, Connecticut, tenth child of George Flower, of said places, was born at the former, September 27th, 1803, and removed to New Hartford, Connecticut, April 28th, 1850, and now (1880) resides there.

She was married at Oak Hill, New York, November 27th, 1827, to Eli R. Peck, of same place, (who died there.)

They had two children—

- i. Delia D. Peck, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., November 3d, 1828. She is now (1880,) Mrs. Graham, and resides at Oak Hill, N. Y.
 - ii. Helen M. Peck, born at Oak Hill, N. Y., February 9th, 1832.
- She died in New Hartford, Conn., in 1853.

Mrs. Lucina Flower Peck, was married secondly at Oak Hill, New York, April 28th, 1850, to James Henderson, of New Hartford, Connecticut, by whom she had no children. He died at New Hartford, Connecticut, March 11th, 1869.

MEMORIAL ADDRESS

BY

REV. JOSEPH A. CANFIELD,

Pastor Presbyterian Church, Theresa, N. Y.

Human philosophy clothed in the garb of poetry teaches us:

"The evil that men do, lives after them; the good is oft interred with their tones."

In sharp contrast with this, Divine philosophy teaches;—that while “the name of the wicked shall rot,” and be “put out forever and ever,” “the memory of the just is blessed,” and the “righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.”

The self-perpetuating power of both good and evil, under the Divine law of transmission of influence, teaching and example, can by no means be denied. The principle is clearly recognized and provided for by God, in those laws engraved by His own finger on tables of stone in Sinai.

“Visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and the fourth generation of them that hate Me; and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love Me and keep My commandments.”

Under the workings of this law, Divine and natural, we are taught that sin and wrong become in a certain degree hereditary, and descend from generation to generation, at least as far as the third and the fourth;—which seems to imply a limit and restraint upon the workings of the power of evil. And if indeed God be on the side of right;—if all the attributes of his character stand in defence of what is good;—if his power and wisdom can bring good out of evil, make the wrath of man praise Him, and restrain the remainder of wrath, is it not rational to suppose that His Providence and word and spirit, controlling events, and working in the conscience of man, would all conspire to hold in check every form of evil, and to make the breezes of heaven to waft on its way every form of good?

This Divine law of Sinai, while it teaches that there is a limit to the perpetuity of evil,

implies clearly that there is none to that of good. “Shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love Me and keep My commandments.” Unto the thousandth generation, instead of the third or fourth, as Moses’ own comment upon this law in another place teaches us:

“Know therefore that the Lord thy God, He is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love Him and keep His commandments, to a thousandth generation.” Limited on the one hand, unlimited on the other.

In a good seed there is the power of reproduction, and in good soil, under gentle showers and genial suns, it will crowd out even Canada thistles. So in the good seed of the Kingdom there is the power of development and perpetuity.

Though sown often in unfriendly soil, yet watched over and protected by the great Husbandman, warmed into life by the Son of Righteousness, refreshed by the gentle showers of Grace, it cannot fail to spring up and bear fruit, some thirty, some sixty, and some ever an hundred fold,—till the soil is all pre-occupied, and seeds of evil can find room for but a sickly growth.

That Being, who philosophers tell us, “watches over the changing elements of senseless matter, so that not one particle is ever lost, or comes short of its destination,”—if possessed of the power, wisdom, and benevolence we all ascribe to Him, will most surely not allow the good influences originating in the faith and the life of the good ever to be lost, or fail to bear fruit to His glory.

He will see that every good deed, even to the giving of "a cup of cold water," has its place in His own great Temple; eternal in the Heavens, and contributes its due part "to the completeness of its form, and the perfection of its beauty."

"How far that little candle throws its beams.
So shines a good deed in a naughty world,"
—Shakspeare.

God will see that its light never goes out, and that its beams shall shine upon the path of some wanderer over life's sea, guiding him to the haven of peace. "Man may die but influence lives." "He being dead yet speaketh," is the eulogy pronounced upon the first man who ever came under the power of death, centuries after he had passed away. He speaks still with a tongue of eloquence that few men possess, and to an increasing multitude as the years roll on. The person or agent at work, passes on out of sight, rests from his labors, but his "works do follow him." "It is not all of life to live." Our life passes over in its influence and results to those who come after us either for their benefit or their injury.

While we do not believe in the doctrine of the transmigration of souls, yet, to-day, gathered as we are in this hallowed place, may not some "remote ancestor be looking out of our eyes, and speaking with our tongues?" Is it an unwarranted stretch of the imagination to conceive that the work of hands—long since palsied in death—are visible to-day on every part of the walls of this beautiful temple, which worthy children of noble Christian parents, have found it in their hearts, and within their means to erect to their memory? Do not the names inscribed upon these tablets before you, bring fresh to the minds of some here

to-day, the labors, the self-denials, the teachings, and the prayers of these pioneers of Christian work in Theresa?

Their names still live in your hearts; their influence is still felt in your lives, and, God grant, that their prayers on your behalf may yet be fully answered.

As to those who have been the more direct cause of the erection of this House of Worship, we are not allowed to say all our hearts would prompt. The command to be silent we are bound to respect. The injunction, "Let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth," is from heaven, but it is followed by the assurance, "Thy Father which seeth in secret, Himself shall reward thee openly."

We cannot but admire the delicacy of feeling which would hide one's self behind his good and generous deeds. But the thing is impossible. These deeds are transparent in their purity, and mirror the face that thinks itself concealed.

"Too modest are you; more cruel to your good report, than grateful to us who give you truly."—Shakspeare.

"We are born to do benefits."

"Heaven doth with us as we with torches do;—not light them for themselves;—for if our virtues did not go forth of us, 'twere all alike as if we had them not."—Shakspeare.

Virtuous deeds, for virtuous ends, however secret in their workings, will eventually bring on open reward.

The Father who seeth in secret has thus ordained, and not one "jot or tittle of His law shall fail."

It is through the working of this Divine law of influences that we are gathered to-day in this house Erected to God, in Memory of Nathan M. and Mary Ann Flower. They were the nine original members of the Presbyterian Church of Theresa. The names of the nine are engraved upon the marble Tablet on my right, and are written also, I doubt not, in the "Lambs Book of Life."

This church was organized on the eighth day of May, in the year of our Lord, 1825, lacking but a few days of fifty-five years ago. The Rev. W. B. Stowe was the Moderator of the Meeting for organization. Abraham Morrow, and Sylvester Bodman, were elected Elders. In 1834 Nathan M. Flower and James Shurtleff, were added to the Eldership.—In 1840 Anson Ranney.—In 1847 A. N. Brittain and Gilman Evans.—In 1856 B. J. Owens and Atwood Bodman.—In 1875 J. S. Vanderburg.—In 1879 Roselle C. Collis.

The Eldership is now composed of A. N. Brittain, A. R. Bodman, J. S. Vanderburg, and R. C. Collis.

The following clergymen have at different times Ministered to this Church, viz: Reverends, W. B. Stowe, Roswell Pettibone, John Sepious, L. M. Shepard, William Chittenden, Luman Wilcox, Harvey Smith, C. W. Treadwell, Samuel L. Merrill, Rev. Mr. Snowden, Revilo Cone, James R. Keiser, Alexander Smith, Jeremiah Chrysler, B. Alexander Williamson, and the present Pastor Elect.

The widows of the two original Elders of the Church, are yet living members, and are here before God this day.

Mrs. Relief Bodman,—with the Westminster Catechism at her tongue's end,—will be 98 years old on the 22d of this month, and Mrs.

Lucinda Morrow,—with bent form, but with mental faculties well preserved, is now 83 years of age;—and to both these there is no place more amiable than the tabernacles of the "Lord of Hosts."

The rest of the first members have finished their course, and received their Crown.

In honor of the Christian parents in whose memory loving children have built this House of Worship, I shall be allowed to present such facts in relation to their history and character as I have been able, from reliable sources, to gather. I cannot of course speak from personal knowledge, but am chiefly indebted to a respected citizen of the town, and a beautiful letter of an aged sister of him whose memory we honor. I shall not hesitate therefore in what follows, to use, not merely the facts, but to some extent even the language of my informants.

We can trace the family history back for more than a century. George Flower the father of Nathan M. Flower was born April 26th 1760, one Roxaline Crowe, the mother, was born March, 14th 1762; both natives of New Hartford, Litchfield Co., Conn.

The Ancestors of the mother came to this country from what was then Alsace, in France, but now a Province of Germany.

Nathan M. Flower, whose name stands upon the Tablets before you was born Dec. 14th, 1796 at Oak Hill, Greene Co., N. Y. and died at Theresa N. Y. April 4th, 1843 aged 46 years, (8 months and 10 days.)

His wife Mary Ann, was born in the city of New York, Jan. 2d, 1805, and died in Theresa N. Y., February 23d, 1869, aged 64 years, (1 month and 21 days.)

She was the daughter of Thomas Boyle a native of Ireland, who came to this Country in his childhood. When he grew to manhood he became an extensive contractor on public works, and was engaged in the construction of the first system of water works in the city of New York. He afterward removed to Albany, and was a contractor on the public works of that city, having many men in his employ. After his death in that city his family removed to Cherry Valley, N. Y., and there was where Mr. Flower first became acquainted with his wife.

His father built a clothing mill at Oak Hill, N. Y., and after Nathan became of age, himself, and an older brother, established themselves in the same business in Springfield, Otsego Co., N. Y. There was where he began that life of Christian devotion and piety, which so marked his course the remainder of his years on earth.

In the midst of a powerful revival of Religion, his conviction of sin became deep and pungent, and he was profoundly impressed with the thought, that there was no help for him, save in the atoning Blood of Christ. He dared not say to the Spirit, "go thy way for this time," but, leaving for a time, even his business, he gave his whole soul to the work of "Seeking first the Kingdom of God." And he found the promise of God true, "Seek and ye shall find," for he came out of his state of moral darkness a "bright and shining light." He came to Christ, took His yoke upon him, learned of Him, and found rest to his soul.

Though then a bachelor, with his Sister to keep his house, he erected a family altar, openly espoused the cause of the Master he had chosen, and never ceased active labor in His vineyard while life lasted.

You will pardon me if I give here an extract with some slight changes from a letter in my possession from a very aged sister of Mr. Flower still living;—written with a hand as steady and distinct, as if she were in the prime of life.

"It was, I think, not a common thing, for a Bachelor to set up prayer without wife or children."

"He was very conscientious, took up his Christian duties with the same degree of perseverance, that he did his business affairs. And here was the secret of his success in after life. He gained the confidence of all with whom he was connected, and became a useful man in the church of which he was a ruling Elder when he died. I love to look back-upon this part of his life. He was a dear brother to me, and I often wonder if his children are aware how much they owe to such a father's affluence, and if they are following his example. I hope, with all their prosperity and generosity, they are also laying up treasure in Heaven that will be as enduring as eternity."

Mr. Flower took up his residence in what is now the village of Theresa in the year of our Lord 1822; 58 years ago.

There were then but a few scattering houses, located in what was known as "behind the hill." The entire surrounding of the little settlement was an almost impenetrable forest. "Indian River" run its wild and crooked course, as it does to day; but its banks were undisturbed, except by here and there a hunter and a fisherman; or the sound of some solitary woodman's axe. Between Theresa and Evans-Mills there was for nine miles no spot to mark the abiding place of any living being. It was called the nine mile wood.

It was into these wilds, then almost unknown to civilization, that this man of God came, with a soul consecrated to his Master's service, bearing in his hand the inspired word of God, as the "rule of his life," the basis of his faith, and his hope.

He was a pioneer in the improvement of the Hydraulic power of Indian River. His active mind could not rest till he found himself established in his former business, that of Wool Carder and Clothier, and by good financial ability, close application and integrity, he acquired the confidence of all, and attained marked success in his chosen occupation.

While not "slothful in business, he was also fervent in spirit serving the Lord." He was deeply anxious that the public Worship of God, and the ordinances of Religion should be established and maintained in this early settlement; and most gladly united with the worthy names, which are engraved with his upon the marble, in organizing a church of God, and gathering the people about its altars.

He freely gave his time and his means and his influence to maintain the Sabbath service, and was usually at the place of prayer in advance of the rest, to see that the fires were kindled, the house in order, and every thing in readiness for the coming of the people. He was an efficient ruling Elder in the Church, and ever on the watch for opportunities to do good. Inquiring minds seeking to know the way of salvation, he was ever ready with kind and affectionate counsel, to point to the only Savior of sinners.

The Sabbath School, the prayer meeting, and every place of christian worship and work, seemed to be his delight. It was no constrained service he rendered, but the loyalty and

love of his heart to Christ, made all service for Him and His cause a source of true pleasure.

In his family he was a kind and true husband, a loving and faithful father, training his children in the way they should go;—and in remembrance of the parental affection and christian fidelity of both father and mother, all these children rise up to day and "call them blessed." And find a genuine christian pleasure, in consecrating a portion of that wealth God has given them in such a way as to associate for time to come, the names of these revered parents, with what they love most, the House and the worship of God.

In his business and social relations Mr. Flower was always kind, cheerful and considerate;—caring for the poor, sympathizing with the afflicted, and with the open hand of Charity giving aid and comfort where needed.

For fourteen years he held the office of "Justice of the Peace" in this town. And almost invariably his decision, in cases brought before him, commended itself to all fair-minded men, and was counted an act of kindness as well as justice to all concerned.

The political party to which he belonged was in a hopeless minority in the town, yet such was his hold upon the affections of the people, that his always large majority was never once lessened, as each succeeding election came round. He was really a man who lived in the hearts of the people. Even children loved him, he was so loving and child-like himself.

There was a completeness in his life and character as a christian and a man, which secured the confidence, and won the affection of all who knew him, and he went to receive his

crown at last amid the lamentations for their loss, of those who had so loved him, and leaned upon him.

Says the gentleman,—(not a member of any church,) from whom I have derived some of the chief facts in this sketch,—“The scene of his farewell to his beloved church can never be forgotten by those who witnessed it. It was but four days previous to the time when he was stricken down with the palsy from which he never recovered.

“He stood in that House of sacred memories, first built upon the spot where we are now gathered in this beautiful temple erected to his memory.

“Time will never efface the solemn impression then made upon the minds of those who heard him. He spoke with such grace, such emotion, such inspiration as to bring tears from all eyes.

“He raised that arm which was so soon to be palsied, and invoked the blessing of Almighty God upon his dearly beloved brethren. Said he, I stand here as a minute man, with my hours, yea minutes numbered upon me. In this last appeal I shall ever make to you, from the bottom of my heart. I entreat you, Dear Brothers and Sisters in Christ, “Be ye also ready.” I ask your prayers for me as I have prayed for you. I commend my wife and dear children to your care and protection. Teach them as I have taught your children to love the Lord.”

Four days after this he was suddenly stricken down and soon “fell asleep.”

“Asleep in Jesus! Blessed sleep?
From which none ever wakes to weep.”

Thus closed the earthly career of this man, whose memory we love to cherish, and by the scenes of this day to revive, and perpetuate.

The popular estimate of success in life is, the accumulation of the gold that perisheth, but this man laid up treasure beyond the reach of moth and rust.

He was rich in faith, rich in good works, rich in character, rich toward God, rich in all the elements that go to make up a complete, noble, christian man; and such riches are infinitely above the price of rubies.

The man who goes up from life's toils and conflicts, having “kept the faith, fought the good fight, and finished his course; to be crowned with the reward of the faithful, is really the successful man. “His treasures are laid up in Heaven.” “He hath in store a good foundation in time to come.” His sufferings here may be few or many, his treasures or his honors small or great; but, “I reckon they would not be worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in him.”

“All the gold we leave behind us
When we turn to dust again;
Though our avarice may blind us,
We have gathered quite in vain.

Since we neither can direct it—
By the winds of fortune tossed—
Nor in other worlds expect it.—
What we hoarded we have lost!

But each merciful oblation,
Seed of piety wisely sown—
What we give in self-negation,
We may safely call our own;

For the treasure freely given
Is the treasure that we hoard,
Since the Angels keep in Heaven,
What is lent unto the Lord.”

This church building is now complete, and is about to be solemnly consecrated to the Worship and service of the Triune God.

It has been transferred in due form to the "Presbyterian Church and Congregation." The keys have been passed over to the Trustees; and to all here present it would doubtless seem a fit occasion for a more marked allusion to those with whom the thought originated, and who have so bountifully supplied the means of erecting this House of Worship.

But, as I have already said, we are enjoined to be silent here. They wish to be left in the back ground, feeling that in all they have done they have given but a faint expression of their indebtedness to God, for the gift of such worthy Christian parents.

Their wishes we are bound to respect.

But we take pleasure in making a most hearty acknowledgement of our indebtedness to a prominent citizen of this village, who has carefully watched every stone and every brick, and we might almost say every particle of sand that has passed into these walls. I refer of course to the Hon. George E. Yost. At the peril of health, and the sacrifice of private business, he has given gratuitously the most of a year's time to the supervision of this building.

He has been untiring in his efforts, working with head and hands, and it has been a matter of anxious thought with him by night, as well as by day, to be able to hand over his work as nearly perfect as possible. And we should not be true to our convictions, if we did not here express our belief, that few persons could be found with no larger experience with this class of buildings, who would have carried the

work through with greater economy, with greater skill and taste, or with fewer mistakes.

The only remuneration we can make him is, here to express our gratitude, and to assure him of our prayers that the benediction of Heaven may rest upon him and his.

Our hope is that he may find a richer reward than man can bestow, in the gift from Heaven of those Christian graces that are needful to change, and mould, and purify, and complete all human character. And, as a means to this end, we trust the paths to the altars of God may be as well worn by his feet in years to come as they have been in the year that is past.

At a Meeting of the Session of the Presbyterian Church of Theresa, N. Y. held at the parsonage on the evening of May 5th, 1880, J. W. Canfield, A. R. Bodman, J. S. Vanderburgh and R. C. Collis being present, it was unanimously

RESOLVED, That the following Minutes be entered upon our Session Records and a copy thereof be sent to each of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Nathan M. Flower, and to the other names mentioned in the Minutes.

WHEREAS, The children of Nathan M. and Mary A. Flower, did, on the 20th day of April, 1880, present and make over in due form to the Presbyterian Church and Congregation of Theresa, the handsome Church Edifice, they had at their own expense erected on the lot belonging to said church and congregation; Therefore

RESOLVED, That we, the Session, in conjunction with the Trustees of said Presbyterian Church, do hereby pledge ourselves to use our best endeavours to carry out in all fidelity the filial and Christian designs of the generous Donors.

RESOLVED, That we hereby express our grateful sense of their liberality in providing for a feeble Church, a much needed, but far more elegant House of Worship than they could have possibly provided for themselves.

SIXTH GENERATION.

6. NATHAN MUNROE FLOWER, of Theresa, New York, third child of Nathan Munroe Flower, of Oak Hill, New York, and said place, fourth child of George Flower, of last named place, and New Hartford, Connecticut, sixth child of Elijah Flower, of same place, second child of Lamrock Flower, of same place, second child of Lamrock Flower, of Whitwell, Rutlandshire, England, and Hartford, Connecticut, was born at the first named place, January 21st, 1828.

He removed to Knight's Ferry, Stanislaus Co., California, and now (1880) resides there.

He was married at Knight's Ferry, Anno 1863, to Mary A. Spicer, daughter of Thomas Spicer, of same place, by whom he has had four children, viz :

- I. Edwin Lincoln Flower, born at Knight's Ferry, Anno 1864.
- II. John Clay Flower, born at Knight's Ferry, Anno 1866.
- III. Elizabeth Flower, born at Knight's Ferry, Anno 1867.
- IV. Franklin Flower, born at Knight's Ferry, Anno 1869.

6. GEORGE WALTON FLOWER, of Theresa, New York, fourth child of Nathan Munroe Flower, of Oak Hill, New York, and said place, was born there August 5th, 1830. He removed about 1865 to, and now (1880) resides at Watertown, New York.

He was the first Mayor of Watertown. He was Captain in the 35th Regiment New York State Volunteers, and afterward, Colonel in the 35th Regiment New York State National Guard.

He was married at Theresa, New York, Dec. 18th, 1855, to Elizabeth Putnam, of same place, by whom he has had four children, viz :

- I. Mary Elizabeth Flower, born at Theresa, N. Y., February 10th, 1857.
- II. Frederick Stanton Flower, born at Theresa, N. Y., February 8th, 1858.
- III. George Walton Flower, born at Watertown, N. Y., October 21st, 1866. He died at Watertown, N. Y., January 6th, 1870.
- IV. Addie Cooper Flower, born at Watertown, N. Y., August 29th, 1869. He died at Watertown, N. Y., January 10th, 1870.

6. ARVILLE RANNEY FLOWER, of Theresa, New York, fifth child of Nathan Munroe Flower, of Oak Hill, New York, and same place, was born there January 21st, 1833.

He died in 1858, unmarried.

6. ROSWELL PETTABONE FLOWER, of Theresa, New York, and the City of New York, sixth child of Nathan Munroe Flower, of Oak Hill, New York, and first named place, was born there August 7th, 1835, and removed to Watertown, New York, in 1853, and thence in 1869 to New York City, where he now (1880) resides at No. 597 Fifth Avenue.

He was married in Watertown, New York, December 26th, 1859, to Sarah Morse Woodruff, daughter of Norris M. Woodruff of same place, and New Hartford, Connecticut, by whom he has had three children, viz :

- I. Helen Flower, born in Watertown, N. Y., November 3d, 1860.
- II. Henry Keep Flower, born in Watertown, N. Y., April 27th, 1865. He died in New York, January 17, 1881.
- III. Emma Gertrude Flower, born in Watertown, N. Y., March 23d, 1870.



163-164

6. MARCIUS FLOWER, of Theresa, New York, seventh child of Nathan Munroe Flower, of Oak Hill, New York, and said place, was born there August 17th, 1837.

He died aged 2 years.

6. JOHN DAVISON FLOWER, of Theresa, New York, eighth child of Nathan Munroe Flower, of Oak Hill, New York, and said place, was born there April 16th, 1839, whence he removed in January, 1870, to Utica, New York, where he now (1880) resides.

He was married at Theresa, New York, September 6th, 1865, to Abigail Catharine Bullard, daughter of Percival D. Bullard, of same place, by whom he has had three children, viz :

- I. Sarah Catharine Flower, born at Theresa, N. Y., November 16th, 1870.
- II. Mary Amelia Flower, born at Utica, N. Y., September 17th, 1872.

III. Nathan Munroe Flower, born at Utica, N. Y., January 21st, 1875.

6. ANSON RANNEY FLOWER, of Theresa, New York, ninth child of Nathan Munroe Flower, of Oak Hill, New York, and first named place, was born there June 20th, 1843. He removed in 1877 to, and now (1880) resides in New York City, at the Windsor Hotel.

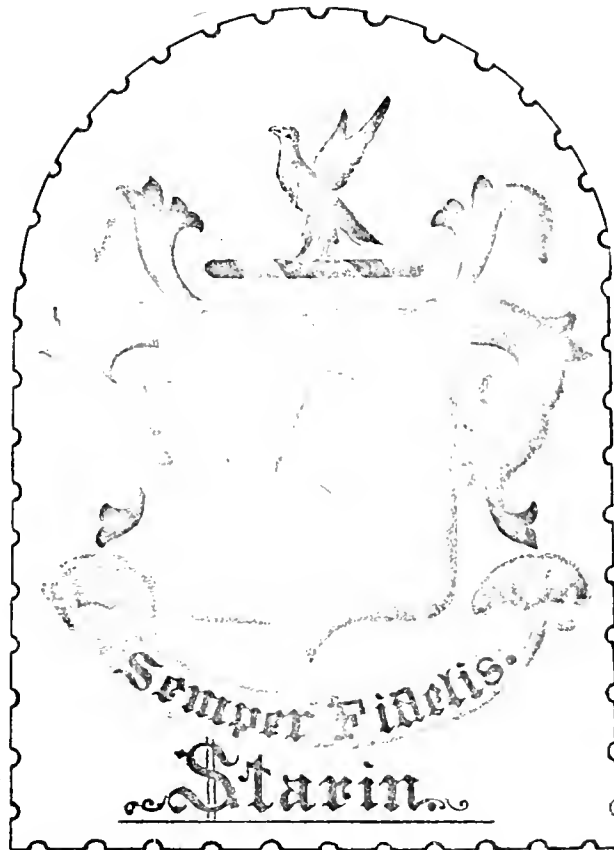
He was married at Watertown, New York, June 9th, 1870, by Rev. Theodore Babcock, D. D., to Amelia Laura Babcock, daughter of Henry H. and Eliza Babcock, of same place, by whom he has had no children.

His wife died in Watertown, New York, May 15th, 1874.

He was married secondly at same place, December 31st, 1878, by Rev. L. R. Brewer, to Ida May Babcock, who was his sister-in-law, by whom he has had no children.

167-168

STARIN.



STARIN

LINEAGE.

FIRST GENERATION.

1. NICHOLAS STERNE, of Germany, emigrated to America Anno 1720, and was among the first settlers in Herkimer County, New York State.

By his first wife (who died before his emigration) he had three sons—

2. Frederick Sterne, born in Germany about Anno 1695.
2. Valentine Sterne, born in Germany about Anno 1697.
2. Tunis Sterne, born in Germany about Anno 1700.

Before Nicholas Sterne left Germany he married a second wife, by whom he had two sons and a daughter—

2. Adam Sterne, born in Germany, about Anno 1705.
2. Joseph Sterne, born in Germany, about Anno 1708.
Joseph died at German Flats, N. Y., aged 96 years.
2. Catharine Sterne, born in Germany, about Anno 1710.

She died in childhood.

At the time of his emigration, Nicholas Sterne brought with him to America, his wife and five sons, one having died in Germany.

His children born at German Flats, N. Y., were—

2. Nicholas Sterne, born at German Flats, N. Y., about Anno 1712.
He died there aged 90 years.
2. Phillip Sterne, born at German Flats, N. Y., about Anno 1715.
2. Margaret Sterne, born at German Flats, N. Y., about Anno 1717.
2. Elizabeth Sterne, born at German Flats, N. Y., about Anno 1720.
2. Rickert Sterne, born at German Flats, N. Y., about Anno 1722.
2. Service, or Scharvis Sterne, born at German Flats, N. Y., about Anno 1725.
2. Eve Sterne, born at German Flats, N. Y., about Anno 1727.
2. Getty, or Gertrude Sterne, born at German Flats, N. Y., about Anno 1730.

SECOND GENERATION.

2. FREDERICK STARIN, first child of Nicholas Sterne, of Germany, was born in Germany about Anno 1695.

He removed to America with his father Anno 1720, and settled at German Flats, in the State of New York. He changed his name to Starin.

2. VALENTINE STARIN, second child of Nich-

olas Sterne of Germany, was born in Germany about Anno 1697.

He removed to America with his father Anno 1720, and settled at German Flats, in the State of New York. He changed his name to Starin.

2. TUNIS STERNE, third child of Nicholas Sterne, of Germany, was born in Germany about Anno 1700.

He removed to America with his father. Anno 1720, and settled at German Flats, in the State of New York. He changed his name to Starin.

2. ADAM STERNE, fourth child of Nicholas Sterne, of Germany, was born in Germany about Anno 1705.

He removed to America with his father Anno 1720, and settled at German Flats, in the State of New York. He changed his name to Starin.

2. JOSEPH STERNE, fifth child of Nicholas Sterne, of Germany, was born in Germany about Anno 1708.

He removed to America with his father Anno 1720, and settled at German Flats, in the State of New York. He changed his name to Starin.

Joseph Starin died at German Flats, New York, aged 96 years.

2. CATHARINE STERNE, sixth child of Nich-

olas Sterne, of Germany, was born in Germany about Anno 1710.

She died in childhood.

2. NICHOLAS STARIN, seventh child of Nicholas Starin, or Sterne, of Germany and New York State, was born at German Flats, New York, about Anno 1712.

He died at German Flats, New York, aged 90 years.

2. PHILLIP STARIN, eighth child of Nicholas Starin, or Sterne, of Germany and New York State, was born at German Flats, New York, about Anno 1715.

He died Anno 1797, in German Flats, New York.

He was married Anno 1745, to Elizabeth Ebertson, daughter of John Ebertson, of Holland.

He died at Stone Bridge, New York.

Their children were—

3. Nicholas Starin, born at Glen, Montgomery County, N. Y., about Anno 1750.

He married Catharine Richmire, or Riektinges.

3. John Starin, born at Glen, Montgomery County, N. Y., 31st August, 1754.

3. William Starin, born at Glen, Montgomery County, N. Y., about Anno 1756.

3. Frederick Starin, born at Glen, Montgomery County, N. Y., about Anno 1758.

He married Elizabeth Frank.

3. Phillip Starin, born at Glen, Montgomery County, N. Y., about Anno 1760.

3. Adam Starin, born at Glen, Montgomery County, N. Y., about Anno 1762.

3. Elizabeth Starin, born at Glen, Montgomery County, N. Y., about Anno 1765.

3. Sarah Starin, born at Glen, Montgomery County, N. Y., about Anno 1767.

2. MARGARET STARIN, ninth child of Nicholas Starin, or Sterne, of Germany and New York State, was born at German Flats, New York, about Anno 1717.

2. ELIZABETH STARIN, tenth child of Nicholas Sterne, or Starin, of Germany and New York State, was born at German Flats, New York, about Anno 1720.

2. RICKERT STARIN, eleventh child of Nicholas Starin, or Sterne, of Germany and New York State, was born at German Flats, New York, about Anno 1722.

2. SERVICE, or SCHARVIS STARIN, twelfth child of Nicholas Starin, or Sterne, of Germany and New York State, was born at German Flats, New York, about Anno 1725.

2. EVE STARIN, thirteenth child of Nicholas Starin, or Sterne, of Germany and New York State, was born at German Flats, New York, about Anno 1727.

2. GETTY, or GERTRUDE STARIN, fourteenth child of Nicholas Starin, or Sterne, of Germany and New York State, was born at German Flats, New York, about Anno 1730.

THIRD GENERATION.

3. NICHOLAS STARIN, first child of Phillip and Elizabeth (Ebertson) Starin, of German Flats, New York, eighth child of Nicholas Sterne, or Starin, of Germany and New York State, was born at Glen, Montgomery County, New York about Anno 1750.

He married Catharine Richmire or Ricktinges.

3. JOHN STARIN, second child of Phillip and Elizabeth (Ebertson) Starin, of German Flats, New York, was born at Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, 31st of August, 1754.

He died at Fultonville, Montgomery County, New York, 19th of February, 1832, aged 77 years.

He served in the Revolutionary War under Washington.

He was married Anno 1780, to Jane Wemple (born 6th of December, 1756, at Glen, New York), daughter of Hendrick or Henry Wemple, of Holland, who was born Anno 1720. He was one of the twelve proprietors of Schenectady, twelve miles square.

Jane Wemple Starin died at Syracuse, New York, 7th of September, 1841, aged nearly 85 years.

Their children were—

4. Henry Wemple Starin, born at Kinderhook Falls, N. Y., 10th May, 1781.

4. Joseph Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., 29th April 1783.

4. Myndert Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., 31st May, 1786.

4. Evelina Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., 1st August, 1789.
She was not married.

4. John Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., 29th March, 1792.
He was not married.

4. William J. Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., about Anno 1794.
He was not married.

4. Charles Hanson Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., 18th November, 1796.

4. Elizabeth Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., 20th October, 1799.

3. WILLIAM STARIN, third child of Phillip and Elizabeth (Ebertson) Starin, of German Flats, New York, was born at Glen, Montgomery County, New York, about Anno 1756.

3. FREDERICK STARIN, fourth child of Phillip and Elizabeth (Ebertson) Starin, of German Flats, New York, was born at Glen, Montgomery County, New York, about Anno 1758.

He married Elizabeth Frank,

3. PHILLIP STARIN, fifth child of Phillip and Elizabeth (Ebertson) Starin, of German Flats, New York, was born at Glen, Montgomery County, New York, about Anno 1760.

3. ADAM STARIN, sixth child of Phillip and Elizabeth (Ebertson) Starin, of German Flats, New York, was born at Glen, Montgomery County, New York, about Anno 1762.

3. ELIZABETH STARIN, seventh child of Phillip and Elizabeth (Ebertson) Starin, of German Flats, New York, was born at Glen,

Montgomery County, New York, about Anno 1765.

3. SARAH STARIN, eighth child of Phillip and Elizabeth (Ebertson) Starin, of German Flats, New York, was born at Glen, Montgomery County, New York, about Anno 1767.

FOURTH GENERATION.

4. HENRY WEMPLE STARIN, of Kinderhook Fall, New York, first child of John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, second child of Phillip Starin, of German Flats, New York, eighth child of Nicholas Starin, of Sterne, of Germany and New York State, was born at Kinderhook Falls, New York, 10th of May, 1751.

He removed to Esperance, Schoharie County, New York, and died 3d of April, 1859, at Syracuse, New York.

He was married 15th of April, 1805, to Chloe Gaylord, of New Hartford, Connecticut. She was born 11th of March, 1783, and died 11th of February, 1866, at Syracuse, New York.

Their children were—

5. Jane Ann Starin, born at Esperance, New York, 22d of July, 1806.

5. John Kellogg Starin, born at Esperance, N. Y., 24th of June 1808.

5. Josiah Nelson Starin, born at Esperance, New York, 9th December, 1810.

5. Joseph Henry Starin, born at Esperance, New York, 20th June, 1813.

5. Evaston Charles Starin, born at Esperance, New York, 24th February, 1816.

5. Myndert William Starin, born at Esperance, New York, 22nd of November, 1818.

5. Elijah Gaylord Starin, born at Esperance, New York, 18th November, 1822.

He died at Syracuse, New York, 20th January, 1841.

4. JOSEPH STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, second child of John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, was born at Kinderhook Falls, New York, 29th of April, 1783, and died 8th of June, 1848, at Bennington, Vermont.

He was married at Glen, New York, 12th of May, 1804, to Maria Govat, of Niskayuna, Schenectady County, New York.

She died at Fultonville, New York, 23d of May, 1844.

Their two children were—

5. Jane Starin, born at Glen, New York, Anno 1805.
She was married about Anno 1825, to Charles Gardinier. Had two children—

i. John Henry Gardinier, born about Anno 1826.

ii. Lucy Gardinier, born about Anno 1828.
Lucy married George Simpson.

5. Joseph Starin, born at Glen, New York, about Anno 1807.

Joseph Starin was married secondly about 1845, to Calisto Dimock, and had three children—

5. Evelin Starin, born at Glen, New York, about Anno 1848-9.

She married Rev. Mr. Harrington.

5. Elias Starin, born at Glen, New York, about Anno 1850.

5. Henry Starin, born at Glen, New York, about Anno 1860.

4. MYNDERT STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, third child of John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, was born at first-named place, 31st of May, 1786.

He was married about 1810, to Rachael, daughter of Thomas Sammons, of Johnstown, New York.

Their eight children were—

5. Delancy DuBloise Starin, born in Johnstown, N. Y., 6th August, 1817.

5. Maria Sarin, born at Glen, N. Y., about Anno 1819.

She was married about 1845, to Charles B. Freeman. Two children; both died in infancy.

5. Jane Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., about Anno 1821.

5. Thomas Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., about Anno 1823.

5. John Henry Starin, born at Sammonsville, N. Y., 7th of August, 1825.

5. Sarah Ann Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., 27th of May, 1831.

She was married at Fultonville, N. Y., about 1857, to Peter Cantine, (born 27th of December, 1831,) of Marletown, Ulster County, N. Y.

Their children were—

i. Charles F. Cantine, born at Saugerties, N. Y., 4th of November, 1858.

ii. Lydia Cantine, born at Saugerties, N. Y., 25th of November, 1860.

iii. DeLancy D. Cantine, born at Saugerties, N. Y., 20th January, 1864.

iv. Martin Cantine, born at Saugerties, N. Y., 22d of January, 1866.

5. Elizabeth Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., about Anno 1833.

She married Horace B. Freeman, about 1855.
Two children—

- i. Matutin Freeman, born about Anno 1856.

- ii. John Starin Freeman, born about Anno 1858.

5. Hall Tiffany Starin, born at Glen, N. Y., about Anno 1835.

Myndert Starin was born in 1786. His father gave him a good education and personally fostered the promising excellencies of the lad.

Myndert carried the mail as his first employment and while under parental control. Leaving home he traded successfully on the Frontier.

When War was declared against Great Britain, in 1812, although ill at the time of the draft, he refused exemption on that account.

Four years later he began business at Johnstown, and in 1819 extended it by taking premises at Sammons ville. Here his operations were manifold, and so successful was he that in the year 1827, he was enabled to change his residence for Fultonville, a new village, the business place for many miles around, which in connection with Thomas Robinson, he had founded.

Here the partners ran a flour mill, distillery, paper mill, ashery, saw mill, blacksmith shop, nail factory, machinery for carding, spinning, weaving and cloth dressing, by the aid of water power, supplied by a Canal from the Mohawk River.

These multifarious operations required employees, and the village grew and extended. As completed under the eyes of Messrs. Starin & Robinson, its business facilities included, in addition to those already named, a warehouse and dry-dock, boat yard and basins, and a plaster mill.

Upon the completion of the Erie Canal the value of the enterprise was of course greatly enhanced. At first known as Glen, the name Fultonville, was subsequently given to the New Village.

4. EVELINA STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, fourth child of John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, was born at first-named place, 1st of August, 1789.

She was not married.

4. JOHN STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, fifth child of John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, was born at first-named place, 29th of March, 1792.

He was not married.

4. WILLIAM J. STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, sixth child of John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, was born at first-named place, about Anno 1794.

He was not married.

4. CHARLES HANSON STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, seventh child of

John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, was born at first-named place, 18th of November, 1796.

He was married about Anno 1820, to Eliza Burgess, of ———.

Three children—

5. William Harvey Starin, born about Anno 1822.
He was married to Mary Hill, about Anno 1845.

Three children—

- I. Hettie Starin, born about Anno 1847.
- II. ——— Starin, born about Anno 1850.
- III. ——— Starin, born about Anno 1855.

5. Julius Starin, born about Anno 1825.
He married Lizzie Buffington.

5. Josephine Jackson Starin, born about Anno 1830.
She married Henry Leshur.

4. ELIZABETH STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, eighth child of John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, was born at first-named place, 20th of October, 1799,

She was married at Fultonville, New York, about 1822, to Thomas Robison, of same place.

Their children were—

5. Charles Henry Robison, born at Fultonville, N. Y., 6th January, 1823.

He was married at Albany, N. Y., 8th May, 1849, to Julia Anna Talcott, of same place. (She was born there, 23d of February, 1824). Their six children were—

- I. Charles Yates Robison, born at Syracuse, N. Y., 27th February, 1850.

- II. Evaline Cowles Robison, born at Syracuse, N. Y., 30th October, 1851.

She died at Cleveland, Ohio, 27th February, 1857.

- III. William Talcott Robison, born at Syracuse, N. Y., 12th November, 1856.

- IV. Bessie Julia Robison, born at Syracuse, N. Y., 1st October, 1858.

5. Eveline Robison, born at Fultonville, N. Y., about Anno 1825.

She married Elijah Cowles and Dr. Williams.

5. Eliza Robison, born at Fultonville, N. Y., about Anno 1827.

5. Louisa Robison, born at Fultonville, N. Y., about Anno 1830.

She married William Bowler.

5. John Thomas Robison, born at Fultonville, N. Y., about Anno 1833.

He was married.

5. Walter Scott Robison, born at Fultonville, N. Y., about Anno 1835.

FIFTH GENERATION.

5. JANE ANN STARIN, of Esperence, New York, first child of Henry Wemple Starin, of Kinderhook Falls, New York, first child of John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, second son of Phillip Starin, of German Flats, New York, eighth child of Nicholas Sterne, or Starin, of Germany, and New York State, was born at Esperence, New York, 22d of July, 1806.

5. JOHN KELLOGG STARIN, of Esperence, New York, second child of Henry Wemple Starin, of Kinderhook Falls, New York, was

born at first-named place, 24th of June, 1808.

He died 11th of June, 1868.

He was married in 1839, to Lucy Prince Holt, (born in New York, 23d of September, 1817).

She died 18th of April, 1858.

Their children were—

- i. Stephen Henry Starin, born at No. 118 West 13th Street, N. Y., 20th October, 1845. Now (1880) at Syracuse, N. Y.

He was married 31st August, 1871, to Rhoda Van Wagenen, born at Onondaga, N. Y., 16th October, 1846. One child—

Stephen Holt Starin, born in Syracuse, N. Y., 7th March, 1873.

- ii. Mary Ella Taylor Starin, born in New York, 15th July, 1848.
- iii. John Nelson Starin, born in New York, 2nd December, 1853.
- iv. Lucie Jane Starin, born in New York, 29th of September, 1855.
Died in New York, 30th of March, 1857.

5. JOSIAH NELSON STARIN, of Esperance, New York, third child of Henry Wemple Starin, of Kinderhook Falls, New York, was born at first-named place, 9th of December, 1810.

He was married at Cazenovia, New York, 18th of May, 1835, to Andalusia Henry, (born at Smithfield, New York, 4th of April, 1813), daughter of Nicholas and Esther C. (Candee) Henry, of Cazenovia, New York, by whom he has had six children—

- i. Mary Jane Starin, born at Cazenovia, N. Y., 6th June, 1836.

She was married at Auburn, N. Y., 20th May, 1856, to Israel Gray, of Whitestown, N. Y.

Two children—

1. Agnes Gray, born about Anno 1858.
2. Charles Gray, born about Anno 1860.

- ii. Georgiana Starin, born at Auburn, N. Y., 25th September, 1837.

She was married 30th September, 1857, to Charles Trumbull White, born 20th January, 1835, son of Norman White, Esq., of New York.

One son—

1. Norman Starin, born 19th July, 1858.

- iii. Elizabeth Cumston Starin, born at Auburn, N. Y., 20th August, 1839.

She died at Auburn, N. Y., 28th August, 1840.

- iv. Agnes Andalusia Starin, born at Auburn, N. Y., 1st February, 1843.

She died in New York, 24th February, 1861.

- v. Henry Gaylord Starin, born at Auburn, N. Y., 4th July, 1844.

He was married in New York, 17th October, 1866, to Grace Stanley White, daughter of Norman and Mary (Dodge) White, of New York.

Three children—

- i. ——— Starin, born about Anno 1867.
- ii. ——— Starin, born about Anno 1870.
- iii. Nelly Starin, born about Anno 1873.

- vi. Emma Louisa Starin, born at Auburn, N. Y., 29th October, 1849.

She died at Auburn, N. Y., 21st August, 1850.

5. JOSEPH HENRY STARIN, of Esperance, New York, fourth child of Henry Wemple Starin, of Kinderhook Falls, New York, was

born at first-named place, 20th of June, 1813.

He married Francis Reton.

5. ERASTUS CHARLES STARIN, of Esperance, New York, fifth child of Henry Wemple Starin, of Kinderhook Falls, New York, was born at first-named place, 24th of February, 1816.

He was married at Wampsville, Madison County, New York, 27th of September, 1847, to Helen Amelia Wemple, of same place.

Their children were—

- i. Laura Florence Starin, born at Syracuse, N. Y., 7th January, 1851.
She died at Port Byron, N. Y., 22nd July, 1852.
- ii. Joseph Nelson Starin, born at Syracuse, N. Y., 7th June, 1853.
- iii. Myndert Lorne Starin, born at Watertown, Wisconsin, 5th April, 1867.

5. MYNDERT WILLIAM STARIN, of Esperance, New York, sixth child of Henry Wemple Starin, of Kinderhook Falls, New York, was born at the first-named place, 22d of November, 1818.

He married Laura Floyd, of ———.

Had one child—

- i. Florence Starin, born at Esperance, N. Y., about Anno 1845.
She married George Mosher. Two children—
1. George Nelson Mosher, born about Anno 1867.
2. Laura Sarin Mosher, born about Anno 1870.

5. ELIJAH GAYLORD STARIN, of Esperance, New York, seventh child of Henry Wemple Starin, of Kinderhook Falls, New York, was born at first-named place, 18th of November, 1822, and died at Syracuse, New York, 20th of January, 1841.

5. JANE STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, first child of Joseph Starin, of same place, second child of John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, second child of Phillip Starin, of German Flats, New York, eighth child of Nicholas Starin, or Sterne, of Germany and New York State, was born at the first-named place Anno 1805.

She was married Anno 1828, to Charles Gardiner, of Glen, New York, (born there 22d of February, 1799, and died at Fultonville, New York, 4th of April 1865).

Two children—

- i. John Henry Gardiner, born at Fultonville, New York, 5th February, 1829.
- ii. Gertrude Maria Gardiner, born at Fultonville, New York, 2d of May, 1830.
She died at Fultonville, New York, 23d of January, 1833.

5. JOSEPH STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, second child of Joseph Starin, of same place, was born there about Anno 1807.

He was married about 1830, to Celesta Dimick, (who was born in Connecticut, 30th

of December, 1797, and died at Palmyra, New York, 28th of March, 1850).

One child—

6. Henay J. D. Starin, born at Bennington, Vt., 14th December, 1831.

He was married at Delewin, Wisconsin, 15th December, 1857, to Alida Marguerite Tower, of Monmouth, N. J.

(She was born there 1st September, 1836.)

One son—

1. Mason Brayman Starin, born at Chicago, Illinois, 8th May, Anno 1859.

5. DELANCY DUBLOISE STARIN, of New York, first child of Myndert Starin, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, third child of John Starin, of Charleston, Montgomery County, New York, second son of Phillip Starin, of German Flats, New York, eighth child of Nicholas Starin, or Sterne, of Germany and New York State, was born in Johnstown, (formerly Montgomery,) now Fulton County, New York, 6th of August, 1817.

He removed to Glen, Montgomery County, New York, Anno 1826; to New York Anno 1852, to Malden-on-the-Hudson, Anno 1868, his present (1880) residence.

He has been engaged in Mercantile business in New York City, since 1852.

He was married at Fort Plain, Montgomery County, New York, 17th of June, 1850, by the Rev. C. G. McLean, D. D., to Emeline

Frances Wagner, (born at Fort Plain, New York, 3d of February, 1823), daughter of Joseph Wagner, Jr., (who died at Fort Plain, 13th of June, 1855), and his wife, Minerva Riggs, (died at Fort Plain, New York, 21st of September, 1842).

They have no children.

5. THOMAS STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, fourth child of Myndert Starin, of same place, was born there about Anno 1823.

He was married about 1845, to Sabrina Vedder.

Four children—

6. James Henry Starin, born about Anno 1846.
6. Delancy D. Starin, born about Anno 1848.

Two children died in infancy.

5. JOHN HENRY STARIN, of Sammonsville, Fulton County, New York, fifth child of Myndert Starin, of Glen, Montgomery County, New York, was born at the first-named place, 7th of August, 1825, and taken with his father to Glen (afterwards named Fultonville), Montgomery County, when about a year old, where he now (1880) has his residence.

He was married at Fultonville, New York, 27th of January, 1846, to Laura Mears Poole, daughter of John H. Poole, of Oriskany, Oneida County, New York.

Five children—



L. P. Smith

6. Myndert Starin, born about Anno 1848. He married Priscilla Parker.

6. Hattie Starin, born about Anno 1850. She married James D. Spraker, of ———.

Two children—

I. Laura Belle Spraker, born about Anno 1872.

II. ——— Spraker, born about Anno 1875.

6. Charles Freeman Starin, born about Anno 1853. He married Ida Groot.

6. Delancy D. Starin, born about Anno 1855. He died young.

6. Carrie Starin, born about Anno 1860.

5. HALL TIFFANY STARIN, of Glen, Montgomery County, N. Y., eighth child of Myndert Starin, of same place, was born there about Anno 1835.

He married Alida Dewey, about Anno 1860.

Two children—

6. Horace Starin, born about Anno 1862.

6. Laura Starin, born about Anno 1865.

HON. JOHN HENRY STARIN.

We speak of the life of the Hon. JOHN HENRY STARIN, as exemplary on account of his personal qualities, because of the eminent success he has achieved, and for the reason that his career illustrates the possibilities and superior advantages afforded by, and included in, citizenship under the free institutions of this Republic.

Mr. Starin is of German descent, his great-grandfather and wife having left the Fatherland in the year 1720.

They settled in the Mohawk Valley, in this State, with their five sons and one daughter, never dreaming of the wealth which they thereby gave to the Colony and to the future Republic.

Of Mr. Starin's ancestry more than one distinguished himself, the record of which posterity will not willingly let die.

His grandfather, John Starin, fought in the Revolutionary War, one of ten of the Starin Family who served in the Army under Washington.

After American Independence had been achieved, he built a Public House on the north bank of the Mohawk River, opposite Coughnawaga, where he prospered; his location giving him the advantage of being on a stage and mail route.

To him was born at Fultonville, Myndert Starin, father of our illustrious subject, whose life resembled his strongly, in the enterprising and intelligent use of its possibilities, and also in the character of the services he undertook for the public.

Mr. Starin was born August 27th, 1825, while his parents were living at Sammons-ville, Montgomery County, New York.

We have already seen what manner of man was his father. His mother in her quiet, domestic sphere, was a worthy helpmeet of her active partner. Her maiden name was Rachel Simmons, and she was the daughter of a Major in the American Army.

At the time of her marriage her husband had for the six years preceding devoted his whole energies to business, his fourth and last term in Congress having resulted from the election of 1810.

John H. Starin had therefore the inestimable privilege of constant care by both of his singularly worthy parents, during the early years of his life.

At a suitable age he was sent to the primary department of the district school, where he mastered the rudimentary branches of an education, which was continued at the Academy of Esperance, in Schoharie County; from thence he removed to Albany, for the purpose of reading with Dr. C. C. Yates.

Changing his mind with reference to his fitness for the Medical profession, he, with a happy perception of his adaptations, now directed his attention to business. His brother, Delancy, engaged him as clerk in his drug store at Fultonville. It was not long before he owned it, nor long again before his restless ambition, strengthened by success, made a bolder move practicable.

This was no other than his removal to New York, for the purpose of manufacturing and selling a valuable proprietary medicine. He accordingly came with his young wife, for he had married Laura M. Poole, niece of a prominent merchant at Fultonville, some time before.

In a year his success in the new venture was assured, and before long we find him de-

clining an offer of partnership in a leading drug house in this city.

When thirty-four years of age, in the year 1859, Mr. Starin made the experiment which proved the most important of his fortunes, and was the foundation of his future enterprises. This was the establishment of a general Agency for the Railroads.

A friend provided him with the opportunity of laying his scheme before a prominent Railroad Official, who was so much struck with it, that he made an arrange with its projector there and then.

The Agency was from the first a great success. Two years after coming to New York, Mr. Starin had sold one business and was developing another to an extraordinary degree.

The War of the rebellion gave him the opportunity of placing his business capabilities at the service of the Government, and to undertake the transportation of Military stores of all kinds, at a great reduction from the rates previously paid. His promptitude on one occasion prevented the loss of a large body of men, at a remote point, from starvation.

In nine years from the beginning of his Agency business, Mr. Starin had made contracts for the handling and lighterage of their freight with all the principal Railroads running into this Metropolis.

Subsequently he entered upon the Passenger and Excursion business, which it is stated

is now three times larger than that of his Railroad Agency.

It remains for us to review the scope of his business, and to give a glimpse of the man at home, and the recreations he loves best.

The Steamboats owned by Mr. Starin, are, the John H. Starin, Thomas Collyer, D. R. Martin, Black Bird, Castleton, Pomona, Erasmus Corning, and E. Beck. Seventeen steam tugs, ten sail lighters, twenty-five grain barges, four of the largest sized Railroad floats, carrying loaded freight cars across New York Bay and rivers, seventy-five freight barges, and ten Excursion barges complete the momentous total of means of transportation by water, owned by one man, who does the largest business in the world of this kind.

A noticable feature in his life was the very interesting Centennial cruise made in the Steamer John H. Starin, whose noble hearted owner covered the entire expense of an eleven days' trip, whose enjoyments were participated in by the Associates of his younger days, and leading Commercial men and Statesmen of this and neighboring States.

In the same year the Thomas Collyer, of Mr. Starin's fleet, made her memorable trip with the Governors of the various states; the guests of the New York Chamber of Commerce. Both of these trips were entirely and triumphantly successful. The days spent in them are redlettered in the calendar of all who were privileged to enjoy them.

The choice of grounds for Excursions comprises Starin's Glen Island, Hudson Grove, in Echo Bay, New Rochelle; twenty miles from New York, a lovely spot; Alpine Grove, the most popular grove on the North River, twenty miles from New York; Alderney Park and Highland Park Grove; each about the same distance. The first named demands more than a passing notice.

Starin's Glen Island is beautifully situated opposite New Rochelle, on Long Island Sound. It was formerly called Locust Island. Its name was improved when the sagacity and artistic eye of Mr. Starin undertook to so develop and insure, by industry, its natural beauties, as to render it the most eligible of all the places adopted for Excursions in the neighborhood of New York.

The island contains fifty acres, is shaded by maple and locust trees, and occupied by an elegant mansion, formerly dwelt in by the Prussian Consul. This mansion is the centre of unrivalled attractions, and was completed at the cost of about \$70,000. Surrounded by lovely grounds, embellished with pretty alcoves and hot-houses, and containing fish ponds, bathing facilities, bowling alleys, billiard rooms, dancing rooms, etc.

Tired citizens find welcome repose and recreation amid such beautiful surroundings. A club-house has been built on the beach. This host'ery overlooks Long Island Sound, always an interesting contemplation, from the number and variety of the passing vessels and the beauty of its banks.

The busy bank of the East River, New York, nowhere presents a nobler frontage towards the street, than where Mr. Starin's piers for Transportation and Excursion purposes are the centre of a handsome block of buildings, with a frontage taller and more graceful than their surroundings, and surmounted by the Starin Signal Flag, they attract the admiring observation of all who pass by.

The main Offices of Mr. Starin's business, are at 125 Broad Street. Besides these, are six Offices in New York below Sixty-fifth Street; two in Brooklyn, one in Hunter's Point, L. I., one at Hoboken, one at Communipaw, N. J., and at each ferry landing; and branch Offices at Staten Island, and New Haven, Connecticut, connected by Steamer and Telephonic communication between the New York Offices; and with the prominent business establishments in the City, complete the perfect facilities for the systematic and rapid despatch of business.

The entire Staff in Mr. Starin's employment numbers no fewer than from 1500 to 2000 persons, with an average throughout the year of about 1600.

Mr. Starin is a man of tall and fine presence, with handsome and well-poised head. He has a genial face lighted with the kindest eyes, the true index of a noble, tender heart. His tastes are simple and domestic. He loves country life with its healthy changes and natural repose. His country home is near

the line of the New York Central Railroad, at Fonda, and is known as Fultonville. It is built on a cliff commanding a view of the beautiful valley of the Mohawk River.

The house is a large structure, of brick, with marble trimmings, a Mansard roof, towers at the ends, and an Observatory thirty feet high. It is a place for every innocent and refined amusement and pleasure which money can purchase.

A farm of 800 acres of fertile soil surrounds the beautiful mansion; laid out in grounds in the immediate vicinage of the house, and cultivated as a farm elsewhere. The grounds are freely thrown open to the public, many thousands of whom visit it during the year, and with true American refinement and consideration, enjoy the privilege so handsomely given, without abusing it.

Mr. Starin's home belongings include a fine stud of horses, with names known in the annals of equestrian speed and beauty. His sheep and cattle are of the finest breeds imported, and his nurseries of young plants, and other "institutions" surrounding the sacred precincts of his home are of remarkable perfection.

Little remains to be added to this hasty and necessarily imperfect sketch of a man whom everybody knows to be good as well as eminently successful. His position among the Merchant Princes of the world, has been gained by his well trained, and naturally farsighted shrewdness, the breadth and compre-

hension of his plans, his rapid perception of means to ends, his wonderful method and accuracy, and unflinching persistency. To these qualities should be added, unquestionable high mindedness and honor, and a genial and generous disposition, guarded with dignity and firmness, ensuring him the affection and thorough respect and obedience of his employees.

No man was ever more beloved, and at the same time treated with greater veneration. Nobility, and affectionateness of heart, combined with the nicest sense of honor, and the greatest degree of business sagacity, with astonishing and untailing courage are the elements in Mr. Starin's character upon which

his success has mainly depended. He enjoys the affectionate esteem of his business associates and employees, and all his neighbors of whatever party in politics or sect in religion.

He was elected to the 45th Congress, in 1877, by the people of the Twentieth Congressional District of this State; and re-elected to the 46th Congress by an increased majority in the year 1879.

His character, acquaintance with business on a large scale, and the generous breadth of his political views, indicate his eminent fitness for the highest positions in the gift of the people, whether in his own State or in connection with the Federal Government.

187-190

CONNOR.

191-192



CONNOR.

PROEM.

The CONNOR FAMILY is the equal of, and probably exceeds in Antiquity, that of any other Family in America.

Its origin is merged in, and by the Ancient Authors derived from, the Bible History of the earliest races of Mankind.

The reason that the Irish Genealogies have been preserved with such care from the most remote times, was because the candidate for Election as King was obliged to prove his origin by the Registers of his family, and the "Psalter of Tara;" their pedigrees were therefore cherished with as much care and precision as were those of the Hebrew race.

Whilst there is some confusion, and apparent discrepancies, and occasional inconsistencies among the numerous Historians of Ancient Ireland—owing to their desire to establish certain families as the most antique,—yet, in the main particulars they are concurrent, and from their varied accounts, a correct line of derivation of the "CONNOR" Family has been obtained and compiled.

The Family cognomen was originally "CONNOR," and is thus accounted for:—

When Surnames took their rise in the Eleventh Century, they were established in Connaught, Ireland, under King *Teigh*, (who was called *Teigh* on account of the white steed he rode), who assumed the surname of "O'Connor" in honor of "Connor" his grandfather, and other families followed his

example; some taking their surnames from a father or grandfather, as "Mac," which signifies a son, and "O," which signifies a grandson. Thus we see how "O'Connor," was derived from the original name "CONNOR."

Connor, the grandfather of *Teigh*, took the name of "Con" from one of the Chiefs of his time, and "Ciar" from his great ancestor, thus making "Con-Ciar" or "Conior," Anglicized "Connor."

The Connor Family derived from, and were of the Royal line of the Ancient Kings of Ireland, with whose history they were closely blended and intermingled.

The English laws of primogeniture did not obtain in Ireland. Whilst the heir to the Throne was required to be of the Royal Family, yet the eldest son did not succeed to the Throne, unless he was elected by the universal suffrage of the inhabitants, and this system secured a line of Kings worthy to reign.

There was a period of nearly three thousand years between the Irish and the English conquest. The former by the sons of Milesius, B. C. 1699, and the latter by William the Conqueror, A. D. 1066. Ireland by the family of Ir, the fifth son of Milesius, and from whom the country was named Ir-land, or Ireland, and the people Milesians from Milesius his father.

The Connor history therefore shows a lineage unequalled in any other nation save only those of the Chinese and Hebrews.

LINEAGE.

ELEVENTH GENERATION FROM ADAM.

11TH GENERATION.—JAPHETH, the Ancestor, eldest of the sons of Noah, was born in Algeriza, Turkey in Asia, B. C. 3270, had seven sons, who were the first of the human race in Europe and a part of Asia, viz:—

- i. Gomer, born about B. C. 3169, peopled Gaul and Germany;
- ii. Magog, born about B. C. 3166, occupied Scythia, —the present Tartary;
- iii. Madai, born about B. C. 3164, and
- iv. Javan, born about B. C. 3161, established themselves in the several Provinces of Greece;
- v. Thubal, born about B. C. 3159, with his family settled in Spain;
- vi. Mosoch, born about B. C. 3156, in Italy, and the Countries extending from the Mediterranean as far as beyond the river Ister; and
- vii. Thyras, born about B. C. 3154, who peopled Thrace.

“Ab his divisæ sunt insulæ gentium in regionibus suis.”

“Japheth, the eldest son of Noah, was in the eleventh Generation from Adam. He had fifteen sons, amongst whom he divided Europe and a part of Asia, which his father had allotted to him.”

12TH GEN.—MAGOG was in the twelfth generation from Adam, from whom descended the Parthians, Bactrians, Amazons, etc. Bartholinus, the first planter of Ireland about three hundred years after the flood, and also the rest of the colonies that planted there, viz: the Nemidians, B. C. 2153.

From Magog also descended the Belgarian or Fivolgian colonies that succeeded the Nemidians, B. C. 1633, and first erected Ireland into a Monarchy. After thirty-six years they were supplanted by the Tua-de-danans (People of the god Dan, whom they adored) descended from Fathocta, who possessed Ireland for one hundred and ninety-seven years, when they were conquered by the Gathellan or Milesian nation, B. C. 1699, who possessed Ireland for two thousand eight hundred and eighty-five years, until their submission to King Henry II. of England, Anno 1186.

According to the White Book, called in the Scotie language, “Lesoar-drum-sneach-ta;” and that of “Conquests and Invasions,” both written in the times of Paganism, and cited by Keating:—

Magog, born about B. C. 3166, the second son of Japheth, had three sons, Raath, Jobath and Fathocta, and from the first was descended:—

Fenius Farsa, King of Scythia, from whom the Gadelians derived their origin.

Jobath, the second son, became chief of the Amazons, Bactrians and Parthians.

Fathocta the third son, was ancestor of the Partholanan, and consequently of the Nemidians, the Firlbolgs, and Tuathla de Danaians, who were the *earliest inhabitants of Ireland*.

13TH GEN.—BAATH, the second son of Magog, to whom Scythia came as his lot in the division by Japheth. One of his sons was—

14TH GEN.—FENIUS or PHENIUS FARSA.

He was King of Scythia at the time that Ninus ruled the Assyrian Empire; and, being a wise man, and desirous to learn the languages that not long before confounded the builders of the Tower of Babel, he employed able and learned men to go among the dispersed multitude to learn their several languages, who, after some time returned into Scythia well skilled in what they went for, and Fenius Farsa erected a school in the Valley of Senaar, near the City of Eothena, in the 42d year of the reign of Ninus.

Having continued with his youngest son Niulus for twenty years, he returned home to his Kingdom in Scythia, which at his death he left to his eldest son Nenuallus.

15TH GEN.—NIULUS, youngest son of Fenius Farsa, King of Scythia, remained in Assyria, after his father had returned to Scythia, and continued some time at Eothena, teaching the languages and other sciences, until the report of his great learning reached Egypt, and he was invited by King Cineris to remove to that Country, who gave him the land of Campus-Cyruat, near the Red Sea, to inhabit; and his daughter *Scota* in Marriage, from whom his posterity have ever since been called *Scots*.

The eldest son of Niulus was—

16TH GEN.—GAODHAL or GATHIELUS, who was Ancestor of the Clan-na-Gael, that is, the descendants of Gaodhal.

"Gaodhal, who, at the time that Moses was making preparations to release the "Children of Israel" from captivity, circa, 2595 B. C., having been bitten by a serpent, was presented by his father to the holy patriarch, who cured him by a touch of his wand; but there remained a green spot in place of the wound, which caused him to be called "Gaodhal-Glas," otherwise "Gadolus"—the word "Glas" in the Scotie language signifying green.

Moses had foretold, on curing him, that the land which would be inhabited by his posterity—who were called "Clanna-Gaodhal," or "Gadelians,"—would be *free from serpents*, and all venomous reptiles, which has been verified in regard to Creta or Candia, Gothia or Getulia, and Ireland.

The Irish chronicles affirm that from this time Gaodhal, and his posterity did paint the figures of Beasts, Birds, etc., on their banners and shields, to distinguish their tribes and septs, in imitation of the Israelites; and that a Thunderbolt was their cognizance in their chief standard for many generations after Gaodhal.

His son was—

17TH GEN.—ASRUTH or EASUR, who, after his father's death continued in Egypt, and governed his colony in peace during his life.

His son was—

18TH GEN.—SRUTH or SUR, who, soon after his father's death was attacked by the Egyptians, under orders from their King, En Tuir, on account of their former animosities towards their predecessors for having taken part with the Israelites against them.

After many battles Sruth was forced, with the few of his people, to depart from the Country; and after many traverses at sea, arrived at the Isle of Creta,—now Candia, where he paid the last tribute to nature.

From this flight of the Gadelians out of Egypt, we may understand what Washington,—an English Monk and historian in the fifteenth century—says, in his book called "Ypodigma," "The Egyptians having been swallowed up in the Red Sea, those who survived that disaster expelled a certain noble Scythian, fearing lest he should usurp a power over them."

The son of Sruth, or Sur, was—

19TH GEN.—HEBER SCOTT, or EIBHER, who after his father's death, and a year's stay in Creta, departed thence, leaving some of his people to inhabit the Island, where probably some of his posterity still remain.

He soon after arrived in Scythia, where his cousins,—the posterity of Nemullus, (eldest son of Fenius Farsa above,) refusing to allot a place of habitation for him and his colony, they fought many battles wherein Heber was victorious, and settled himself in Scythia, where his colony continued for four generations.

"Heber-Scott, having the command of the Gadelians, departed from the Island of Creta, and, sailing through the Egean and the Euxine Seas, arrived in the river Tanais, in Scythia, the Country of his Ancestors, where his colony settled for some time."

Heber Scott was slain in battle by Noemus, son of the Scythian King.

The son of Heber Scott was—

20TH GEN.—BOEMAIN, whose son was—

21ST GEN.—OGAMAIN, or AGNAMON, whose son was—

22ND GEN.—TAIT.

These three were each Kings of Scythia after Heber Scott, but were in constant war with the Natives, so that after the death of Tait, his son—

23RD GEN.—AGNOX, or ADNOIN, and his followers betook themselves to sea, wandering and coasting upon the Caspian Sea for several years, during which time he died.

"During the Reign of Adnoin a persecution was raised through jealousy among the Scythians against them, and they were compelled to take refuge among the Amazons, having at that time Adnoin for their chief.

"After sojourning there for some time they departed under the conduct of Lamphion, the son of Adnoin for the country called in their language "Gashluighe," which some think to be "Gotha," or "Gothland," but more probably Getulia in Africa, conformably to the verse from Propetius, in Camden's Britannia.

"Hibernique Getæ, pictoque Britannia curru."

The son of Agnoin, or Adnoin, was—

24TH GEN.—LAMHIFIONN or LAMPHION, who with his fleet remained at sea for some time after his father's death, resting and refreshing themselves upon such Islands as they met with.

It was then that Cachear, their Magician, or Druid, foretold that "there would be no end of their peripatations and travel, until they should arrive at the Western Island of Europe, (now called Ireland,) which was the place destined for their future and lasting abode and settlement; also that not they, but their posterity, after three hundred years should arrive there."

After many traverses of fortune at sea, this little fleet, with their leader, arrived at last, and landed at Gothia, or Getulia, more recently called Sybia, where Carthage was afterwards built; and, soon after Lamhfiønn died there.

His son was—

25TH GEN.—HEBER GLUNFIONN, who was born in Getulia, and died there.

His posterity continued in Getulia to the Eighth Generation and were Kings, or Chief Rulers there, for 150 years.

His son was—

26TH GEN.—AGNON FIONN, or EIBRIC, who was father of—

27TH GEN.—FEBRIC GLAS, whose son was—

28TH GEN.—NENUALLUS, who was father of—

29TH GEN.—NUADHAD, or NUAGATT, whose son was—

30TH GEN.—ALLODIUS, or ALLUID, who was father of—

31ST GEN.—ARCADH, or EARCHADA, whose son was—

32ND GEN.—DEAGHATHA.

Of these Kings nothing remarkable is mentioned, but that they lived and died Kings in Gothia, or Getulia.

The son of Deagahatha was—

33RD GEN.—BRATHAUS, who was born in Gothia.

Remembering the Druid's prediction, and his people having considerably multiplied during their abode in Gethulia, Brathaus departed thence, with a numerous fleet, to seek out the Country destined for their final settlement, by the prophecy of Cocheare the Druid, and, after some time, he landed upon the Coast of Spain, and by strong hand, settled himself and Colony in Galicia, in the North of that Country.

(Spain was inhabited at that time by the descendants of Thubal, the son of Japheth.)

His son was—

34TH GEN.—BROEGHAN, or BRIGUS, who became King of Galicia, Andelusia, Murcia, Castile, and Portugal, all of which he conquered; and built "Breoghan's Tower in Galicia.

He also built the City of Brigansa, or Braganza, in Portugal, called after himself. The Kingdom of Castile, was then also called after him, Brigia. The name Castile was given to the Country from the figure of a Castle, which Brigus bore on his Banner for Arms.

He sent a Colony into Britain, who settled in the Counties of York, Lancaster, Durham, Westmoreland and Cumberland, who were, after him called "Brigantes;" whose posterity gave formidable opposition to the Romans at the time of their invasion.

Breoghan had ten sons, viz:—

- i. Cuailgne, born in Galicia, in Spain.
- ii. Cuala, born in Galicia, in Spain.
- iii. Blath, born in Galicia, in Spain.
- iv. Aibhle, born in Galicia, in Spain.
- v. Nar, born in Galicia, in Spain.
- vi. Breagha, born in Galicia, in Spain.
- vii. Fuad, born in Galicia, in Spain.
- viii. Muirtheimhne born in Galicia, in Spain.
- ix. Ith, or Ithe, or Ithy, born in Galicia, in Spain.
- x. Bille, who was the father of Milesius, born in Galicia, in Spain.

Ithe, or Ithy, born about B. C. 1750, the ninth son of Breogan, after the settlement of the Family in Galicia, in Spain, commanded an Expedition into Ireland, Circa B. C. 1700, for the purpose of subjugating and settling there with

the whole of the Gadelian race, as famine and want had necessitated a removal to a more fertile country. The expedition was not successful, and the whole of his Army and Company were driven from Ireland, and Ith died of his wounds.

The son of Ith was—

LUCHA, who had a daughter—

THEA, who became the wife of Heremon, the eighth son of Milesius, and, at her solicitation her husband built the Palace of "Tea-mor," which signifies "The residence of Thea."

Another son of Ithe, or Ithy, was—

LUGADIUS, on whom the brothers Heber-Fion, and Heremon bestowed the Sovereignty of "Corea-Suidh," in Ireland.

"To avenge the death of Commander Ithy, the whole Family of King Milesius resolved upon another expedition to conquer and obtain possession of Ireland, and fitted out a Fleet of sixty sail, equipped with everything necessary for such an expedition, B. C. 1699. The entire Colony, that is to say, the descendants of Breogan (above), embarked under forty Chiefs, of whom the principal were the eight sons of Milesius, viz:—

Donn, was the eldest, (from whom it is related that the name "O'Connor Don" was derived.

His vessel was wrecked in a violent storm on the Coast of Ireland, and the first victim to Neptune's wrath, was Donn, who perished, with all on board, at a place on the Western shore, called after his name "Leagh Duinn."

Aireach, the second son, was driven by the storm towards the North, and perished, with all on board his vessel.

Heber-Fion, the third son, more fortunate than his brother Aireach, disembarked, with all his attendants, at Invear-Skeiny—the present Bantry, in the County of Cork.

Amhergin, the fourth son, survived the storm, and disembarked at Invear-Skeiny, the present Bantry, County Cork, or Derry, where also his brother Heber-Fion landed.

"There is no account of any portion of Ireland

having been given to Amhergin, who was still living, and a Druid by profession. He was probably treated like the Tribe of Levi, who possessed no share in the land promised to the Israelites."

Ir, the fifth son, was shipwrecked on the Southern Coast of Ireland, which Country was named from him Ir-land. His body was found upon the strand, and buried on a craggy island, called "Skeilg-Mihil," within a few leagues of Dingle, in County Kerry. It is called, in Mercator's Map of Ireland, "Midelskyllighs."

From his name of Ir, or Yi, the Country was named Yr-land, now Ireland.

The identity of Diodorus' Iris with the Iris, Ira, Iros, Irences, Ire and Ir of the Teutonic people, —and traced for above six hundred years, clearly evinces that the Greek Author has preserved the genuine and original name of the present Country of Ireland. As to the change of the name, whoever is acquainted with the alteration of words by the Greek dialects, and the effect of their epenthesis and paragoge, will easily account for the mutation.

If it be asked why this original name has been hitherto unnoticed, the answer seems to be, that Antiquarians find it much easier to build systems on conjectures than laboriously enquire after truth and certainty.

The son of Ir was—

Heber-Donn, to whom his uncles Heber-Fion and Heremon gave the Province of Ulster, in the Northern part of the Island.

The descendants of Heber-Donn, called the Cianna-Rorys, built in the County of Armagh, the Palace of Eimhain-Macha, which lasted for nearly seven centuries, and was possessed by that sept until the time of the three brothers, called the "three Collas," by whom that superb edifice was destroyed.

"From the Cianna-Rorys were descended in Ireland the Families of "MacGen ses," the "Mac-Cartan," the "O'Mordhan," (or "O'More,") the "O'Connor," &c."

(Abbi Mac-Geoghagan's Ancient and Modern History of Ireland, p. 126.)

Colpa, the sixth son of Milesius, was driven by the storm towards the North. His vessel was wrecked and himself with all on board perished in the sea.

Colpa being wrecked at the mouth of the river, afterwards called the "Boyne," the place was named "Invear-Colpa," that is "the Bay of Colpa," below the City of Drogheda.

Aranan, the seventh son of Milesius, was driven out to sea in his vessel, and perished. Nothing was afterwards heard of him.

Heremon, the eighth son of Milesius, survived the storm and reached Inver-Compa. He disembarked with all his attendants, at Invear-Skeiny (now Bantry), County Cork, or Kerry.

(The above account of the eight sons of Milesius, says Keating, was taken from an ancient Poem of Eochaid O'Floin, beginning with the words "Taosig Na Luig sinter lear," related in the Psalter of Cashel.)

35TH GEN.—BILLE was King of the above named Countries after the death of his father Broeghan, and was succeeded by his son—

36TH GEN.—MILESUS, or GALAMH, or MILEAG-ESPAINÉ, born Circa B. C. 1800. He was Acestor of the Milesian Race in Ireland.

In his youth and during his father's life-time, Milesius went on a journey to Scythia, where he was kindly received by King Riffloir, (who was descended from their common Ancestor Fenius Farsa above, King of Scythia, through Nennual, the elder son, whilst Milesius was through the younger son Niulus, and who gave him his daughter Seaug in marriage and appointed him General of his forces.)

He defeated the King's enemies, gained much fame, and the respect of all the people.

The King becoming jealous of Milesius, attempted his life, but was forestalled and himself slain by his proposed victim.

By Seaug, his wife, he had two sons born in Scythia---

i. Donn, and

ii. Aireach Feabhrua.

His wife died in Scythia.

Milesius quitted Scythia and journeyed into Egypt with a fleet of sixty sail.

Nectonibus the King, being informed of his arrival, and of his great valor, wisdom and conduct in arms, also made him General of all his forces against the King of Ethiopia, then invading Egypt.

Here also, as in Scythia, he was victorious, and forced the enemy to submit to his own terms of peace.

By these exploits Milesius found great favor with Nectonibus, who gave him (being then a widower) his daughter Scotia in Marriage and kept him in Egypt eight years.

He had two sons by Scotia---

iii. Heber-Fion, born in Egypt,

iv. Amhergin, born in Egypt.

During the sojourn of Milesius in Egypt he employed the most ingenious persons among his people to be instructed in the several trades, arts and sciences used in Egypt, in order to have them taught to his people on his return to Spain.

At length Milesius took leave of Nectonibus, his father-in-law, in Egypt, having dwelt there eight years, and set out on his journey homeward. He arrived at an Island called "Irene," on the Frontiers of Thrace, where his wife Scotia was delivered of another son, whom they called after the Island.

v. Ir, who became the founder of one branch of the race of O'Connor in Ireland.

Another son was born during their voyage whom they named---

vi. Colpa.

And after their arrival---

vii. Aranann, born in Galicia.

viii. Heremon, born in Galicia.

"The posterity of Milesius was the seed plot, out of which the future Sovereigns of Ireland were chosen."

On his arrival, Milesius found the Country and people much harrassed by the intrusion of other Nations, and rebellion of the people after his father's death. In fifty-four battles victoriously fought, he routed and totally extirpated all their enemies out of the Country, which he settled in peace, and became King of the Scythian Colony in Spain.

Milesius, after whom the Ancient Irish were called "Clanna-Mileag," or "Milesians," became, in his turn, Chief of the Gadelians, and King in Galicia, in Spain.

In his reign a great famine occurred of twenty-six years' duration, and Milesius believed that it was owing to his neglect of the

prophecy of Cohear the Druid, as the time for its fulfillment was about accomplished. He therefore, with the general approval of his people, sent his Uncle Ithe, or Ithius, with his son Lugadius, and one hundred and fifty stout men to sail for Ireland, and bring an account of the "Western Island."

Ithe landed at the part now called Munster, and left his son Lugadius with fifty of his men, to guard the ship, and with the rest travelled about the Island.

Being informed that the three sons of Cearmad, viz: Mac-Cuill, Mac-Ceacht and Mac-Greine jointly reigned over the Island, he visited them at Oileach-Neid (or Aileach-Neid), and was well received, but, on his departure, the brothers suspected his designs, pursued him with a strong force, fought and routed his men and wounded Ithe unto death, at a place called Magh Ithe, in County of Donegal, where his body was found by his son, and they returned to Spain.

"During the expedition of Commander Ith (or Ithe or Ithy) the Uncle of Milesius, into Ireland, Milesius died in Spain, after a Reign of thirty-six years, as King of Galicia, in Spain. His widow Scotia accompanied her sons on their Expedition to Ireland, where she was soon afterwards killed in an action of the Irish against her son Heber-Fion, at Sliave Mish, whom she had accompanied to Ireland. She was buried at the foot of a Mountain in a Valley called after her name, "Glean Scoithin."

Milesius at once made preparations to invade Ireland, as well to avenge his uncle's death, as in obedience to the Druid's Prophecy; but before he could complete his arrangements he died, and left the care and charge of the expedition to his eight sons, who were neither forgetful nor negligent of their father's commands, but soon after his death set forth from "Breoghan's Tower" (or Brigantia), now

Corunna, in Galicia, with a numerous Fleet, well manned and armed, and sailed prosperously to the Coast of Inis-Fail—as then called, now Ireland.

They met with many difficulties before they could reach land. A violent storm arose, by which their Fleet was dispersed, and many of them lost, and five of the eight brothers drowned.

That part of the Fleet commanded by Heber, Heremon and Amergin—the three surviving brothers,—and Heber-Donn, son of Ir, (one of the brothers lost in the storm), overcame all opposition, landed safely, fought and routed the three Tua-de-Danan Kings, at Slieve-Mish, pursued and overtook them at Taltin, where another bloody battle was fought, in which the three Kings and their Queens were slain, their Army routed and destroyed. Thus the sons of Milesius avenged the death of their great uncle Ithius, and gained possession of the Country foretold to their Ancestor Lamhfhionn (24th Gen.) by Cohear the Druid.

As the Conquest of Ireland by the sons of Milesius, was in the next year after Solomon began the foundation of the Temple of Jerusalem; and as Solomon, about that time, took a daughter of an Egyptian King for wife (see 1. Kings i, iii.) it is probable that Milesius and Solomon were brothers-in-law, having married sisters.

Milesius bore three Lions on his shield and standard. In his travels in his younger days, into Foreign Countries, passing through Africa, he killed, in one morning, three lions, and in memory of this exploit he adopted the three lions for Emblems; and his two sons Heber and Heremon, and his grand-son Heber-Donn, son of Ir, after their conquest of Ireland, bore for Arms each a Lion on his Shield and Banner, but of different colors, which the chiefs of their posterity continue to this day.

Heber and Heremon, the chief leading men remaining of the eight brothers, divided the Kingdom between them—allotting a proportion of land to their brother Amergin,

who was their Arch Priest, Druid or Magician, and to their nephew Heber-Donn, and to the rest of their Chief Commanders—and became first of one hundred and eighty-three Kings, or sole Monarchs of the Gathelian or Milesian Race that ruled and Governed Ireland, successively for two thousand eight hundred and eighty-five years, to their submission to Henry II., Anno 1186,—who was also of the Milesian Race, by Maude, his mother, grand daughter of Malcolm Cann Mor, King of Scotland, lineally descended from Fergus the Great,—or Fergus Mor MacEarca—first King of Scotland, who was descended from above Heremon. So that the succession may truly be said to continue in the Milesian blood from B. C. 1699 to the present time.

Heber and Heremon reigned jointly but one year, when, upon a difference between their ambitious wives, they quarreled and fought at Aredeath, or Geshill, near Fullamore in Kings County, where Heber was slain by Heremon; and soon after Amergin, the Druid, third brother, who claimed an equal share in the Government was, in another battle between them, likewise slain by Heremon, who thus became sole Monarch, and made a new division of lands amongst his Commanders and friends, viz: The South part, now called Munster, he gave to his brother Heber's four sons. Er, Orba, Feron and Fergna.

The North portion, now Ulster, he gave to Ir's only son Heber-Donn, and a portion of Munster to Lugadhus, the son of Itheus; amongst the sons of Heber his brother.

From these three brothers, Heber, Ir and Heremon, (Amergin dying without issue) are all the Milesian Irish of Ireland and Scotland descended.

From Heremon, the youngest, were descended one hundred and fourteen sole Monarchs of Ireland; the Provincial Kings and Heremonian Nobility and Gentry of Leinster, Connaught, Meath, Orgiall, Tirowen, Tircounnell, and Clan-na-Boy; the Kings of Dalnada; all the Kings of Scotland from Fergus Mor MacEarca down to the Stuarts; and the Kings and Queens of England from Henry II., down to the present time.

37TH GEN.—HEREMON, 8th son of Milesius (36th Gen.) commenced his Reign as sole Monarch of Ireland, B. C. 1698, and reigned fourteen years. He died B. C. 1684, and was succeeded by the first three, of his four sons, Munneus Lugneus, Lagneus and Eurialus Faidh, all born at C uuehan, the capital, at that time, of Connaught, (now in County Roscommon, a portion of Connaught) and they reigned jointly for three years, when they were

slain by their Heberian successors, B. C. 1680.

The fourth son—

38TH GEN.—EURIALUS, succeeded Er, Orba, Feron and Fergna, (the four sons of Heber, who had slain the three eldest sons of Heremon in revenge for their father's death) in the year B. C. 1680. He reigned ten years and died B. C. 1670.

His son was—

39TH GEN.—ETHIRIALUS, who succeeded his father, B. C. 1670. He reigned 20 years, and was slain B. C. 1650.

His son was—

40TH GEN.—NALLACHUN, who was the father of—

41ST GEN.—TIGERN MASIUS, the thirteenth Monarch of Ireland, who commenced his reign at Crunachau, in Connaught, B. C. 1620, and reigned 77 years.

This King, and two thirds of the inhabitants of Ireland died in one night at Magh Sleight (on the Field of Adoration), in County Leitrim, whilst they were adoring their false gods, B. C. 1543.

His son was—

42ND GEN.—ENBROTHIUS, who was father of—

43RD GEN.—SMIRNGALLUS, whose son was—

44TH GEN.—FIACHUS LAWRAUNA, the 18th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign in Connaught, B. C. 1472, and reigned 24 years. He was slain B. C. 1448.

His son was—

45TH GEN.—ENEAS OLL MUCA, the 20th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign at Connaught B. C. 1427, and reigned 18 years. He was slain B. C. 1409.

The Picts became refractory and refused payment of the tribute imposed by Heremon, 250 years before, whereupon Æneas went into Albion with a strong Army, and in fifty set battles overcame and forced them into submission.

His son was—

46TH GEN.—MAONIUS, who was the father of—

47TH GEN.—ROTHACTUS, the 22nd Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 1382, and reigned 25 years. He was slain by his successor Sidneus, of the Ir lineage, B. C. 1357.

His son was—

48TH GEN.—DENIUS, who was father of—

49TH GEN.—SIORNAUS, or SAOBACH, the 34th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 1180, and reigned 150 years. He was called "Longævus" on account of his extreme age, as he was stated to have lived 250 years. He was slain B. C. 1030.

His son was—

50TH GEN.—OLIOLLUS OLCHAION, who was father of—

51ST GEN.—GIALCHADIUS, the 37th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 1022, and reigned 9 years. He was slain B. C. 1013.

His son was—

52ND GEN.—NUODUS FIONNFAL, the 39th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 1001, and reigned 40 years. He was slain B. C. 961.

His son was—

53RD GEN.—AIDANUS GLAS, who was father of—

54TH GEN.—SIMON BREAE, the 44th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 600 and reigned but six years. He was slain B. C. 903.

His son was.

55TH GEN.—MURFDACHUS BOLGRACH, the 44th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 893, and reigned but one year. He was slain B. C. 892.

His son was—

56TH GEN.—FIACHUS TOLGRACH, the 55th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 805; and reigned ten years. He was slain B. C. 795.

He had an elder brother named Duachus Teamhrach, whose two sons, Achaius Framhuine and Conangus Beag-Eaglach, were the 51st and 53rd Monarchs of Ireland.

The son of Fiachus was—

57TH GEN.—DUACHUS LADRACH, the 59th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 747, and reigned ten years. He was slain B. C. 737.

His son was—

58TH GEN.—ACHAIUS BEIDIACH, who was father of—

59TH GEN.—HUGONIUS MAGNUS, or UGAINE MOR, or UGONY THE GREAT, the 66th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 633, and reigned 40 years. He died B. C. 593, and was buried at Cruachan, in Connaught.

In the early age the Irish Kings made many Military Expeditions into Foreign Countries. Hugonius Magnus was contemporary with Alexander the Great, and is stated to have sailed with a fleet into the Mediterranean, landed his forces in Africa, and also attacked Sicily; and having proceeded to Gaul, was married to Casan, daughter of the King of France, by whom he had twenty-two sons and

three daughters, and divided the Kingdom into twenty-five parts, and allotted one to each.

All the sons died without issue, except Laegrius Lorc—Ancestor of all the Leinster Heremonians—and Cobthacus Caol-bhreagh, from whom the Heremonians of Meath, Ulster and Connaught, derive their pedigrees.

60TH GEN.—LÆGRIUS LORC succeeded his father B. C. 593, and reigned two years, when he was succeeded by his younger brother—

60TH GEN.—COBTHACUS CAOL-BHREAGH, the 69th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign at Connaught, B. C. 591, and reigned 50 years. He was slain B. C. 541.

His son was—

61ST GEN.—MILGA, or MOLFACH, the 71st Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 522, and reigned 17 years. He was slain B. C. 505.

His son was—

62ND GEN.—IREREO, or IARNGLEO FATHACT, the 74th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 480, and reigned 7 years. He was slain B. C. 473.

His son was—

63RD GEN.—CONLAUS CAOMH, the 76th Monarch of Ireland, commenced his reign at Connaught, B. C. 462 and reigned twenty years. He died a natural death B. C. 442.

His son was—

64TH GEN.—OLIOLLUS CAP FIACLACH, the 77th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 442, and reigned 25 years. He was slain by his successor, Adamarus Foltch-airon, B. C. 417.

His son was—

65TH GEN.—ACHAIUS ALT-LEATHAN, the 79th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced

his reign B. C. 412, and reigned 17 years. He was slain B. C. 395.

His son was—

66TH GEN.—ÆNEAS TUIRMEACH-TEAMRACH, the 81st Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 384, and reigned 60 years. He died at Tara B. C. 324.

His son Fiachus Firmara, was Ancestor of the Kings of Dalraida and Argyle in Scotland.

Another son was—

67TH GEN.—ENNIUS AIGAEACH, the 84th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 312, and reigned 20 years. He was slain B. C. 292.

His son was—

68TH GEN.—ASSAMAN EAMHINA, who was father of—

69TH GEN.—ROIGHEN RUADH, whose son was—

70TH GEN.—FIONNLOGH, who was father of—

71ST GEN.—FIONN, whose son was—

72ND GEN.—ACHAIUS FEIDLIOCH, the 93rd Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 142, and reigned 12 years. He died at Tara, County Meath, B. C. 130.

Achais Feidlioch, had a brother Achais Aireamh, who was 94th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 130, and reigned 15 years. He died B. C. 115.

The son of Archais Feidlioch was—

73RD GEN.—BRESS-NAR-LOTHAR, who was father of—

74TH GEN.—LUGADIUS SRAIBHIN-DEARG the 98th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 34, and reigned 26 years. He

killed himself by falling on his sword B. C. 8.

His son was—

75TH GEN.—CRIMTHANN NIADH NAR, styled "The Heroic." He was the 100th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign B. C. 7, and reigned 16 years. He was injured by a fall from a horse, Anno 9 and died at his fortress, called "Dun-Crimthann's" at Bin Eadar, now the "Hill of Howth."

It was in the 7th year of the reign of this King that Jesus Christ was born.

He made expeditions into Britain and Gaul, and assisted the Picts and Britons in their wars with the Romans.

On his return from an expedition against the Romans in Britain, he brought various spoils: a splendid war chariot, gilded and highly ornamented; many golden hilted swords and shields embossed with silver; a table studded with three hundred brilliant gems; a pair of grey hounds, coupled with a splendid silver chain, estimated to be worth one hundred "Cumal" (Irish maid-servant) or three hundred cows; together with a great quantity of other precious articles.

He was married to Baine, the daughter of the King of Alba, by whom he had a son named—

76TH GEN.—FEREDACH FIONN FEACHTNACH, the 102nd Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign Anno 14, and reigned 22 years. He died at his regal City of Tara, Anno 36.

The epithet "Feachtnach," was applied to him on account of his truth and sincerity.

His son was—

77TH GEN.—FIACHUS FIONN OLA, or "Fiacha of the White Oxen," the 104th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign Anno 39, and reigned 17 years. He was slain by his

Irian successor (descendent of Ir) the 105th Monarch, Anno 56.

Fiachus married Eithne, daughter of the King of Alba, whither she went on the death of her husband, and where was born the son of Fiachus—

78TH GEN.—TUATHAL TEACHTMAR, the 106th Monarch of Ireland. He was born in Alba, in exile, and at the age of about 20 years, Anno 76, he came into Ireland and overcame all his enemies in twenty-five battles in Ulster, twenty-five in Leinster, twenty-five in Connaught and thirty-five in Munster; and took from each of the said Counties the land forming the County Meath, for residence and maintenance of the Royal Family.

He reigned 30 years and was slain by his successor Malius MacRochardhe, Anno 106.

His son was—

79TH GEN.—FEDLIMUS (or FELIM) RACHT-MAR, so called from having established wholesome laws, and thus preserved peace, quiet, plenty and security during his reign. He was the 108th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign Anno 110, and reigned 9 years. After all his pomp and greatness, he died of thirst, Anno 119.

His son was—

80TH GEN.—QUINTUS CENTIBELLIS, — or "Conn of the Hundred Battles;" in Irish.—"Con-Cead-Cathach," so called from the hundreds of battles by him fought and won—viz: sixty against Cathirius Magnus, or Cahir Mor, King of Leinster, and the 109th Monarch of Ireland, whom he slew, and succeeded in the Monarchy as 110th Monarch, Anno 122, and reigned 35 years.

He was treacherously slain, by a stratagem, by the King of Ulster, Anno 157.

The Ancient Kingdom of Connaught, in Ireland, derived its name from Con Cead Cathach, whose posterity possessed the country: the word "iacht," or "iocht," signifying children, or posterity, and hence "Coniacht," the ancient name of Connaught.

His son was—

81ST GEN.—AIRT-EAN-FHEAR, (Latinized "Arturus-Ear-Fhear,") the 112th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign Anno 165, and reigned 30 years. He fell in a battle Anno 195.

His son was—

82ND GEN.—CORMAC MAC AIRT, (son of Airt,) or ULFHADA, because of his long beard. He was the 115th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign Anno 226, and reigned 40 years.

"He was the wisest, most learned, and best of any of the Milesian Race before him that ruled the Kingdom.

"He ordained good laws, wrote learned treatises, among which was one on 'Kingly Government,' directed to his son Carbry Liffchar, which is *extant* and extraordinary.

"Temor, (Tara,) the most beautiful of hills,
Under which Erin is war-like;
The chief City of Cormac, the son of Airt,
Son of valiant Con of the Hundred Battles.

"Cormac in worth excelled;
Was a Warrior, Poet, Sage,
A true Brehon; of the Fenian men
He was a good friend and companion.

"Cormac conquered in fifty battles,
And compiled the 'Psalter of Tara.'
In that Psalter is contained
The full substance of History."

(The "Book of Ballymote,"—Ancient.)

He dwelt magnificently in his Palace at Tara, the Royal residence, having always 1150 persons in his daily retinue attending at his great Hall at Tara. His daily service of plate, flaggons—drinking cups of gold, silver and precious stone, at his table, ordinarily consisted of one hundred and

fifty pieces, besides dishes which were all pure silver or gold.

He ordered that ten chosen persons should constantly attend him and his successors—Monarchs of Ireland,—and never to be absent, viz:

1. A Nobleman to be his companion.
2. A Judge to deliver and explain the Laws of the Country, in the King's presence, on all occasions.
3. An Antiquary, or Historiographer, to declare and preserve all Genealogies, Acts and occurrences of the Nobility and Gentry, from time to time, as occasion required.
4. A Druid, or Magician, to offer sacrifice, and presage good or bad omens, as his learning, skill or knowledge would enable him.
5. A Poet, to praise or dispraise every one according to his actions.
6. A Physician, to administer physic to the King and Queen, and to the rest of the Royal Family.
7. A Musician, to compose music, and sing pleasant sonnets in the King's presence, and, three Stewards to govern the King's Household, in all things appertaining thereunto.

This custom was observed by all the succeeding Monarchs down to Brian Boromha (Bora) the 175th Monarch of Ireland, and the 60th down from Cormac, without any alteration, only, that since they received the Christian Faith, they changed the Druid for a Prelate of the Church.

He was to all mankind very just, and so upright in his actions, judgments and laws, that God revealed unto him the light of His Faith seven years before his death, which occurred Anno 266, by the machinations of the Druids, who were exasperated because he interdicted them from worshipping their idols.

"From Cruach, and his sub-gods twelve,"
Said Cormac,— "are but craven treene;
The axe that made them, laft or helve,
Had worthier of our worship been;

"But He who made the tree to grow,
And hid in Earth the iron-stone,
And made the man with mind to know
The axe's use, is God alone."

Cormac's Queen was Eithne, daughter of Dunlong, King of Leinster, by whom he had a son—

83RD GEN.—CARBRY LIFFCHAR—so called for having been nursed by the side of the

river Liffey. He was the 117th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign Anno 267, and reigned 17 years. He was slain at the battle of Gaura, Anno 284.

His son was—

84TH GEN.—FIACHUS STRABITEINE. He was King of Connaught and the 120th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign Anno 285.

He had a brother named Eochy Dubhlen, who was father of the "Three Collas," by whom, after 37 years reign, Fiacha was slain, in the battle of Dubhcomar, Anno 322, to make way for his nephew, Colla Uais, who succeeded him in the Monarchy for four years.

His son was—

85TH GEN.—MUREDACHUS TIERACH, who, having fought and defeated Colla Uais, Anno 326, and banished him and his two brothers into Scotland, became the 122nd Monarch of Ireland, and reigned 30 years. He died Anno 356.

His son was—

86TH GEN.—ACHAIUS MUIGH-MEADHOIN, (Moyvone,) the 124th Monarch of Ireland. He commenced his reign at the regal City of Tara, Anno 357, and in the eighth year of his reign he died a natural death at Tara, Anno 365, leaving issue five sons, Bryan, Fiachra, Olioll, Fergus and Niallus Magnus, or Niall.

His eldest son was—

87TH GEN.—NIALLUS MAGNUS, or NIALL MOR, or NIALL THE GREAT, called "Niall of the Nine Hostages."

His designation of "Niall of the Nine Hostages," arose from his having nine captive Princes at the same time, in his keeping; taken by him from nine several countries by him subdued and made tributary, viz: Mun-

ster, Leinster, Connaught, Ulster, the Britons, the Picts, the Darraids, the Saxons, and the Morini. The latter were a people of France, towards Calais and Picardy; whence Niall marched with his victorious Army of Irish, Scots, Picts and Britons, further into France, in order to the conquest thereof, and, encamping at the river Loire, as he sat by the river-side, was Anno 405, treacherously slain by Eocha, King of Leinster, in revenge of a former wrong, by him received from Niall.

He was Monarch of Ireland in the latter part of the fourth century. He commenced his reign Anno 378. He had eight sons; the four elder were Princes in Ulster and were called from their great Ancestor, the Northern Hii Nialls; the four younger were Chieftains in Leinster, and were called the Southern Hii Nialls.

"From A. D. 378 to 405—the period of the 'Decline and Fall of Druidism in Ireland—Niall was Monarch. He was chiefly renowned for his trans-marine expeditions against the Roman Empire in Britain, as well as in Gaul.

In one of these expeditions Niallus Magnus carried home from Little Brittany, called also Armorica, in Gaul (France,) 200 children, as captives; amongst whom was SUCCAR (a name which signifies "brave in the battle,") then, aged 16 years, who afterwards as SAINT PATRICK (Patrick from the Irish Paidrich—Latin, pater: Italian, padre; a father—here meant in a religious sense) became the Apostle of Ireland.

When, many years later, Anno 432, that illustrious liberated captive, entering—in a maturity of manhood and experience—upon his holy mission, was summoned before the Supreme Assembly, at Tara, to show *why* he presumed to interfere with the old religion of the Country, it was Laeghaire (Leary) the son of his former captor, Niall, who presided as Sovereign there."

Niallus Magnus, was the first who gave the name of "Scotia Minor" to Scotland, and ordained that it should ever after be so called. Until then it was named Albion.

From the time of Niall to the accession of Brian the Great, Anno 1002, the Throne of Ireland was exclusively possessed by the descendants of Niall.

88TH GEN.—ERGAN, or OWEN, his eldest son, was progenitor of the great House of O'Neill, so distinguished in the history of Ireland, which continued in enjoyment of the

principality of Ulster until the reign of James I., Anno 1630. Henry VIII. induced Conn, the then Prince, to surrender his name of O'Neill, and created him, in lieu thereof, "Earl of Tyrone."

His grandson, Hugh, resumed that Princely title, and as "the O'Neil," carried on a successful war against the English Crown during the entire reign of Queen Elizabeth.

The principal line of this branch of the Niall Family became extinct in the time of Charles I., circa Anno 1640.

88TH GEN.—CONNEL, or CONALL GULBANE, the second son of Niall the Great, was ancestor of the O'Donnells, who were, under the O'Neills, Chieftains of Tyrconnel, until James I. made Rorie, the then Chieftain, Earl of Tyrconnel.

He was afterwards attainted and fled to Spain, where he was created Conde of Tyrconnel, by Philip III. He, and his descendants enjoyed the highest rank in that Kingdom until the Family became extinct, about the year 1693.

88TH GEN.—EUGENIUS, another son of Niall, was the father of—

89TH GEN.—MUNEDACH, whose reign commenced Anno 479. He had several sons, of whom Fergus Mor MacEarca, the eldest, with five of his brothers, in the 20th year of his father's reign, Anno 498, went into Scotland with an Army, to assist his grandfather Lloam, who was King of Dalraida, and engaged in a war with the Piets, who were vanquished by Fergus and his army, whereupon Fergus was chosen King, and was the first absolute Monarch of Scotland, of the Milesian race.

88TH GEN.—TIACHADA, the fifth son of Niall the Great, was Ancestor of the O'Mulloys and the M'Geogheghans, who were Heads of the Uii Nialls, and Chieftains of Moycashell, or Kinelagh, (a district now comprising the Western part of the County of Westmeath,) and many adjoining lands.

Geraldus Cambrensis states, that the M'Geogheghans were Princes of Moycashell, on the invasion of the English—in the reign of Henry II., circa Anno 1170. Their vicinity to the pale brought them into constant collision with the English Authorities in Ireland, and they are frequently proclaimed as the King's Irish enemies, and frequently summoned to his assistance as his friends.

The M'Geogheghans are included in most of the Royal writs for Military aid, or of credence to officers; and in that of 9th Edward III, Anno 1335, the then M'Geogheghan is ranked amongst the chief of the Irish, who were requested to join the King in an expedition against Scotland.—O'Neil, of Ulster, O'Connor, of Connaught, O'Malaghlan, of Meath, and eight other native Princes, are named with M'Geogheghan in this writ.

The office of "Hereditary Standard Bearer" to the Crown of England, in Ireland, rests in the Family of Mulloy, descended from Fiachada, the son of "Niall of the Nine Hostages," and M'Mulloy, of Oak Port, County Roscommon, is in possession of a drawing, copied from an original entry made in a Record in the Office of Arms, Dublin Castle, by Thomas Preston, Ulster, King at Arms, Anno 1634, and attested by Sir William Betham (the present Ulster,) representing O'Mulloy, invested with the Coat Armour proper to his Office, mounted upon a steed, richly caparisoned, bearing in his hand the Standard of England, and upon his shield his Family Arms.

87TH GEN.—BRYAN, who was one of the sons of Achaius Muigh-Meadh in. was the first King in Connaught of the Hii Niall sept and was the Ancestor of the O'CONNORS, Kings of that Province, and many other distinguished Families in Ireland.

In the tenth century two or three of the O'Rourkes are styled Kings of Connaught, but, with these exceptions, the O'Connors held the Sovereignty of Connaught, from the fifth to the fifteenth century; and two of them became Monarchs of Ireland in the twelfth century.

It is stated that six of the sons of Bryan, were converted and baptized by Saint Patrick (whose advent in Ireland was Anno 432) together with many of the people on the Plain of Moseda, in County Roscommon.

His youngest son was—

88TH GEN.—DUACHUS GALACH, who succeeded to his father, Anno 436, and was the first Christian King of Connaught.

His son was—

89TH GEN.—OWEN SREIBH. He succeeded to Duach Fenguimha, and was the fifth Christian King of Connaught.

His son was—

90TH GEN.—MUREDACH, who was father of—

91ST GEN.—FERGUS, whose son was—

92ND GEN.—EOCHY FIONN-CHARNA, who had two brothers, Fergna and Duach Teang-Umh, who were Ancestors of distinguished Families in Ireland.

The son of Eochy was—

93RD GEN.—AODH, or HUGH ABRADÉ, who succeeded Owen Bel, and became the eighth

Christian King of Connaught. He was succeeded by his son—

94TH GEN.—UADACH, who became the ninth Christian King of Connaught.

Uadach had a brother Cuoman, who had a son named Haolman, who was the Ancestor of the O'Flynn Family, of Connaught.

His son was—

95TH GEN.—RAGHALLACH, who succeeded Colman, and became the 11th Christian King of Connaught.

His son was—

96TH GEN.—FERGUS, who was father of—

97TH GEN.—MUREDACH, or MUIREADHACH MUILEATHAN, who succeeded Ceallach, and became the 16th Christian King of Connaught. He died Anno 702.

Muredach was also called "Murray Mulla-than," that is "Murray the Long Headed." "He was a celebrated Prince who died King of Connaught, Anno 702."

He was Ancestor of the Siol Muiriadhaigh, or Siol Murray, which became the chief branch of the Hi Briune race, and possessed the greater part of Connaught, but were chiefly located in the present County Roscommon.

"Muredach was the Ancestor of the septs Hi Bruin, Hi Fiachra, and the Niall Families of Ireland.

The most powerful, the Hi Bruins, divided into several branches, the most distinguished of which was known by the name of Clan Muireadharg, in memory of Muireadhach Muilleathan, who died King of Connaught, Anno 702."

He was succeeded by his son—

98TH GEN.—INRACHTA, who was the 17th Christian King of Connaught, and succeeded his father Anno 702.

From him descended the O'Donnellan, O'Flannagan, O'Muloochory, and O'Mulbrennan Families, and his brother Cathal, or Charles, was Ancestor of the O'Finaghty Family.

The descendants of this King for four centuries, bore the name of Clan Murray; or Siol Murray (Clan and Siol being synonymous,) with such local or personal additions as were then used for the sake of distinction; local from the district in which each person lived;—personal, from some characteristic quality or mark,—as red, black, lame, bald, valiant, hospitable, and the like.

Inrachta died Anno 724. His son was—

99TH GEN.—MURGAL, who was father of—

100TH GEN.—TUMALTACH, or TIMOTHY.
His son was—

101ST GEN.—MURIAS, who had a brother, Dermott Fionn, who was Ancestor of the O'Concannon, O'Mullen, O'Finn and O'Fahy Families.

Murias died Anno 815. His son was—

102ND GEN.—TEIGE MOR. He had a brother Charles, who was Ancestor of the Geroghty and Mageraghty Families.

His son was—

103RD GEN.—CONNOR.
He was father of—

104TH GEN.—CATHAL, or CHARLES. He had a brother Mulclothach, who was Ancestor of the O'Tumalty, or Talty, MacMorrissey (Morris or Morrison) Families.

The son of Cathal was—

105TH GEN.—TEIGE, who married Creassa, daughter of Arca, Lord of West Connaught, (whose other daughter, Beavionn, was wife of Kennedy, King of Munster, and mother of

the famous Brian Boru, Monarch of Ireland.) King Tiege died Anno 956.

His son was—

106TH GEN.—CONCHOBHAR, or CONNOR, who succeeded Fergal, and became the 40th Christian King of Connaught. From him "O'Connor Roe," "O'Connor Don," and "O'Connor" of Sligo, derived their surname.

"The O'Connors who became Kings of Connaught, were the chief Heads of the "Siol Murray" (Roscommon) and took their name from Conchobhar, or Connor, who was a King of Connaught in the tenth century."

He died Anno 973. His brother Mulroony Mor, was the Ancestor of the Mulroony, Mac Dermott, MacDonough, and O'Crolly Families.

He had also another brother, Teige, who was Ancestor of the O'Teige, or O'Tighe Family, who were Collectors to the King of Connaught.

Conchobhar, alias Connor, born about Anno 900, who died King of Connaught, Anno 973, was in the ninth generation from Muiredaigh-Muillethan.

From him the principal branch of Clan Muired-haigh took the name of "O'Connor"—that is, "the descendants of Connor, or Conchobhar," who died Anno 973.

They are continually distinguished by that name from the year 1012. Teige, their Chieftain, who died Anno 1030, is called "Taadhg-u-Conchobhar," head of Clan Muiredhaigh, or Siol Muiredhaigh,—Clan and Siol being nearly synonymous.

In the twelfth Century, this Family became the most powerful in Ireland; from being provincial Kings of Connaught, their Chiefs became Sovereigns of all Ireland.

His son was—

107TH GEN.—CATHAL, or CHARLES O'CONNOR. "He became the 42nd Christian King of Connaught, and was the *first* of the Family who assumed the Surname of Connor."

He was succeeded by his son—

108TH GEN.—TEIGE AU EACH GHAL O'CONNOR, or "Teige of the White Steed." He became the 43rd Christian King of Connaught. He died Anno 1030.

"When Surnames took their rise in the eleventh century, they were established in Connaught under Teige, born about Anno 950, and died Anno 1030, (so called from the white steed on which he rode) King of that Province, who assumed the Surname of O'Connor, in honor of Connor, his grandfather.

Other Families of the Clan Murray race followed his example; some taking their Surnames from a father, others from a grandfather, by prefixing the syllable "Mac," that is a son; or "O," which signifies grandson.

Soon after the establishment of Christianity in Ireland, some out of devotion, shaved the crown of their heads, to put them in daily mind of their Patron Saint. Thus we have "Malcolm the Tonsured," for Saint Colum; "Malmaine the The Tonsured," for the Virgin Mary, &c.; and somewhat of a similar origin may be traced among the French and English, in the names of St. John, St. Aubin, St. Leger, St. Lawrence, &c.

One of the descendants of the House of O'Connor being Tonsured in honor of St. John, was called "Maol-Eoin"—which, in a short space of time, was corrupted into the present name of "Malone." Maol, strictly, signifies bald, and, in a figurative sense, Tonsured; as Eoin signifies John.

Another of O'Connor's descendants, whose Christian name was John, having become bald-headed was popularly called "Maol-Eoin," (pronounced O-in,) that is "Bald John;" conformably to a custom which prevailed very generally in Ireland in former times; and, somewhat of a similar formation may be observed in the Italian name Malitesta, and the French nick-name "Malduit."

The transition from "Maol Eoin" to "Malone" was soon made, and the latter name became, in a short time, the *nomen gentilitium* of the Family. In like manner "Tir Owen"—or the Territory of Owen O'Nial,—is now corruptly written "Tyrone."

Teige O'Connor was succeeded by his son—

109TH GEN.—AODH (or HUGH) AU SHIA BHEARNEY O'CONNOR. He succeeded to his father, and became the 44th Christian King of Connaught.

"The O'Connors, Kings of Connaught, being generally successful in their wars with the Kings of Meath, were en-

abled, in the latter part of the eleventh century, to obtain a valuable settlement for that branch of their kindred, which bore the name of Malone, in that District of the County of Westmeath, which was formerly called Breagh-many, on the Eastern side of the river Shannon, a few miles from Malone and adjoining to the Temon, or Ecclesiastical lands of Clonmacnoise, which was once an Episcopal See, but since Anno 1568, has been annexed to the See of Meath.

To the Monastic Establishment of Clonmacnoise—of which ruins still remain—the Family of Malone were considerable benefactors, and many of them presided in the See and the Abbey. In Anno 1111, Christian O'Maeloin, Abbot of Clonmacnoise, presided at a Council, held at Usneach, and in Anno 1127, the Abbot Giollo O'Maeloin died. In Anno 1153 died Hugh O'Malone, a pious and benevolent man. In Anno 1172, died Tigemach O'Maeloin, Abbot and Bishop of Clonmacnoise. In Anno 1206, died Cahill O'Malone, Arch Abbot of Clonmacnoise. In Anno 1230 died the Abbot Moylemory O'Molleoin. Hugh O'Malone, Abbot, presided in the See of Clonmacnoise from Anno 1230 to Anno 1236, in which year he died, and was buried in the Abbey of St. Mary, at Kilbaggan.

The last of this Family, who presided as Abbot, died Anno 1263. The Monastic lands of Clonmacnoise were, at that time, part of the County of Westmeath, and continued to be so until the Statute of 3rd and 4th of Philip and Mary (1555-56,) Chapter 1, by which the Kings County was established.

In the Annals of the Four Masters, Gilla-Christ O'Malone, who died Anno 1127, is found to be the Lay Cornhorba, (Chorepiscopus) of Clonmacnoise, and a Chieftain of great wealth. He is also said to have built the great Tower of that City, a venerable monument, which is standing entire to this day (1810.)

From his time the Family of Malone, (or O'Connor,) have continued in possession of the lands where they were originally settled; a period of more than six hundred years. The Ancient Family Estate is called "Ballynahoron," that is "Riverston," and is situated five miles from the town of Athlone.

[Playfair's British Antiquity, vol. V., p. 274-276.]

The son of Hugh O'Connor was—

110TH GEN.—RORY NA LAIGHTHE BUIDHE O'CONNOR. He succeeded Aodh, and became the 46th Christian King of Connaught.

His son was—

111TH GEN.—TIRLOGH MOR, or TURDEL-VACHUS MAGNUS O'CONNOR, or FORDHIELACH, born Anno 1089. He succeeded Donel O'Rourke and became the 48th Christian King of Connaught, also the 181st Monarch of Ireland. He reigned King of Connaught for fifty years. He was Monarch of Ireland from Anno 1136, and reigned 20 years as sole Monarch. He died at Dunmore in Galway, Anno 1156, in the 68th year of his age, and was buried at Clonmacnoise. He is called by the Annalists "The Augustus of Western Europe."

His brother was—

111TH GEN. — CATHAL CRAOBH-DEARG O'CONNOR. He succeeded Conor Maon-maigh O'Connor, Anno 1156, and became the 51st Christian King of Connaught

He was succeeded by his brother—

111TH GEN.—AODH, or HUGH O'CONNOR. He succeeded to his brother Cathal, and died Anno 1166, when he was succeeded by Roderick O'Connor.

The three sons Tirlogh Mor above were Roderick, Cathal and Bryan.

112TH GEN.—RODERICK, the last Monarch of Ireland, of the Milesian line, born Anno 1117.

112TH GEN.—CATHAL CROIBH-DEARG, or "Cathal of the Red Hand," born about Anno 1140.

112TH GEN.—BRYAN O'CONNOR, born in Connaught, Ireland, about Anno 1145.

His lineal descendant was—

Sir Daniel O'Connor, Sligo, who was Knighted by Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy of Ireland, Anno 1567.

His Arms were—"Per pale, vert and argent. In the dexter a lion rampant, respectant the sinister side. In the sinister side, on a mount in base, vert, an oak tree ppr.

Crest—An arm in armour, embowed, holding a sword, all ppr.

112TH GEN.—RODERICK O'CONNOR, born Anno 1117. He succeeded Hugh O'Connor Anno 1166.

"Roderick O'Connor reigned 20 years from Anno 1166, and abdicated the Throne, Anno 1186, in consequence of the Anglo Norman invasion; and, after a religious seclusion of twelve years, he died, Anno 1198, in the 82nd year of his age, and was buried in Clonmacnoise, in the same sepulchre with his father.

"Roderick O'Connor was the last undoubted Monarch of Ireland, from his predecessor's death, Anno 1166, for twenty years, within which time, by the invitation of Dermot-na-Ngall, King of Leinster, the English fleet invaded Ireland, Anno 1169. Strongbow landed there in 1170, and King Henry II, of England, landed there Anno 1172.

The Monarch Roderick, seeing his subjects flinch, and his own sons turn against him, hearkened to, and accepted the conditions offered by King Henry; which being ratified on both sides, Anno 1175, Roderick continued in the Government, until Anno 1185, when, weary of the world and its troubles; he forsook it and all its pomp, and retired to the Monastery of Clonmacnoise, where he finished his course religiously, Anno 1198."

The son of Roderick was—

113TH GEN.—OWEN O'CONNOR, who was the father of—

114TH GEN.—HUGH O'CONNOR, who was the father of—

115TH GEN.—FELIM O'CONNOR, who was the father of—

116TH GEN.—HUGH O'CONNOR, who was the father of—

117TH GEN.—TIRLOGH ROE O'CONNOR, who was the father of—

118TH GEN.—TEIGE O'CONNOR, ROE, who was the father of—

119TH GEN.—CHARLES O'CONNOR, ROE, who was the father of—

120TH GEN.—TEIGE BUIDHE O'CONNOR, ROE, who was the father of—

121ST GEN.—TIRLOGH ROE O'CONNOR, ROE.
“In the latter part of the fourteenth century the two head chiefs of the O'Connors, viz:—Tirlogh Roe O'Connor (121st Gen.) and Tirlogh O'Connor Don (119th Gen.,) having contended for the Lordship of Siol Murray (Roscommon County) agreed to divide the Territory between them. The families descended from Tirlogh Don, called themselves the O'Connors “Don”—or the “Brown Connors;” while the descendants of Tirlogh Roe, called themselves the “O'Connors Roe,” or the “Red Connors.” Another branch of the Connors got possession of the County Sligo, and were styled the “O'Connors, Sligo.”

He was the father of—

122ND GEN.—HUGH O'CONNOR, ROE, who was the father of—

123RD GEN.—CHARLES OGE O'CONNOR, ROE, who was the father of—

124TH GEN.—TEIGE O'CONNOR, ROE, who was the father of—

125TH GEN.—HUGH O'CONNOR, ROE, who was the father of—

126TH GEN.—CHARLES O'CONNOR, ROE, who died without issue.

“Roderick, or Rotherick O'Connor, Don, born Anno 1117, one who called himself King of Ireland, when the English first entered that Island, in the time of King Henry II., Anno 1172, to whom he could hardly be brought to submit, but raised many Tumults, complaining against Pope Adrian's Patent to the King of England, alledging it prejudicial to him; but became more tractable after Pope Alexander III. confirmed a new Patent.

“He was hereditary King of Connaught. He was elected Monarch of Ireland, but resigned the Sovereignty to Henry II., King of England.”

His Arms were:—“Argent, an oak tree, eradicated ppr.

“In 1175 his Chancellor, Lawrence O'Toole, signed the Treaty of Windsor with King Henry II., which may be seen in Rymer's Foedera. By this Treaty he resigned the supreme Monarchy to Henry II., reserving Connaught as an independent Kingdom to himself.

“Connaught then included the present County Clare, and extended from Limerick to the River Droghais, which separates Connaught from Ulster.

“Roderick's descendants became extinct; and from his brother Cathal of the Red Hand, who died Anno 1224, directly descends O'Connor, Don, present (1875) Head of the Family.”

112TH GEN.—CATHAL, or CAHER, or CATHAIOR MOR, or CHARLES CROIBH DHEARG O'CONNOR, (next brother of Roderick O'Connor, last Monarch of Ireland) called also “Cathal of the Red Hand,” was born in Connaught, about Anno 1140, and died Anno 1224.

He was elected to the Sovereignty of Connaught after the decease of Connor Maon Mor O'Connor, who died Anno 1189, and became the rally point for all who wished to free their Country from Foreign usurpation.

Leland declares that “his successes against the English raised a dangerous spirit amongst the Irish Chieftains, his countrymen expecting nothing less from him than the extirpation of their enemies.”

In the traditionary tales of the lower orders, Cathal was long represented “as the terror of the Foreigner, the des-

trover of their Castles, who never paid tribute to strangers, nor the sons of strangers, and who was one of the greatest heroes of the Milesian race." The Annals of Innisfail, and indeed, all the Irish chronicles, speak largely in his praise.

After having long resisted the encroachments of the English, he resigned the Government of Connaught to his son Hugh, and retired to the Abbey of Knockinav, which he had himself founded, and where he died Anno 1224.

He had married More, daughter of Donald O'Brien, King of Munster, and left three sons—

113th Gen.—Hugh O'Connor, born in Connaught, Ireland, about Anno 1180.

113th Gen.—Felim O'Connor, born in Connaught, Ireland, about Anno 1185.

13th Gen.—Rossa Failghe O'Connor, born in Connaught, Ireland, about Anno 1190.

He was possessed of the Territory of Hy Failghe, extending over the Baronies of Offaley, County Kildare, and portions of the Kings and Queens Counties. Their sept was the parent stock of O'Donn and O'Dempsey. Their Arms were :—"Argent, on a mount in base, an oak tree, acorned ppr."

The O'Connors of Gortnamona, or Mount Pleasant, in Kings County, were descended from the above Rossa Tailghe, third son of Cathal, and represented by Maurice Nugent O'Connor, of Mount Pleasant, who died Anno 1818, leaving four daughters, his co-heirs, viz :—Catherine, Countess of Desart; Mary, Mrs. Tuile, of Sonna; Julia, who died unmarried; and Elizabeth, who was married in 1822 to the Rev. Benjamin Morris.

Another sept of the O'Connors were of Corc-mroe, in County Clare, and held considerable possessions in that County down to Anno 1584.

Their Arms were—"Vert, a stag trippant, argent.

Crest—"A hand in a gauntlet, erect, holding a broken dart, all ppr."

Another sept was the O'Connor Family of Newtown, in Kings County.

A Funeral Entry in the Ulster's Office, dated 1675, gives account of Donough O'Connor, of Newtown, son of John O'Connor, of same place, who was buried with his father, at Killishie, in same County, at that time, leaving an only son—

No. 1.—JOHN CONNOR, born at Killishie, Kings County, Ireland, about Anno 1650. He probably removed to America.

113TH GEN.—HUGH O'CONNOR, King of Connaught, son of Cathal O'Connor (112th Gen.) King of Ireland, was born in Connaught, Ireland, about Anno 1180.

"To him his father Cathal surrendered the Sovereignty of Connaught. Harassed by the hostility of the English, who raised a rival claimant to the Throne, Hugh was driven from his native Province, and treacherously slain, Anno 1228, at the Court of Geoffrey de Marisco, where he had sought refuge."

By Ranalt, his wife, daughter of Awly O'Ferrall, King of Conmarene, he had issue a daughter—

114th Gen.—Agnes O'Connor, born in Connaught, about Anno 1210.

Agnes became the wife of Richard De Burgho, Lord Justice of Ireland, Anno 1227, Ancestor of the Earl of Ulster.

Hugh O'Connor had also five sons; the eldest of whom was—

114th Gen.—Roderick, born in Connaught, about Anno 1215. He was drowned in the River Shannon, Anno 1244. He had a son—

115th Gen.—Owen Na Palise, born in Connaught, Anno 1240.

The names of the other four sons of Hugh are not given.

Hugh's death occurred Anno 1228, and thereupon his brother—

113TH GEN.—FELIM O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1185, was called to succeed him.

This Prince, Anno 1240, went to the Court of England to complain of the English, who, under the De Burgo's, endeavored to usurp several portions of his Province. He appealed to the Treaty of Windsor, executed, Anno 1175, between Henry II. and Roderick O'Connor. The English Monarch promised him redress, and the attention which Felim received won his confidence and gratitude.

He was summoned in the year 1244, to attend King Henry IIIrd, in his expedition against the Scots, by the

designation of 'Felim O'Connor filius Cathalis Crobhdearg O'Connor, Regis Connactias.'

"He was however still harassed by the English. In 1255, he sent the Archbishop of Tuam, with other Ambassadors to England, and in 1257, obtained a Royal Charter guaranteeing to him and his heirs forever, free and peaceable dominion over five Baronies, in as ample a manner as they were ever enjoyed by his Ancestors.

"He subsequently built the magnificent Abbeys of Roscommon and Ffona, and died Anno 1264.

"Matthew Paris gives an interesting account of the complaints which Felim O'Connor preferred to the Court of England, against the the De Burgos and other English Nobles, and the orders of King Henry to his Deputy, Maurice, and to all those in power in Ireland, to 'exterminate John De Bargo, and re-establish the King of Connaught in his own Kingdom."

Felim O'Connor was interred in the Abbey of Roscommon, and his monument, though much defaced, is still (1875) to be seen there.

He was succeeded by his son—

114TH GEN.—HUGH O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1220, who for ten years carried on an unsuccessful warfare against the English. He died Anno 1274, whereupon—

115TH GEN.—OWEN NA PALISE (Owen of the Palace) O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1240, (son of Roderick O'Connor, who was drowned in the Shannon, Anno 1244; and grandson of Hugh O'Connor, King of Connaught, who was murdered in 1228.) succeeded to the Throne. His sovereignty was but short; he reigned only three months, being slain Anno 1275, in a domestic feud, and was succeeded by his son—

116TH GEN.—HUGH O'CONNOR, King of Connaught, who was born in Connaught about Anno 1265, and was elected King of Connaught, Anno 1293. He was slain Anno 1309, leaving three sons, Tirlogh, Felim and Cahil, as follows, viz :—

117TH GEN.—TIRLACH O'CONNOR, born at Connaught about Anno 1285. He succeeded his father.

117TH GEN.—FELIM O'CONNOR, born at Connaught about Anno 1287.

He is described by Leland, as "a youth distinguished for Military genius." He commanded the Irish Army at the memorable battle of Athenry, where, with almost all of the O'Connors, he fell, gallantly upholding the liberty of his Country.

His son was—

118th Gen.—Hugh O'Connor, born at Connaught, about Anno 1310. He was Lord of Connaught, and father of—

119th Gen.—Tirlagh Roe O'Connor, born about Anno 1335, Ancestor of the Family of O'Connor, Roe.

117TH GEN.—CAHIL O'CONNOR, Third son of Hugh O'Connor, born at Connaught about Anno 1290.

117TH GEN.—TIRLACH O'CONNOR, King of Connaught, eldest son of Hugh O'Connor, King of Connaught, was born at Connaught, about Anno 1285. He governed Connaught for twenty-one years; and died Anno 1345, leaving (with several younger sons)—

118TH GEN.—HUGH O'CONNOR, King of Connaught, who was born there, about Anno 1310. He succeeded his father, as King of Connaught, Anno 1345, and died Anno 1356, leaving three sons, Tirlach, Owen and Charles, as follows :—

119th Gen.—Tirlach O'Connor, born in Connaught about Anno 1345. He succeeded his father.

119th Gen.—Owen O'Connor, born in Connaught, about Anno 1348. He had several sons.

119th Gen.—Charles O'Connor, born in Connaught, about Anno 1350. He had two sons—

120th Gen. — RORY O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1385.

120th Gen. — CHARLES O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1390.

119TH GEN. — TIRLACH O'CONNOR, DON, (or the Dark,) King of Connaught, eldest son of Hugh O'Connor, King of Connaught, was born about Anno 1345.

From him proceeded the appellation of "O' Connor, Don." Other statements carry up the period of the adoption of the style "Don" to the time of the Milesian invasion under Prince Heber Don, the grand son of Milesius.

He still continued the war against the English, and defeated and killed their Commander, the Earl of Desmond. On the arrival, however, of Richard II. in Ireland, he submitted to that Prince, and was received by him with marked attention.

On his return to his Province he (Tirlagh) found his followers in arms against his authority, headed by his cousin Tirlagh Roe O'Connor, (121st Gen.,) son of Hugh O'Connor.

The contests thus created were finally arranged by the partition of the Government of Connaught, between the two competitors.

This division of power, caused chiefly by the English influence, was the ruin of Kingly Government in Connaught.

He died Anno 1406, leaving issue two sons, viz.: Felim and Hugh—

120th Gen. — FELIM GEANGACH O'CONNOR, DON, born about Anno 1385. He succeeded his father.

120th Gen. — HUGH O'CONNOR, DON, born about Anno 1385. He had a son—

121st Gen. — HUGH CAOCH O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1420. He left four sons—

122nd Gen. — MANUS O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1465.

122nd Gen. — RORY O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1468.

122nd Gen. — MURTAGH O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1470.

122nd Gen. — HUGH O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1475.

120TH GEN. — FELIM GEANGACH (or the Crooked) O'CONNOR, DON, Prince of Connaught, eldest son of Tirlach O' Connor, Don, King of Connaught, was born at Connaught, Ireland about Anno 1380.

He was Prince of the Maghera or Plain of Connaught. He died Anno 1474, and was succeeded by his eldest son—

121st Gen. — OWEN CAOCH O'CONNOR DON, born Anno 1430.

121ST GEN. — OWEN CAOCH (the Blind) O'CONNOR, DON, Prince of Connaught, eldest son of Felim Geangach O' Connor, Don, was born in Connaught, Ireland, Anno 1430.

He was Prince of the Maghera or Plain of Connaught. He died in his Castle of Ballintobber, Anno 1485, aged 55 years, and was succeeded by his son—

122ND GEN. — CARRBY O'CONNOR, DON, Prince of Ballintobber, Connaught, Ireland, eldest son of Owen Caach O' Connor, Don, Prince of Connaught, was born at the Castle of Ballintobber, Connaught, Ireland, about Anno 1460, and died at Castle Ballintobber, Anno 1526, leaving four sons—Dermot, Toble, Torlogh and Felim—

123rd Gen. — DERMOT MIOI Machaire O' Connor, Don, born about Anno 1500. He succeeded his father.

123rd Gen. — TOBLE O'CONNOR, DON, born about Anno 1503. He was married to Ellis Kelly, of Lisdalon, and was the father of—

124th Gen. — DUDLEY O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1530. He had a son.

124th Gen. — FELIM O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1532. He had a son.

124th Gen. — CONOR O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1535. He had two sons—

125th Gen. — DERMOT O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1558

125th Gen. — FELIM O'CONNOR, born about Anno 1560.

123rd Gen.—Torlogh Owen Caelch O'Connor, Don, born about Anno 1515.

123rd Gen.—Felim O'Connor, Don, born about Anno 1508.

123RD GEN.—DERMOT MIOL MACHAIRE O'CONNOR, DON, Prince of Ballintobber, in Connaught, Ireland, eldest son of Carbry O'Connor, Don, Prince of same place, was born at Castle Ballintobber, in Connaught, Ireland, about Anno 1500.

He was married to Dorothea, daughter of Tirlach O'Connor, Roe.

He died Anno 1584, leaving a son and heir Hugh O'Connor, Don.

124TH GEN.—SIR HUGH O'CONNOR, DON, Knight of Ballintobber, who was born Anno 1541. Having submitted to Queen Elizabeth, in 1585, he compounded with the Lord Deputy Perrott for all his Estates, and was Knighted at Meath, by Robert, Earl of Essex and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 24th July, 1599.

In the Tyrone war he joined the Queen's forces, and commanded the Horse at the battle of the Curliews.

He was the first Knight of the Shire returned to Parliament by the County Roscommon. He was married to Mary daughter of Sir Brian O'Rourke, Lord of Breffny, in Connaught, Member of Parliament for Roscommon, and died Anno 1632 (or 27,) leaving issue four sons—

125th Gen.—Calvach O'Connor, born at Ballintobber, Connaught, about Anno 1590.

125th Gen.—Hugh Oge O'Connor, born at Ballintobber, Connaught, about Anno 1595.

125th Gen.—Charles O'Connor, born at Ballintobber, Connaught, about Anno 1597.

125th Gen.—Bryan Roe O'Connor, born at Ballintobber, Connaught, about Anno 1600. He was of Carrasdana.

125TH GEN.—CALVACH O'CONNOR, DON, eldest son of Sir Hugh O'Connor, Don, Knight of Ballintobber, was born at Ballintobber, Connaught, Ireland, about Anno 1590.

He was heir to his father, but his male line became extinct. He was succeeded by his brother—

125TH GEN.—HUGH OGE O'CONNOR, second son of Sir Hugh O'Connor, Don, Knight of Ballintobber, was born, about Anno 1595, at Ballintobber, Connaught, Ireland.

He was of Castlereagh, and was married to Jane, daughter of Theobald, Lord Dillon, and dying left an elder son—

126th Gen.—Daniel O'Connor, born about Anno 1620. He was of Clonalis, and was married to Anne Birmingham, daughter of Lord Athlery, and had issue one son—

127th Gen.—Andrew O'Connor, born about Anno 1650. He was of Clonalis, County Roscommon, and became O'Connor, Don. He was married 3rd March, 1692, to Honora, daughter of Colonel Luke Dowell, of Mautua, and by her (who died 11th November, 1748) had two sons—

128th Gen.—Daniel O'Connor, Don, born about Anno 1693. He was heir to his father.

128th Gen.—Thomas O'Connor, Don, born about Anno 1695. He was an Officer in the French Service, made Knight of St. Louis for his bravery at the battle of Fontenoy. He died without issue.

128TH GEN.—DANIEL O'CONNOR, DON, of Clonalis, eldest son of Andrew O'Connor, of same place, was born at Clonalis, County Roscommon, Ireland, about Anno 1693, and died there, 17th March, 1769, leaving issue six children, viz.:—

129th Gen.—Dominick O'Connor, Don, born at Clonalis, about Anno 1725. He was heir to

his father, but dying without issue, in 1795, was succeeded by his brother—

129th Gen.—Alexander O'Connor, Don, born at Clonalis, about Anno 1728. He was of Clonalis, and dying without issue, in Anno 1820, was succeeded in the title of O'Connor, Don, by his Kinsman, Owen O'Connor, Esq., of Belanagare, of whom hereafter.

129th Gen.—Thomas O'Connor, Don, born at Clonalis, about Anno 1730.

129th Gen.—Hugh O'Connor Don, born at Clonalis, about Anno 1733.

They both died without issue.

129th Gen.—Jape O'Connor, born at Clonalis, about Anno 1735. She was married to William Eccles, Esq.

129th Gen.—Elizabeth O'Connor, born at Clonalis, about Anno 1740. She died, in Anno 1816, without issue.

125TH GEN.—CHARLES O'CONNOR, ESQ., of Belanagare, County Roscommon, third son of Hugh O'Connor, Don, Knight of Ballintobber, was born at same place, Anno 1597.

He was married to Anne, daughter of William O'Molloy, of Aughtertire, and dying in 1634, was succeeded by his eldest son—

126TH GEN.—OWEN O'CONNOR, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1620. He was Major and Governor of Athlone, under James II., Anno 1690. He was married to Ellinor, Lady Tuite. He died at the Castle of Chester, Anno 1692, but leaving no male issue the estate passed to his brother—

126TH GEN.—CHARLES OGE O'CONNOR, of Belanagare, County Roscommon, Ireland, second son of Charles O'Connor, Esq., of same place, was born there about Anno 1625.

He was married to Cecilia, daughter of Fiachra O'Flynn, Esq., of Ballinlough, and dying, Anno 1690, was succeeded by his son—

127TH GEN.—DENIS O'CONNOR, born at Belanagare, Anno 1674.

He was married to Mary, daughter of Tieran O'Rourke, Chief of Breffny. He died 30th January, 1750, leaving issue nine children—

128th Gen.—Charles O'Connor, born at Belanagare, Anno 1710. He was heir to his father.

128th Gen.—Daniel O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1712. He was an Officer in the French Service.

128th Gen.—Roger O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1715. He took Holy Orders.

128th Gen.—Hugh O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1718.

128th Gen.—Matthew O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1720. He took Holy Orders.

128th Gen.—Catherine O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1722. She was married to Thomas Durkan, Esq.

128th Gen.—Mary O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1725. She was married to — O'Higgin, of Caropaden.

128th Gen.—Eleanor O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1728. She was married to Charles M'Dermott, Roe.

128th Gen.—Anne O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1730. She was married to another M'Dermott, Roe.

128TH GEN.—CHARLES O'CONNOR, ESQ., of Belanagare, County Roscommon, Ireland, eldest son of Denis O'Connor, of same place, was born at Belanagare, Anno 1710.

“Mr. Charles O'Connor was a learned and distinguished Antiquarian, and author of ‘Dissertations on the History of Ireland’ and confessedly the best Irish scholar then in the Kingdom.

“He was also a profound Lawyer, and was applied to about Anno 1775, for his opinion regarding the Ancient Irish Laws, to which he replied ‘Our Irish jurisprudence was almost entirely confined to the Phœnian dialect, understood only by the Brehons, the law advocates, and a few who had curiosity to study our Law language.’”

He was married 8th December, 1731, to Catherine, daughter of John O'Tagan. He died 1st July, 1791, leaving issue two sons, Dennis and Charles.

129th Gen.—Denis O'Connor, born at Belanagare, Anno 1732. He succeeded his father.

129th Gen.—Charles O'Connor, born at Belanagare, Anno 1736. He was of Mount Allen, County Roscommon. He died Anno 1808, leaving by his wife, a daughter of John Dillon, Esq., of Dublin, Ireland, three children, viz.: Thomas, Denis and Catherine—

130th Gen.—Thomas O'Connor, born about Anno 1758. He emigrated to America about Anno 1800, and settled in New York. He was married about Anno 1803, to Margaret O'Connor, daughter of Hugh O'Connor, of County Sligo, Ireland. She was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Anno 1788, and died in New York, 30th January, 1816. He was father of—

131st Gen.—Charles O'Connor, born in New York, 22nd January, 1804.

130th Gen.—Denis O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1760.

130th Gen.—Catherine O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1763.

129TH GEN.—DENIS O'CONNOR, ESQ., of Belanagare, County Roscommon, Ireland, eldest son of Charles O'Connor, of same place, was born there, Anno 1732, and died Anno 1804. He succeeded his father.

He was appointed Deputy Governor of Roscommon.

He was married Anno 1760, to Catherine, daughter of Martin Browne, Esq., of Clonfad, County Roscommon, and by her, (who died Anno 1817) had issue twelve children, viz.: Owen, Charles, Martin, Catherine, Denis, Roderick, Matthew, Mary, Bridget, Elizabeth, Eleanor and Alicia, as follows:

130th Gen.—Owen O'Connor, born at Belanagare, Ireland, 6th March, 1763. He succeeded his father.

130th Gen.—Charles O'Connor, born at Belanagare, 15th March, 1764. He was a Doctor of Divinity, and a learned Antiquarian, he long resided at Stowe, as Chaplain to the late Marchioness of Buckingham. He died Anno 1828.

“He was a learned Catholic Clergyman, and for many years was librarian for the Duke of Buckingham, at Stowe, England.

“He was author of “The Letters of Columbanus,” two volumes; “Narrative of the most interesting Events in Modern Irish History,” and a collection of the Ancient Irish Chronicles; his studies having been chiefly directed to the elucidation of the history and antiquities of Ireland.

“He died in 1823, at Belanagare, the seat of his brother, the O'Connor, Don.”

[Cate's Dictionary of General Biography, p. 118. Published in London, 1875.]

130th Gen.—Martin O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1766. He died young.

130th Gen.—Catherine O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1768. She was married 9th December, 1790, to Charles Lyons, Esq., of Lyonstown, and died in 1795, leaving issue, Robert and Alicia Lyons.

130th Gen.—Denis O'Connor, born at Belanagare, 4th October, 1770. He was a Lieutenant in the 13th Dragoons, and died in Jamaica, W. I. unmarried.

130th Gen.—Roderick O'Connor, born at Belanagare, 27th July, 1772. He died unmarried.

130th Gen.—Matthew O'Connor, born at Belanagare, 18th September, 1773. He was married to Priscilla Forbes, and left Denis, and other issue.

(See O'Connor, of Mount Druid.)

130th Gen.—Mary O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1775. She was married 1st February, 1795, to Colonel O'Donel, of Larkfield, and had issue John O'Donel, Esq.

130th Gen.—Bridget O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1777. She died unmarried.

130th Gen.—Elizabeth Frances O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1780. She was married 16th July, 1793, to Hugh M'Dermott, Esq., of Coolavin.

130th Gen.—Eleanor Anne O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1782. She died unmarried.

130th Gen.—Alicia O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about 1785. She was married to John Shiel, Esq., M. D., of Ballyshannon.

131ST GEN.—HON. CHARLES O'CONNOR, a prominent New York Lawyer, son of Thomas O'Connor, of Mount Allen, County Roscommon, Ireland, was born in New York City, 22nd January, 1804. He removed to Nantucket, in Massachusetts, in December, 1880, where he now (1881) resides.

From the World, Dec., 1880.

"NANTUCKET, Dec. 27.—Charles O'Connor, has recently become a citizen of Massachusetts and relinquished his citizenship in New York State. He now resides here with the intention of remaining, and has brought with him his Fort Washington household. Every few days packages of books arrive for him, and it is understood that he is writing a law treatise which is to be his final professional effort.

"Mr. O'Connor has passed two summers on this island, and has been here also during wintry weather. He has found that in all seasons the climate of Nantucket best agreed with his lungs and digestion, and secured him ability to exercise and to work. He has, therefore, closed his office in New York City.

"Mr. O'Connor is now entering his seventy-sixth year, but as we see him in his walks about this island, he seems so vigorous that monagenarians hereabouts regard him as a young man."

He was married in New York, by the Most Reverend John Hughes, Bishop of New York, 30th October, 1853, to Cornelia Kissam Livingston, Daughter of Francis A. Livingston (son of William Smith Livingston, of Scotland) and his wife Emma Kissam (daughter of Dr. Benjamin Kissam, of Ireland, as is said) by whom he has had no issue.

His father, a man of education and of good Family, came from Ireland to New York early in this century.

Charles O'Connor lost his mother in Anno 1816. He received only a common school education; and, in 1825, was admitted to the

Bar of New York, at which he long held the first place.

He never held Office, excepting that of District Attorney, for 15 months, at the request of President Pierce, and as a Member of the Constitutional Convention of 1840 and 1864.

His greatest and most important cases were—the case of the slave Jack, in 1835; the Lisenard Will case in 1843; the famous Forest divorce case, in 1851; the John Mason will case, in 1853; the Lemmon slave case, in 1856; and the Parish will case, in 1862.

130TH GEN.—OWEN O'CONNOR, Esq., of Belanagare, County Roscommon, Ireland, eldest son of Denis O'Connor, of same place, was born at Belanagare, 6th March, 1763.

He was a Member of Parliament for County Roscommon. On the death of his Kinsman, Alexander O'Connor, Don, (who died without issue,) in December, 1820, he succeeded to the title of "O'Connor, Don," as head of the Family.

He was married, 20th June, 1792, to Jane, daughter of James Moor, Esq., of Mount Browne, County Dublin, and by her (who died 8th April, 1804,) had issue seven children, viz.:—Denis, Edward, Jane, Catherine, Honoria, Maria and Anne, as follows, viz.:—

131st Gen.—Denis O'Connor, born in May, 1794. He succeeded his father.

131st Gen.—Edward O'Connor, born about Anno 1796. He was married to Honoria, daughter of Major Blake, of Tower Hill, County Mayo, and had one son who died in infancy.

131st Gen.—Jane O'Connor, born about Anno 1798.

131st Gen.—Catherine O'Connor, born about Anno 1800. She was married to John Mapothe, Esq., of Kiltavan, County Roscommon.

131st Gen.—Honoria O'Connor, born about Anno 1802.

131st Gen.—Maria O'Connor, born about Anno 1805.

131st Gen.—Anne O'Connor, born about Anno 1807. She died unmarried.

131ST GEN.—DENIS O'CONNOR, DON, of Belanagare and Clonalis, eldest son of Owen O'Connor, of first-named place, was born at first named place, in May, 1794.

He succeeded to the title of "O'Connor Don" at the decease, issueless, of his Kinsman Alexander O'Connor, Don, of Clonalis. Anno 1820, and died 15th July, 1847.

He was married 27th August, 1824, to Mary, daughter of Major Maurice Blake, of Tower Hill, County Mayo, and had issue seven children, viz.:—Charles, Denis, Jane, Eugenia, Kate, Dionisia and Josephine, as follows, viz.:—

132nd Gen.—Charles Owen O'Connor, born at Belanagare, 7th May, 1838. He is the present (1875) O'Connor, Don.

132nd Gen.—Denis Maurice O'Connor, born at Belanagare, Ireland, in July, 1840. He is Master of Arts, and Doctor of Laws, and Member of Parliament for County Sligo, Justice of the Peace for County Roscommon, and High sheriff, Anno 1865.

132nd Gen.—Jane O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1842. She died in Anno 1851.

132nd Gen.—Eugenia O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1845.

132nd Gen.—Kate O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1847.

132nd Gen.—Dionysia O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1850.

132nd Gen.—Josephine O'Connor, born at Belanagare, about Anno 1853.

132ND GEN.—CHARLES OWEN O'CONNOR, DON, Esq., of Belanagare, County Roscommon, eldest son of Denis O'Connor, Don, of first-named place, was born at Belanagare, Ireland, 7th May, 1838.

He is (1875) Justice of the Peace, Doctor of Law, and Member of Parliament, for the

County of Roscommon; and Chief of the House of O'Connor. He is the representative of the Royal line of the Ancient Kings of Ireland, in whom, had Ireland's native Dynasty endured, the Sovereignty would now (1875) be vested.

He was married 21st April, 1868, to Georgina Mary, daughter of T. A. Perry, Esq., of Bitham House, Warwickshire.

Arms—Argent, an oak tree, vert, surmounted by a crown.

Crest—An arm embowed, in armour, ppr., holding a short sword, entwined with a serpent, all ppr.

Motto—O Dhiu gach an cabhair.

Seats—Belanagare, French Park and Clonalis, Castlereagh, County Roscommon.

O'CONNOR OF MOUNT DRUID.

This branch of the illustrious House of O'Connor comes next immediately after that of the Chief O'Connor, Don.

130TH GEN.—MATTHEW O'CONNOR, ESQ., Barrister-at-Law, (sixth son of Denis O'Connor, Esq., of Belanagare, and brother of Owen O'Connor, on whom the title of O'Connor, Don, devolved, in 1820,) was born at Belanagare, County Roscommon, Ireland 18th September, 1773, and died 8th May, 1844.

He was married in December, 1804, to Priscilla Forbes, and by her (who died 16th June, 1853,) had issue four children, viz.:—Denis, Arthur, Margaret, and Priscilla. See below—

131st Gen.—Denis O'Connor, born 12th May, 1808. Now (1875) of Mount Druid.

131st Gen.—Arthur O'Connor, born about Anno 1810. He is of Elphin House, County Roscommon, was Justice of the Peace and High Sheriff, in 1857. He was married in Anno 1853, to Kate, daughter of the late Maurice Blake, Esq., of Ballinacrad, County Mayo, and has had four children, viz.:—

132nd Gen.—Arthur O'Connor, born 8th June, 1855.

132nd Gen.—Matthew O'Connor, born about Anno 1857.

132nd Gen.—Mary O'Connor, born about Anno 1859.

132nd Gen.—John O'Connor, born about Anno 1861.

131st Gen.—Margaret O'Connor, born about Anno 1812. She was married in 1840, to William Murphy, Esq., of Kilbrew, (deceased) second son of William Murphy, Esq., of Mount Merion, County Dublin.

131st Gen.—Priscilla O'Connor, born about Anno 1814. She was married first in 1845, to John Chester, Esq., of Kilsarine, County Louth; and secondly, in 1854, to Edward Howley, Esq., of Belleck Castle, County Mayo.

131ST GEN.—DENIS O'CONNOR, ESQ., of Mount Druid, County Roscommon, eldest son of Matthew O'Connor, Barrister-at-Law, was born at Mount Druid, 12th May, 1808, where he now (1875) resides.

He was Justice of the Peace and High Sheriff in 1836-37.

He was married 31st May, 1841, to Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Malton Power, Esq., Member of Parliament, of Faithlegg House, County Waterford, and has issue—

132nd Gen.—Charles O'Connor, born 3rd February, 1847.

132nd Gen.—Gertrude O'Connor, born about Anno 1849.

132nd Gen.—Owen O'Connor, born 24th August, 1851.

132nd Gen.—Denis O'Connor, born 3rd September, 1853.

132nd Gen.—Eva O'Connor, born about Anno 1855.

Arms, Crest and Motto—same as O'Connor, Don.
Seat—Mount Druid, French Park, County Roscommon, Ireland.

O'CONNOR OF DUNDERMOTT.

The O'Connors of Dundermott are a branch of the great House of O'Connor, in which was vested the Sovereignty of Connaught.

They claim line of descent from Sir Hugh O'Connor, (124th Gen.,) of Ballintobber Castle, County Roscommon, (the acknowledged Representative of the last of the Kings of Ireland,) through his fourth son,—Captain Bryan Roe, O'Connor, (125th Gen.,) of Corrasduna, County Roscommon, who was born at Ballintobber, County Connaught, Ireland, about Anno 1600.

He became seized and possessed of the lands of Beagh and Cloonycarney, under his father's will, but forfeited them, with others, in 1641.

By his wife, Mary, he had a son—

126TH GEN.—COLONEL ROGER O'CONNOR, born at Corrasduna, about Anno 1630.

It appears from the "Book of Survey," and distribution of estates, forfeited in 1641, that, by a decree made in Athlone, 5th September, 1655, founded on the claim of Colonel Roger O'Connor, (Bryan's son,) that those estates were restored to his mother, Mary O'Connor, for life, with reversion to himself and his heirs.

Again, from the "Book of Postings" on the sale of lands forfeited in 1688, it appears that Roger O'Connor forfeited the said lands of Beagh and Cloonycarney.

Roger O'Connor, who held the Commission of Colonel in James II.'s Army, (which Commission still remains in the possession of his heirs-at-law.)

He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of the O'Shaughnessy of Gort, by whom he had issue three children, viz.:—Owen, Teige and a daughter, viz.:—

127th Gen.—Owen O'Connor, born at Cassadun, Ireland, about Anno 1660.

127th Gen.—Teige O'Connor, Roe, born at Cassaduna, Ireland about Anno 1665. He was a Colonel in the French Army Anno 1722.

His Arms were—"Ermine, an oak tree eradicated and acorned. ppr.

127th Gen.—A daughter born at Corrasduna about Anno 1670.

127TH GEN.—MAJOR OWEN O'CONNOR, of Corrasduna, County Roscommon, Ireland, eldest son of Colonel Roger O'Connor, of same place, was born there about Anno 1660.

He was the common Ancestor of the various lines of the Family immediately before us; and was, as we have already stated, a descendant of the House of O'Connor.

(One of his sisters was married to Louis Marquis de Vinne, whose son, when twenty-two years of age, went to Ireland to see his mother's relations, and died at Milton House, the residence of his cousin Thomas O'Connor.)

He was married to Catherine, daughter of Edmund McDermot, Esq., of Emla, County Roscommon, the Ancestor of the McDermotts of Springfield, County Galway, and dying in 1766, left issue, four sons and three daughters, viz.:—Roderick, Thomas, Denis, Bernard, Catherine, Mary and Sabina. See below.

128th Gen.—Roderick O'Connor, born in Corrasduna, about Anno 1710. Of whom hereafter.

128th Gen.—Thomas O'Connor, born at Corrasduna, about Anno 1712.

~~128th~~ He was of Milton (see O'Connor of Milton.)

128th Gen.—Denis O'Connor, born at Corrasduna, about Anno 1715. He was of Willsbrook.

128th Gen.—Bernard O'Connor, born at Corrasduna, about Anno 1717. He took Holy Orders.

128th Gen.—Catherine O'Connor, born at Corrasduna, about Anno 1720. She was married to Hugh O'Connor, Esq., brother of Charles O'Connor, Esq., of Belanagare, County Roscommon.

128th Gen.—Mary O'Connor, born at Corrasduna, about Anno 1722. She was married to Joseph Plunket, Esq., of Castle Plunket, County Roscommon.

128th Gen.—Sabina O'Connor, born at Corrasduna, about Anno 1725.

128TH GEN.—RODERICK O'CONNOR, Esq., of Ballycahir, eldest son of Major Owen O'Connor, of Corrasduna, was born about Anno 1710.

He was married to Mary, daughter of John Fallon, Esq., of Cloonagh, County Roscommon, (one of the descendants of the O'Fallons, formerly Chiefs of a Territory called "O'Fallon's Country," and Elizabeth Irwin, his wife.) He died at Ballycahir, 7th February, 1781, leaving issue three sons and a daughter, viz.:—Bernard, Thomas, Patrick and Jane. See below.

129th Gen.—Bernard O'Connor, born at Ballycahir, about Anno 1745. He died unmarried.

129th Gen.—Thomas O'Connor, born at Ballycahir, about Anno 1747. Of whom hereafter.

129th Gen.—Patrick O'Connor, born about Anno 1750. He died unmarried.

129th Gen.—Jane O'Connor, born at Ballycahir, about Anno 1752. She was married to Andrew Browne, Esq., of Mount Hazel, County Galway, and had issue four sons and three daughters, viz.:—Nicholas, Andrew, Roderick, Bernard, Mary, Jane and Elizabeth, viz.:—

130th Gen.—Nicholas Browne, born about Anno 1780. He was married to Ellen, daughter of Sir Thomas Burke, Baronet, of Marble Hill, and was father of Andrew Browne, Esq., of Mount Hazel, whose only child, Eliza, was wife of Edward MacEvoy, Esq., Member of Parliament, of Tobertynan.

130th Gen.—Andrew Browne, born at Mount Hazel, County Galway, about Anno 1782. He was married to Mary, daughter of M. Blake, Esq., of Bullinad, County Mayo, and had, with other issue, Colonel Andrew Browne, Commander of the Bath, 44th Regiment.

130th Gen.—Roderick Browne, born at Mount Hazel, about Anno 1785. He married his cousin Maria, daughter of Thomas O'Connor, Esq., of New Garden, County Galway.

130th Gen.—Bernard Browne, born at Mount Hazel, about Anno 1787. He was of Mount Bernard, and died unmarried.

130th Gen.—Mary Browne, born at Mount Hazel, about Anno 1790. She was married to Edward Martin, Esq., of Tullyra Castle.

130th Gen.—Jane Browne, born at Mount Hazel, about Anno 1792. She died unmarried.

130th Gen.—Elizabeth Browne, born at Mount Hazel, about Anno 1795.

129TH GEN.—THOMAS O'CONNOR, Esq., of Newgarden, second son of Roderick O'Connor, of Baliycahir, was born about Anno 1747.

He was married to Margaret, daughter of Peter O'Flannagan, of the Ancient Family of Clancahal, and Maria Daly, his wife, of Braughel Castle, and died 2nd August, 1832, leaving issue five children, viz.:—Roderick, Patrick, Maria, Jane and Fanny, as follows:—

130th Gen.—Roderick O'Connor, born at Newgarden, about Anno 1780. He was of East House, and was married to Mary, daughter of Hugh Moises, Esq., and had issue four children, viz.:—

131st Gen.—Thomas O'Connor, born at East House, about Anno 1810.

131st Gen.—Roderick O'Connor, born at East House, about Anno 1812.

131st Gen.—Julian O'Connor, born at East House, about Anno 1815.

131st Gen.—Emily O'Connor, born at East House, about Anno 1817.

130th Gen.—Patrick O'Connor, born at Newgarden, Anno 1782. He succeeded his father.

130th Gen.—Maria O'Connor, born at Newgarden, about Anno 1785.

130th Gen.—Jane O'Connor, born at Newgarden, about Anno 1787.

130th Gen.—Fanny O'Connor, born at Newgarden, about Anno 1790.

130TH GEN.—PATRICK O'CONNOR, Esq., of Dundermott, second son of Thomas O'Connor, of Newgarden, was born at Newgarden,

about Anno 1782, and died 23rd October, 1860. He was Justice of the Peace and High Sheriff in 1854.

He was married 2nd July, 1832, to Jane, second daughter of Christopher French, Esq., of Frenchlawn, County Roscommon, by Harriet, his wife, daughter of Joseph McDonnell, Esq., of Caranacoon, County Mayo, and had issue three children, viz.:—

131st Gen.—Patrick Hugh O'Connor, born at Dundermott, about Anno 1836. Now (1875) of Dundermott.

131st Gen.—Roderick Thomas O'Connor, born at Dundermott, 16th May, 1839.

131st Gen.—Nicholas Joseph O'Connor, born at Dundermott, 3rd July, 1843.

131ST GEN.—PATRICK HUGH O'CONNOR, Esq., of Dundermott, County Roscommon, eldest son of Patrick O'Connor, of same place, was born at Dundermott, about Anno 1836. He was Justice of the Peace, Doctor of Laws and High Sheriff in 1860.

Arms, Crest and Motto—same as O'Connor, Don.

Seat—Dundermott, near Ballymoe, County Roscommon, Ireland.

O'CONNOR OF MILTON.

This branch of the Ancient O'Connor Family is descended from Thomas O'Connor, Esq., of Milton, County Roscommon, second son of Major Owen O'Connor (127th Gen.) of Corrasduna, in the said County (refer to O'Connor of Dundermott.) The said—

128TH GEN.—MAJOR THOMAS O'CONNOR, was born at Corrasduna, County Roscommon, Ireland, about Anno 1712, and removed to Milton.

He attained the rank of Major in the French Service, returned to Ireland, and was

married first in 1749, to Mary, daughter of Gerald Dillon, Esq., of Dillon's Grove, County Roscommon, by whom he had issue five children, viz.:—

- 129th Gen.—Roderick O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1755. Of whom presently.
- 129th Gen.—Owen O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1752. He became a Captain.
- 129th Gen.—Honora O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1755.
- 129th Gen.—Catherine O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1757.
- 129th Gen.—Margaret O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1765.

He was married secondly to Miss O'Flynn, of the Ancient House of the O'Flynn's of Ballinlough, by whom he had no issue.

He was a Justice of the Peace, served as High Sheriff of the County, and died in the year 1800.

129TH GEN.—RODERICK O'CONNOR, ESQ., of Milton, eldest son of Major Thomas O'Connor, of same place, was born there about Anno 1750.

He was married first to Anne Sparks, an English lady, by whom he left no issue; and secondly to Bridget, relict of Colonel Thomas Wills, of Wilsgrrove, County Roscommon, (and daughter of James Browne, Esq., of Browneville, County Galway, descended from Geoffrey, third son of Donk Browne, Esq., the Ancestor of the Brownes of Newtown Ardskea, and Cooloo, County Galway, and of the Brownes of Castlemac-Garret, County Mayo, now represented by Lord Oranmore.)

By her he left issue six children, viz.:—

- 130th Gen.—Roderick O'Connor, born at Milton, Ireland, Anno 1794.
- 130th Gen.—Richard O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1796.
- 130th Gen.—Jane O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1798. She died unmarried.

130th Gen.—Maria O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1800. She was married to Dr. Kelly, and died leaving issue.

130th Gen.—Dillon O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1803.

130th Gen.—Aylward O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1805.

130TH GEN.—RODERICK O'CONNOR, ESQ., of Milton, County Roscommon, Ireland, Barrister-at-Law, eldest son of Roderick O'Connor, Esq., of same place, was born there Anno 1794.

He was High Sheriff, County Roscommon, Anno 1839.

He was married in Anno 1824, to Celia, daughter of John MacDonnell, Esq., of Caranacan, County Mayo, (by Celia, his wife, daughter of John Dolphin, Esq., of Turoe, County Galway.) He died Anno 1868, leaving issue five children—

131st Gen.—Roderick Joseph O'Connor, born at Milton, Ireland, in Anno 1825.

131st Gen.—Alfred John O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1827.

131st Gen.—Cecilia O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1829.

131st Gen.—Eugene O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1831.

131st Gen.—Ellen O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno, 1833.

131ST GEN.—RODERICK JOSEPH O'CONNOR, ESQ., of Milton, County Roscommon, Ireland, eldest son of Roderick O'Connor, Esq., of same place, was born there Anno 1825.

He was Justice of the Peace, High Sheriff, County Roscommon, in Anno 1863.

He was married to Eleanor Mary, eldest daughter of Joseph Browne, Esq., Justice of the Peace, of Elm Grove, County Meath, (by Ellen, his wife, second daughter of Edward Murphy, Esq., of Ballinacloon, County Westmeath, Ireland,) and has had issue five children, viz.:—

132nd Gen.—Roderick Anthony O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1855.

132nd Gen.—Joseph Owen Edward O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1857.

132nd Gen.—Ellen Mary O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1859.

132nd Gen.—Cecilia O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1862.

132nd Gen.—Mary Josephine O'Connor, born at Milton, about Anno 1864.

Seat—Milton, Castle Plunket, County Roscommon, Ireland.

O'CONNORS OF KERRY.

FERGUSIUS MAGNUS, a lineal descendant of Rodericus Magnus, called also Rory Mor, (From whom the "Clan-na-Roy" were so called) died B. C. 218.

He was the 86th Monarch of Ireland, and 62nd Generation in lineal descent from Ir. (the fifth son of Milesius, who was in 37th Generation from Adam.) He was also called Fergus Mor, Fergus Fodha, and Fergus Mac Roy.

He succeeded Aongus Fionn (son of Fergus Dooedagh) as King of Ulster, Anno 237, and reigned in Ulster 75 years.

He was the last King of Ulster of the line of Ir. He was forced from the Sovereignty of Ulster by his cousin Connor Mac Nessa, and retired to Connaught, where he was favorably received by Maud, the famous Queen of that Province, and whom he afterwards married, and by her he had three sons, viz.:—Conmac, Kiar and Corc, as follows, viz.:—

- i. Conmac born in Connaught, about Anno 240.
- ii. Kiar, born in Connaught, about Anno 245.
- iii. Corc, born in Connaught, about Anno 250.

The Empress Maud was probably widow of the last of the line of Kings from Heremon, their Ancestor, who had founded the Kingdom of Connaught, at the Conquest B. C. 1699, and as he probably left no heirs, the line of Ir.

the fifth son of Milesius, was founded in the Kingdom of Connaught in the person of Fergusius Magnus, in whose line it continued to Hugh O'Connor, the last King of Connaught, who was treacherously slain Anno 1218.

Fergus Magnus reigned as the First King of the line of his Ancestor Ir. son of Milesius, over the Province or County of Connaught, which had been apportioned at the division by the two brothers Heber-Fionn and Heremon. B. C. 1669, as a residence to the remnant or remainder of the Tuatha de Danians, who after their conquest had joined the Milesians; and their King had been of the line of Heremon.

Kiar was the Ancestor of the O'Connors of Kerry. His lineal descendant was Mathgamhan O'Conchobhair, or O'Connor, born about Anno 1075. King of Carrigoe Anno 1138,—that is, that part of the present County Kerry extending from the Strand of Tralee, to the River Shannon.

His descendants were called the "sept of O'Connor Kerry."

Arms—"Vert, a lion rampant, double queued and crowned or.

Crest—A dexter arm embowed in mail, garnished, or, the hand grasping a sword erect, ppr., pommel and hilt, or.

Motto—"Nie timor nec sperneo. (I neither fear nor despise.)

Ireland, on the arrival of the English. Anno 1169, was divided into seven Principalities, or Kingdoms, viz.:—Desmond was under the Macarthis; Thomond under the O'Briens; Hi Kinsellah, or Leinster, under the line of Cahir; Uadh under the O'Dunlevies and MacMahons; South Hy Nial, or Meath, under the clan or sept Colmans, or O'Melaghans; North Hy Nial, under the O'Neils and O'Donels; and Hy Bane with Hy Fiachra, or Connaught, under the O'Connors.

These Provincial Princes were Monarchs in respect of their immediate Feudatories, who were styled Kings (in same manner as were the Ancient Kings of Egypt.) Thus there were eighteen Kings in the Monarchy of Munster, and they were equally numerous in the other Provinces.

These great Feudatories possessed every Regal power and dominion. If they acknowledged a superior, it was on very extraordinary occasions, and not as allowing any jurisdiction over their subjects, or permitting any appeal from themselves.

[Antiquities of Ireland, by Edward Ledwick, L. L. D., Dublin, 1803-4.]

In a Funeral Entry at the Ulster Office, County Kerry, Ireland, in Anno 1639, John O'Connor, of Carrigoe, had

four daughters, his co-heirs, the third of whom married Connor O' Connor, of Karingh, in same County, heir to the land of his father-in-law.

In Anno 1846 Thomas O'Connor, Esq., was living at "the Spa," Tralu, in same County, and his brother, Rev. Charles James O'Connor, was living at Glancullen, County Dublin.

Another descendant of the above King Mathgamhan O'Conchobhair was—

CORNELIUS CONNOR, Progenitor of the Connor Family of Bandon, County Cork, Ireland.

CONNOR OF CONNORVILLE, BANDON,

CORNELIUS CONNOR, Esq., descendant of Mathgamhad O'Conchobhair, King of Cair-raighe, Anno 1138, who was, according to tradition, descended from the Ancient House of O'Connor Kerry, was the first of his Family who settled in the County of Cork, where he acquired very considerable Estates. His will bears date September 1st, 1719.

His son—

2ND GEN.—DANIEL CONNOR, of Bandon, born about Anno 1665. Merchant, realized a large fortune, which he invested in the purchase of Estates, principally situated in the County of Cork, Ireland.

In March, 1702, he purchased 744 acres of land in Curryleagh and Polerich, in the Barrony of Muskerry, County Cork, for £429 6s. 9d., and at same time "the Castle, Town and Lands of Masharaglass, in the same Barrony; consisting of 567 acres, for the sum of £988, a portion of the confiscated Estate of Donogh McCarthy, Earl of Clan Carthy.

At a previous period, viz.: in November, 1678, he obtained "by Deeds of Lease and Release," a good part of the forfeited Estate

of Justin McCarthy, from Henry, Viscount Sidney, afterwards Earl of Romney, to whom it had been granted by William III.

He was married and had issue three sons, Daniel, William and George, viz.:—

3rd Gen.—Daniel Connor, born about Anno 1695. He was a Merchant of Bandon, and died Anno 1737.

3rd Gen.—William Connor, born about Anno 1700. Of whom hereafter.

3rd Gen.—George Connor, born about Anno 1710. He was founder of Ballybricken, near Cork Harbour. He left issue, by his wife, Elizabeth Southwell, two children, viz.:—Mary Anne and Daniel—

4th Gen.—Mary Anne Connor, born about Anno 1750. She was married first, in 1778, to John Lysaght, and secondly to Lord Lisle, of Mountnorris County Cork. The present Lord Lisle descends from this marriage.

4th Gen.—Daniel Connor, born about Anno 1755. He was married to Mary, daughter of Kingsmill Pennefather, Esq., Member of Parliament, and had issue one son—

5th Gen.—Daniel Connor, born about Anno 1780. He was Justice of the Peace of Ballybricken, County Cork. He was married to his first cousin, Jane, daughter of William Pennefather, Esq. Their four children were—

6th Gen.—Jane Connor, born about Anno 1810. She was married to Mr. Lapp, of Cork, Merchant.

6th Gen.—Mary Connor, born about Anno 1812. She was married to — Thomas, Esq., of Everton, County Carlow.

6th Gen.—Hannah Connor, born about Anno 1815. She was married to — Delahoyde, Esq.

6th Gen.—Elizabeth Connor, born about Anno 1820. She was married to Richard Gumbleton, Esq., of Castle Richard, County Waterford.

3RD GEN.—WILLIAM CONNOR, ESQ., of Connorville County Cork, second son of Daniel Connor, of Bandon, was born there about Anno 1700. He was Member of Parliament for Bandon in 1765.

William Connor, settled in Connorville, then called Ballyprevane, Anno 1727. He built "Connorville House, and planted the domain. The Mansion was large and commodious. The offices nearly surrounded two Courts, and more resembled a village than the establishment of a Country gentleman. Here Mr. William Connor resided for many years in the style of a person of affluence."

He was married in October, 1721, to Anne, daughter of Roger Bernard, Esq., of Palace Anne, County Cork, of the Earl of Brandon's Family.

Their children were—

4th Gen.—Daniel Connor, born in Connorville, 19th December, 1723.

4th Gen.—Arthur Connor, born in Connorville, 20th November, 1724.

4th Gen.—Cornelius Connor, born in Connorville, 8th October, 1727.

4th Gen.—Roger Connor, born in Connorville, 13th February, 1728.

4th Gen.—William Connor, born in Connorville, 22nd August, 1731.

4TH GEN.—ROGER CONNOR, of Connorville, County Cork, fourth son of William Connor, Esq., of same place, was born there, 13th February, 1728.

He succeeded to his father in the Estates at Connorville, where he kept open house, according to the fashion of wealthy Irish Squires of his day. He enjoined upon his sons that their true name was "O'Connor." The two younger only, restored the name.

He was married to Anne Longfield, sister of the Right Hon. Lord Longueville, and by that Lady had issue five sons, viz.:—Daniel,

William, Robert, Roger and Arthur, as follows:—

5th Gen.—Daniel Connor, born Anno 1754.

5th Gen.—William Connor, born about Anno 1756. He was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Cork Militia. He was married to Mary, daughter of Thomas Grant, Esq., of Killmurry, and left, with other issue, two sons—

6th Gen.—William Connor, born about Anno 1780. He died without issue.

6th Gen.—Richard Longfield Connor, born about Anno 1783. He took Holy Orders.

5th Gen.—Robert Longfield Connor, born about Anno 1758.

Robert Connor built the spacious mansion of "Fort Robert," on the summit of a hill adjoining the domain of Connorville. It has been described as being fit for a man of six or seven thousand pounds a year. Now (1860) almost in ruins.

Although not in the Army, he had Military tastes, which he gratified by commanding a Corps of Cavalry Yeomanry. He had such exaggerated notions of the efficacy of this formidable army, that he threatened to invade France, at their head, seize Bonaparte, bring him to Ireland a captive, and suspend him in an iron Cage at Fort Robert.

His reports to the Government at Dublin Castle, were accompanied by a map of the Barony on which he resided, which occupied so large a space, as to leave little room for other Estates, on which map was written in front of his Mansion, "The finest station in the Barrony for cannon," and his communications were addressed "My Dear Government."

He was of Fort Robert, County Cork.

He was married to Miss Madras, and died about Anno 1820, and left issue three daughters, who married their cousins, Arthur, Feargus and Roger O'Connor.

5th Gen.—Roger Connor, born 8th March, 1763.

He changed his name to O'Connor, in consequence of a Family Tradition, that it had been merely discontinued by an Ancestor to escape the persecution of the English Government. He was involved in the Rebellion of Anno 1798. He died, in Anno 1835, at "The Ovens," County Cork, Ireland.

When Roger Connor was "gathered to his fathers," his fourth son, Roger O'Connor, resided at the Family Mansion at Connorville. The Family were so wealthy that the elder brothers were handsomely provided for with landed Estates.

Roger O'Connor received his rudiments of learning at Lismore, under Dr. Jessop, from whence, in 1777, he entered Dublin College, where he was stated to have been the best scholar in his division.

In 1783 he quitted the temple, and though he did not make a lucrative use of the Bar (being very wealthy) he generally attended the assizes at Cork, as an advocate in favor of the poor, where, in numberless cases, he succeeded.

Thinking that "Virtue, when on a Throne, is more influential than in any humble sphere;" he aspired to the Crown of Ireland, as a hereditary right, but was, unfortunately, unsuccessful. He claimed to be descended from the Royal O'Connors.

He published a book, styled the "Chronicles of Eri." The frontispiece was his likeness, with his hand upon the Irish Crown.

His Castle was burned, whereupon he decamped from Dangan, and his three sons, Arthur, Fergus and Roger, removed to Fort Robert, and domesticated themselves with their Uncle Robert who had three daughters, and marriages followed.

He was married, Anno 1784, to Louise Ann, daughter of Colonel Strachan, of 32nd Cork Regiment of Foot. Two children, viz:—

6th Gen.—Roderick Connor, born about Anno 1785. He is now (1860) settled in Van Diemen's Land, Australia, enjoying large Estates.

6th Gen.—Louisa Connor, born about Anno 1787. She died unmarried.

His wife died Anno 1787.

Roger Connor was married secondly, in August, 1788, to Wilhelmina, daughter of Nicholas Bowen, Esq., of Bowen's Court, County Cork, by whom he had four children, viz:—Arthur, Feargus, Francis, and George as follows:—

6th Gen.—Arthur Connor, born about Anno 1789. He was afterwards of Fort Robert. He was married to his cousin, Mary, daughter of Robert Connor, of Fort Robert.

On the burning of his father's Castle at Dangan, Arthur, and his two brothers, Feargus

and Roger, removed to Fort Robert, and resided with the uncle Robert Connor, whose daughter Arthur married, and at the death of his father-in-law, about Anno 1820, he succeeded to the "Fort Robert" Estate, and died Anno 1828, leaving two sons. Names not given.

6th Gen.—Feargus Edward Connor, born Anno 1796. He was Member of Parliament for Cork, in 1832, and for Nottingham, from 1847 to 1852. He died 31st August, 1855. He married his cousin, a daughter of Robert Connor, of Fort Robert.

[For account of Feargus Connor, see Burke's "Vicissitudes of Families," vol. 2, p. 41 to 56.]

6th Gen.—Francis Burdett Connor, born about Anno 1798. He was an Officer in the Bolivian Army.

6th Gen.—George Roger Connor, born about Anno 1800. He was married to his cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Connor, of Fort Robert.

5th Gen.—Arthur Connor, fifth son of Roger Connor above, born Anno 1765. He also adopted the Surname of "O'Connor," with his brother Roger. He was Representative in Parliament for the Borough of Philipstown. He was involved in the rebellion of 1798, and was the well-known General Condorcet O'Connor, and is still (1850) living in exile at Vignore, in France. He was married to a daughter of M. de Condorcet, by whom he left issue. Names not given.

Arthur O'Connor, by his rebellion, forfeited all that selfish men hold most dear,—wealth, patronage and title. He was Lord Longueville's favorite nephew, and his destined heir, and His Lordship had sufficient influence to have obtained for Arthur a Peerage, had he been of the Pitt and Castlereagh School.

5TH GEN.—DANIEL CONNOR, of Ormes Square, Bayswater, London, eldest son of Roger Connor, of Connorville, County Cork, was born there Anno 1754, and died Anno 1846.

He was married 5th February, 1789, to Mary, daughter of the Rev'd Arthur Hyde, by whom he left, at his decease in 1849, an only daughter, and an only son—

6th Gen.—Daniel Connor, born at Ormes Square, London, 13th February, 1798.

6th Gen.—Elizabeth Connor, born about Anno 1800. She married ——— Christie, Esq., Barrister-at-Law.

6TH GEN.—DANIEL CONNOR, ESQ., of Manche House, County Cork, only son of Daniel Connor, of Ormes Square, Bayswater, London, eldest son of Roger Connor, of Connorville, County Cork, was born at Ormes Square, London, 13th February, 1798.

He succeeded to his father at his death, in Anno 1846, and is now (1850) a Magistrate of the County of Cork, Ireland.

He was married 4th June, 1822, to Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev'd Mountifoy Longfield, of Church Hill, County Cork, Ireland, Rector of Desert Serges, County Cork, and had seven children, viz. :—

7th Gen.—Daniel Connor, born 25th February, 1823. He was married 6th January, 1848, to Patience, daughter of Henry Longfield, Esq., of Waterloo, County Cork, and has three daughters; and one son born 11th April, 1853.

7th Gen.—Mountifoy Longfield Connor, born 18th September, 1824. He was married 4th December, 1849, to Anna, daughter of the Rev'd G. Smith.

7th Gen.—Grace Elizabeth Connor, born about Anno 1826. She was married 28th June, 1851, to the Rev'd R. M. Connor, F. T. C. D.

7th Gen.—Mary Elizabeth Connor, born about Anno 1828. She was married 17th June, 1852, to the Rev'd Edward Lysaght, who died in Anno 1853.

7th Gen.—Elizabeth Jane Connor, born about Anno 1830. She was married in February, 1857, to William Lysaght, Esq., son of James Lysaght, of Carrigmore.

7th Gen.—Louisa Sophia Connor, born about Anno 1835. She was married in June, 1859, to Adam Newman Meade, Esq.

7th Gen.—Charlotte Alicia Connor, born about Anno 1840.

COAT ARMOUR.

Arms—Vert, a lion, rampant, double queued, or.

Crest—A dexter arm, embowed, in armour, ppr., garnished, or, the hand grasping a short sword, ppr., the hilt and pommel of the last.

Motto—Min, sickers reag.

Seat—Manche House, near Dunmawway, County Cork, Ireland.

DISTINGUISHED MEMBERS OF THE CONNOR FAMILY, NOT FOUND IN THE PEDIGREE.

BERNARD CONNOR, a Physician and learned Writer, was descended of the Ancient Connor Family in Ireland, and born in the County of Kerry, Anno 1660.

His Family being of the Popish Religion, he was not regularly educated in the Grammar Schools, or University, but was assisted by private tutors, and when he grew up, applied himself to the study of Physic.

About Anno 1686, he went to France, and resided for some time in the University of Montpellier; and from thence to Paris, where he distinguished himself in his profession, particularly in the branches of Anatomy and Chemistry.

He possessed himself desirous of travelling; and as there were two sons of the High Chancellor of Poland, then on the point of returning to their own Country, it was thought expedient that they should take that long journey under the care and inspection of Professor Connor.

He accordingly conducted them to Venice, where, having an opportunity of curing the Honorable William Legze, afterwards Earl of Dartmouth, of a fever; he accompanied him to Padua; whence he went through Tyrol, Bavaria, and Austria; down the Danube, to Vienna; and, after having made some stay at the Court of the Emperor Leopold, passed through Moravia and Silecia to Cracow, Russia; and thence in eight days to Warsaw, Poland. He was well received at the Court of King John Sobieski, and was afterwards made his Physician, a very extraordinary preferment for a young man of only twenty-eight.

But his reputation in the Court of Poland was raised by the judgment he made of the Duchess of Radzevil's distemper, which the Physicians of the Court pronounced to

be an ague, from which she might easily be recovered by the bark; Connor insisted that she had an abscess in her liver, and that her case was desperate. As this lady was the King's only sister his prediction made a great noise, more especially when it was justified by the event; for she not only died within a month, but upon the opening of her body the Doctor's opinion of her malady was fully verified.

Great as Connor's fame was in Poland, he did not propose to remain longer there than was requisite to finish his inquiries into the Natural History, and other curiosities of that Kingdom; and, foreseeing the King's decease, and that he had no prospect of advantage afterwards, he resolved to quit that country, and to return to England, for which a very advantageous opportunity occurred. The King had an only daughter, the Princess Teresa Cunigunda, who had espoused the Elector of Bavaria by proxy, in August, 1694. As she was to make a journey from Warsaw to Brussels of near one thousand miles, and in the midst of winter, it was thought necessary that she should be attended by a Physician. Connor was nominated for that employment; and, after reaching Brussels, took leave of the Princess, set out for Holland, and thence to England, where he arrived in February, 1695.

He staid some short time at London, and then went to Oxford, where he read public lectures upon the animal economy. In his travels through Italy, he had conversed with Malpighi, Bellini, Redi, and other celebrated persons, of whose abilities he availed himself; and he now explained the new discoveries in Anatomy, Chemistry and Physics, in so clear and judicious a manner, that his reputation was soon raised to a considerable height. It was increased by printing, during his residence at Oxford, some learned and accurate dissertations in Latin, under the following general title, "*Dissertationes Medico-Physicæ*." Many curious questions are discussed, and curious facts are related, in these dissertations, which discover their author to have been a man of much thought and observation, as well, of great reading and general knowledge.

He returned in the summer of 1695, to London, where he read lectures, as he had done at Oxford; and became soon after, a Member of the Royal Society, and also, of the College of Physicians.

In Anno 1696, he went to Cambridge and read lectures there; and upon his return to London, was honoured with a letter from the Bishop of Pleskof, in which was contained the case of his old master, the King of Poland. His advice was desired upon it; but before he could send it, the news came of that Monarch's death.

In Anno 1697, he published his "*Evangelium medicæ seu medicina mystica de suspensis naturæ legibus, sive de*

*miraculis, reliquisque ex rois * * memoratis, quæ medicæ indagationi subijci possunt*." This little treatise, containing sixteen selections only, was reprinted within the year, and procured the author a mixed reputation. Some admired his ingenuity, but his orthodoxy and religion were called in question by others, as he attempts in this work, to account for the Miracles of the Bible upon natural principles.

The Polish Election, upon the death of Sobieski, having a strong influence on the general system of affairs in Europe, and being a common topic of discourse at that time, induced many considerable persons to seek the acquaintance of Connor, that they might learn from him the state of that Kingdom; which, being little known, he was desired to publish what he knew of the Polish Nation, and Country.

In compliance with this request, he wrote "*The History of Poland, in Several Letters*," &c. The two volumes, of which this work consists, were published separately; and the last evidently bears many marks of precipitation, but the information was new and interesting.

Connor would probably have become eminent in his profession; but in the flower of his age, and just as he began to reap the fruits of his learning, study and travels, he was attacked by a fever, which, after a short illness, carried him off, October, 1698, when he was little more than thirty-two years of age.

He had, as we observed before, been bred in the Romanish Religion, but had embraced that of the Church of England, upon his first coming over from Holland. It has, nevertheless been a matter of doubt, in what Communion he died: but from his funeral sermon, preached by Dr. Hayley, Rector of St. Giles's in the Fields, where he was interred, it has been inferred that, according to every appearance, he died in the Protestant Profession.

DAVID CONNOR, Commodore in the United States Navy, was born at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, Anno 1792, and died at Philadelphia, March 20th, 1856.

He entered a Counting House in Philadelphia in 1806, and, in a voyage to the West Indies, developed an inclination for the sea.

He became a Midshipman, 16th January, 1809, and as acting Lieutenant, took part in the action between the "*Hornet*" and "*Peacock*," 24th February, 1813. Charged with the duty of removing the prisoners, Lieutenant Connor was among the last to leave the sinking vessel. On 24th July, 1813, he became a "*Lieutenant*," and remained in the "*Hornet*," under Captain Biddle.

In the action with the "Penguin," 23rd March, 1815, he was dangerously wounded; and for his gallantry, was presented with a Medal by Congress; and the Legislature of Pennsylvania, unanimously voted him a sword.

On March 3rd, 1825, he was promoted to the rank of Commander; and March 3rd, 1835, to that of Captain. He Commanded the Squadron on the West India Station, just before the commencement of hostilities with Mexico. He was much commended by the Government for the manner in which he performed his duties.

He established an efficient blockade of the Mexican Ports, on the Gulf, November, 14th, 1846. The Port of Tampico was captured. March 9th, 1847, he directed the landing of the Army of General Scott, at Vera Cruz, but was soon after compelled, by the failure of his health, to return home.

HONORABLE SAMUEL SHEPARD CONNOR, born in New Hampshire. He died at Covington, Kentucky, 17th December, 1820.

He graduated at Yale College, in 1806, was appointed Major in the 21st Infantry, March 12th, 1812. Aide-de-Camp to General Dearborn in 1813. Lieutenant-Colonel 13th Infantry, in March, 1813, to July, 1814. Member of Congress of the United States, from Massachusetts, 1815-17. Surveyor-General in Covington in 1819.

CONNOR FAMILY

IN

AMERICA.

JOHN CONNOR, of Killishie, Kings County, Ireland, only son of Donough O'Connor, (page 212.) of same place, was born there about Anno 1650, and probably removed about Anno 1700, to America, as he disappeared from the Irish Pedigrees.

He was the founder of one of the oldest and largest resident Families in the City of New York, now (1881) represented by Washington E. Connor, Esq., an eminent Banker. His grandson was—

1. JOHN CONNOR, of New York, Merchant, born in the City of New York, about Anno 1730, and died in the City of New York, or State of New Jersey, Anno 1773-4.

He was married in New Jersey, about Anno 1770, to Hannah Bailey, daughter of James Bailey, of New Jersey, by whom he had two children, viz.:—

2. John Connor, born in New York, 6th February, 1771.
2. Elizabeth Connor, born in New York, 12th March, 1773. She died young.

SECOND GENERATION.

2. JOHN CONNOR, of New York, Merchant, first child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 6th February, 1771, and died in New York, 12th November, 1835, aged 64 years.

He was married in New York, 27th October, 1792, to Janet Sayre, daughter of Noah

Sayre, of New Jersey, by whom he had twelve children, viz.:—

3. Eliza Connor, born in New York, 12th August, 1793. She died in New York, 15th September, 1796.
3. Jane Connor, born in New York, 25th November, 1795. She died in New York, 7th September, 1796.
3. Ezra S. Connor, born in New York, 26th June, 1798.
3. Charles Connor, born in New York, 30th July, 1800.
3. Harriet Connor, born in New York, 22nd October, 1802.
3. William E. Connor, born in New York, 15th November, 1804.
3. Noah Connor, born in New York, 8th April, 1807.
3. John H. Connor, born in New York, 20th August, 1809.
3. Eliza J. Connor, born in New York, 17th December, 1811.
3. Edward L. Connor, twin with Eliza, born in New York, 17th December, 1811.
3. Rowland J. Connor, born in New York, 15th November, 1814.
3. Cleveland A. Connor, twin with Rowland J., born in New York, 15th November, 1814.

THIRD GENERATION.

3. ELIZA CONNOR, of New York, first child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 12th August, 1793, and died in New York, 15th September, 1796.

3. JANE CONNOR, of New York, second child of John Connor, of New York, was born

in New York, 25th November, 1795, and died in New York, 7th September, 1796.

3. HON. EZRA SAYRE CONNOR, of New York, third child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 26th June, 1798. He died in New York, 30th April, 1843, aged nearly 45 years. He was a Member of the Legislature of the State of New York. He was not married.

3. CHARLES CONNOR, of New York fourth child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 30th July, 1800. He died in New York, 22nd April, 1869. He was for many years Accountant of the Bleecker Street Savings Bank.

He was married in New York, 5th April, 1832, to Rachel T. Neafie, probably of New York, by whom he had issue eight children, viz.:—

4. Charles Edward Connor, born in New York 17th December, 1833.
4. John Francis Connor, born in New York, 12th September, 1835. Died 31st May, 1864.
4. Caroline Harriet Connor, born in New York, 3rd December, 1837.
4. Angeline Augusta Connor, born in New York, 16th November, 1839.
4. Ezra Sayre Connor, born in New York, 30th August, 1841. Died 29th September, 1866.
4. Jeannette Eliza Connor, born in New York, 30th August, 1843.
4. Rachel Antoinette Connor, born in New York, 20th June, 1845.
4. Helen Estelle Connor, born in New York, 30th March, 1852. Died 30th October, 1854.

3. HARRIET CONNOR, of New York, fifth child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 22nd October, 1802.

She was married in New York, 10th March, 1821 to John S. Smith, of New York, by whom she has had six children, viz.:—

4. Caroline Adelia Smith, born in New York, 13th January, 1822.
4. Augustus Napoleon Smith, born in New York, 30th August, 1823.
4. John Connor Smith, born in New York, 12th June, 1825.
4. Jeannette Eliza Smith, born in New York, 18th August, 1827.
4. Edward Clarence Smith, born in New York, 7th April, 1829.
4. Harriet Adelaide Smith, born in New York, 19th April, 1838. She died 23rd June, 1890.

3. WILLIAM EVANDER CONNOR, of New York, sixth child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 15th November, 1804.

He died at sea, returning from California, 26th October, 1849, aged nearly 45 years. He was not married.

3. NOAH CONNOR, of New York, seventh child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 8th April, 1807. He died in New York, 9th September, 1847, aged 40 years.

He was married about Anno 1839, to Wilhelmina Streighthoof, probably of New York, by whom he had five children, viz.:—

4. Mary Jeanette Connor, born in New York, 1st February, 1840.
4. Eliza Gerthude Connor, born in New York 6th November, 1841.
4. Noah Sayre Connor, born in New York, 18th October, 1844; died 8th January, 1849.
4. Harriet Ann Connor, twin with Noah Sayre, born in New York, 18th October, 1844.
4. Wilhelmina Noretta Connor, born in New York, 10th November, 1846; died 18th January, 1877.

3. JOHN HENRY CONNOR, of New York, eighth child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 20th August, 1809. He died in Brooklyn, 4th January, 1854 aged over 44 years.



He was married to Catherine Ann Reiner, of New York, 15th August, 1839, by whom he had three children, viz.:—

4. Rowland Connor, born in New York, 16th June, 1842.
4. Emma Connor, born in New York, 28th December, 1844.
4. Add son Connor, born in New York, 2nd April, 1847.

3. ELIZA JANE CONNOR, of New York, ninth child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 17th December, 1811. She died at Tenafly, New Jersey, 17th December, 1874, aged nearly 63 years. She was not married.

3. EDWARD LAWRENCE CONNOR, of New York, tenth child (and twin with Eliza Jane) of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 17th December, 1811. He died in New York, 20th May, 1858, aged nearly 47 years. He was not married.

3. ROWLAND JONATHAN CONNOR, of New York, eleventh child of John Connor of New York, was born in New York, 15th November, 1814, and died 30th August, 1816.

3. CLEVELAND ADRIANCE CONNOR, of New York, twelfth child (twin with Rowland J.) of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 15th November, 1814. He removed in Anno 1865, to Tenafly, New Jersey, and now (1881) resides there.

He was, for about 50 years, a resident of the Eighth Ward, New York, where the Family were largely interested in property. The old Homestead is yet to be seen (1881) on the South-West Corner of Spring and Hudson Streets. He has been connected with the Greenwich Bank, for 36 years.

He was married in New York, 18th June, 1837, to Eliza Lambor, daughter of Michael Lambor, of New York, by whom he has had six children, viz.:—

4. John Bailey Connor, born in New York, 4th March, 1838. He died in New York, 2nd September, 1849.
4. Cleveland Augustus Connor, born in New York, 28th January, 1840.
4. Ezra Sayre Connor, born in New York, 18th March, 1843.
4. William Henry Connor, born in New York, 17th February, 1848. He died in New York, 20th October, 1853.
4. Washington E. Connor, born in New York, 15th December, 1849.
4. Virginia Connor, born in New York, 29th May, 1860.

FOURTH GENERATION.

4. CHARLES EDWARD CONNOR, of New York, first child of Charles Connor, of New York, fourth child of John Connor, of New York, first child of John Connor of New York, was born in New York, 17th December, 1833.

4. JOHN FRANCIS CONNOR, of New York, second child of Charles Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 12th September, 1835.

He died in ———, 31st May, 1864.

4. CAROLINE HARRIET CONNOR, of New York, third child of Charles Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 12th December, 1837.

4. ANGELINE AUGUSTA CONNOR, of New York, fourth child of Charles Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 16th November, 1839.

4. EZRA SAYRE CONNOR, of New York, fifth child of Charles Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 30th August, 1841.

He died in ———, 29th September, 1860.

4. JEANNETTE ELIZA CONNOR, of New York, sixth child of Charles Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 30th August, 1843.

4. RACHEL ANTOINETTE CONNOR, of New York, seventh child of Charles Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 20th June, 1845.

4. HELEN ESTELLE CONNOR, of New York, eighth child of Charles Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 30th March, 1852.

She died in ———, 30th October, 1854.

4. CAROLINE ADELIA SMITH, of New York, first child of Harriet Connor Smith, of New York, fifth child of John Connor, of New York, first child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 13th January, 1822.

4. AUGUSTUS NAPOLEON SMITH, of New York, second child of Harriet Connor Smith, of New York, was born in New York 30th August, 1823.

4. JOHN CONNOR SMITH, of New York, third child of Harriet Connor Smith, of New York, was born in New York, 12th June, 1825.

4. JEANNETTE ELIZA SMITH, of New York, fourth child of Harriet Connor Smith, of New York, was born in New York, 18th August, 1827.

4. EDWARD CLARENCE SMITH, of New York, fifth child of Harriet Connor Smith, of New York, was born in New York, 7th April, 1829.

4. HARRIET ADELAIDE SMITH, of New York, sixth child of Harriet Connor Smith, of New York, was born in New York, 19th April, 1838.

She died in ———, 23rd June, 1866.

4. MARY JEANNETTE CONNOR, of New York, first child of Noah Connor, of New York, seventh child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 1st February, 1840.

4. ELIZA GERTRUDE CONNOR, of New York, second child of Noah Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 6th November, 1841.

4. NOAH SAYRE CONNOR, of New York, third child of Noah Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 18th October, 1844.
He died in New York, 8th January, 1846.

4. HARRIET ANN CONNOR, of New York, fourth child (twin with Noah Sayre) of Noah Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 18th October, 1844.

4. WILHELMINA NORETTA CONNOR, of New York, fifth child of Noah Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 10th November, 1846.

She died in ———, 18th January, 1877.

4. ROWLAND CONNOR, of New York, first child of John Henry Connor, of New York, eighth child of John Connor, of New York, first child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 16th June, 1842.

4. EMMA CONNOR, of New York, second child of John Henry Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 28th December, 1844.

4. ADDISON CONNOR, of New York, third child of John Henry Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 2nd April, 1847.

4. JOHN BAILEY CONNOR, of New York, first child of Cleveland Adriance Connor, of New York, and Tenafly, New Jersey, twelfth child of John Connor, of New York, first child of John Connor, of New York, was born in New York, 4th March, 1838, and died 2nd September, 1849.

4. CLEVELAND AUGUSTUS CONNOR, of New York, second child of Cleveland Adriance Connor, of New York, and Tenafly, New Jersey, was born in New York, 28th January, 1840. He died in New York, 27th July, 1872, aged 32 years.

He was married in New York, 30th October, 1862, to Lizzie Compton, of ———, by whom he had one child, viz.:—

5. LEMBER B. CONNOR, born in New York, 2nd January, 1864.

4. EZRA SAYRE CONNOR, of New York, third child of Cleveland Adriance Connor, of New

York, and Tenafly, New Jersey, was born in New York, 18th March, 1843. Now (1881) resides at Bergen Heights.

He was married in ———, in December, 1864, to Mary A. Gibson, of ———, by whom he has had four children, viz.:—

5. ALA E. CONNOR, born 29th October, 1865.

5. EDWIN IRVING CONNOR, born 19th April, 1868.

5. MARY GRACE CONNOR, born 31st March, 1872.

5. FLORENCE ELIZA CONNOR, born 12th March, 1875.

4. WILLIAM HENRY CONNOR, of New York, fourth child of Cleveland Adriance Connor, of New York, and Tenafly, New Jersey, was born in New York, 17th February, 1848, and died 29th October, 1853.

4. WASHINGTON E. CONNOR, Banker, of New York, fifth child of Cleveland Adriance Connor, of New York, and Tenafly, New Jersey, was born in New York, 15th December, 1849. He now (1881) resides at No. 14 East Forty-Fifth Street, New York. He is unmarried.

Washington E. Connor has been a Member of the New York Stock Exchange since 1872; also prominently identified with the Masonic Fraternity; having been Master of "St. Nicholas Lodge," No. 321, in 1877 and 1878; and District Deputy Grand Master of the Sixth Masonic District, in 1879.

He was President of the "Central Construction Company," that built the Telegraph Lines for the "American Union Telegraph Company;" and is a Director in a number of others.

He has been for some years, the sole and Confidential Broker of Jay Gould.

There are many eminent, talented and wealthy Gentlemen in the City of New York, whose strongly marked personal peculiarities are evidently *derived* from some remote An-

cestor; but there is no instance where this is so palpable as in the case of Mr. Washington E. Connor, whose prominence, in one so young, is remarkable; and surprising to those who do not understand the powerful and prolonged influence of blood in the Human race.

In a Communication from the Honorable James A. Garfield, now President Elect of the United States, dated at Hiram, Ohio, 12th October, 1871, he says: "In a recent oration on the Life and Character of General George H. Thomas, I had occasion to say: 'Each human being possesses forces and qualities that may date back centuries, and find their *origin* in the life, and thoughts, and deeds, of remote Ancestors; forces, the germs of which, enveloped in the awful mystery of life, have been transmitted silently from generation to generation. Each new life is thus the heir of all the ages.'"

There are other instances of this blood influence; the most important in this Country was in the case of the first President of the United States. The remarkable resemblance

of character, between Odin (the Founder of Scandinavia, B. C. 70) and his Descendant, Washington, separated by a period of eighteen centuries, is so great as to excite the devout and profound astonishment of the Genealogical Student—one, the Founder of the most eminent race of Kings and Conquerors, and the other of the Grand Republic of America.

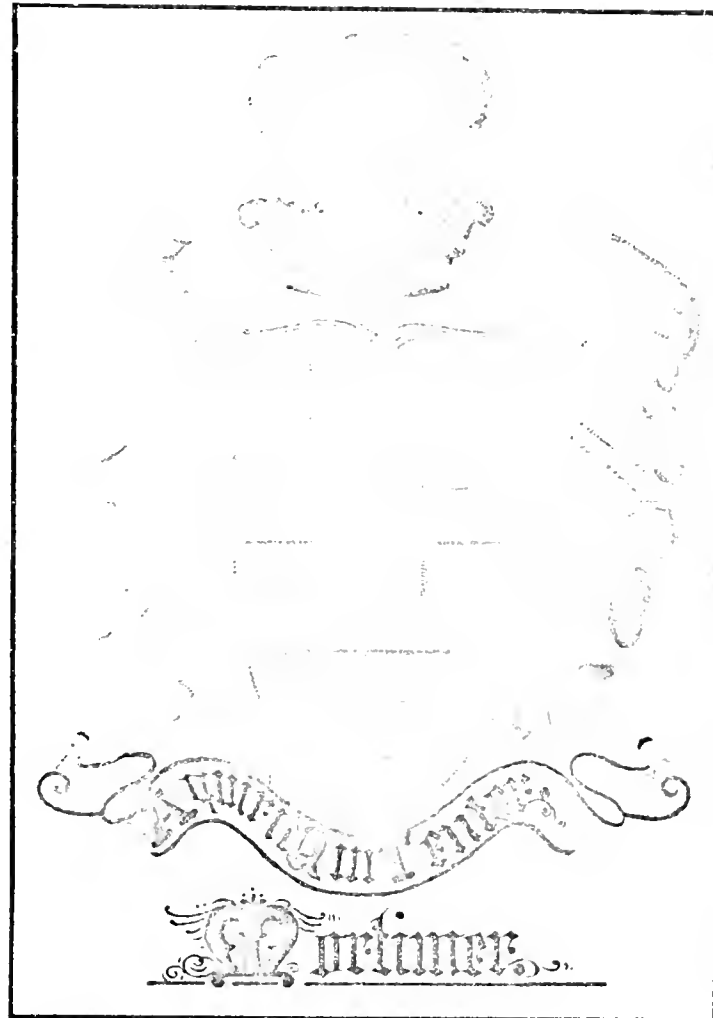
When it is remembered that Mr. Connor's Ancestors were of the Royal line, whose Kings reigned in Ireland for a period of nearly three thousand years, as an Independent Sovereignty, it is not surprising that he should develop such a high order of talent and executive ability.

4. VIRGINIA CONNOR, of New York, sixth child of Cleveland Adriance Connor, of New York, and Tenafly, New Jersey, was born in New York, 29th May, 1860, and now (1881) resides unmarried, at the house of her brother Washington, at No. 14 East Forty-Fifth Street, New York.

237-238

MORTIMER.

239-240



MORTIMER.

PROEM.

BARONS MORTIMER, of Wigmore, and **EARLS OF MARCH**; Earldom extinct Anno 1424 (Barony merged in the Crown, upon the accession of EDWARD IV.). Descended from **RALPH DE MORTIMER**, who accompanied **WILLIAM I.** to England, and had a Grant of Wigmore Castle;

SIR EDMUND MORTIMER, Lord of Wigmore, fourth in descent from **HUGH DE MORTIMER**, first feudal Lord of Wigmore, the eldest son of the Grantee, was summoned to Parliament Anno 1294.

The second Baron, **ROGER MORTIMER**, one of the Founders of the Order of "Knights of the Garter," was created **EARL OF MARCH** in August, 1328. He married the Lady Philippa Plantagenet, only daughter and heir of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second son of EDWARD III.. His son, **ROGER MORTIMER**, fourth **EARL OF MARCH**, was declared by Parliament—9th RICHARD II., A. D. 1385—"Heir Presumptive to the Crown." Lady Ann Mortimer, only daughter of the fourth Earl, and sister of the fifth and last Earl, married Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge; and her grandson Edward, Duke of York, ascended the throne as EDWARD IV., when the Honors of the Mortimers merged in the Crown.

Arms—Barry of six, or and azure; on a chief of the first two pallets between two base esquires of the second over all an inescutcheon argent.

The Seal of Edmund Mortimer, fifth Earl of March exhibits the same Arms, quarterly with De Burgh, Earl of Ulster, viz: Or, a cross gules.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet, or, a plume of feathers. Motto, "Aequanimis cunctis."

—Burke's "General Armory," page 763

LINEAGE.

1. **ROGER DE MORTIMER**, the first of this name upon record, was born in Normandy about Anno 1060. General in the Army of **WILLIAM, DUKE OF NORMANDY**.

He was Founder of the Abbey of St. Victor, in Normandy. "It is reported," says Dugdale, "that in the year 1054 (which was over twelve years before the Norman

Conquest), when Odo, brother of HENRY, King of France, invaded the territory of Evreux, Duke William sent this Roger, then his general (with Robert, Earl of Ewe, and other stout soldiers), to resist his attempts; who, meeting with Odo near to the castle of Mortimer, gave him battle and obtained a glorious victory."

It is further observable of this Roger that he was by consanguinity allied to the Norman Duke (afterwards King, by the name of William the Conqueror); his mother being niece to Gunnora, wife of Richard, first Duke of Normandy, great-grandmother to the Conqueror.

2. **RALPH DE MORTIMER**, son of the above Roger de Mortimer, was born in Normandy about Anno 1040. He accompanied the Duke of Normandy in his expedition against England in 1068. He was one of his principal Commanders at the decisive battle of Hastings, and shortly after, as the most puissant of the victor's Captains, was sent into the marches of Wales to encounter Edrick Sylvaticus, a Saxon, Earl of Shrewsbury, who still resisted the Norman yoke.

"This nobleman, Edrick, after much difficulty and a long siege in his Castle of Wigmore, General Ralph de Mortimer subdued, and delivered into the King's hands; when, as a reward for his good service, he obtained a Grant of all Edrick's Estates, and seated himself thenceforward at Wigmore, in Herefordshire. And having so done, he strongly fortified the Castle of Dyneth, in Melethie, formerly built by the same Edrick.

"Independently of these great Welsh territorial possessions, Ralph de Mortimer enjoyed, by the bounty of his Royal master, William the Conqueror, sundry Lordships and Manors in other parts of the Realm, which he held at the time of the General Survey, Anno 1070 to 1080.

"In the beginning of Rufus's Reign (1033), General Ralph de Mortimer took part with Curthose; but he subsequently changed sides, and being constituted General of the forces sent to oppose that Prince in Normandy, by

King HENRY I., he totally routed the enemy, and brought Curthose prisoner to the King and Castle."

MORTIMERS OF SHROPSHIRE.

FOUNDED BY GENERAL RALPH DE MORTIMER.

"In this County (Shropshire) certain Noblemen were entitled Barones Marchios, Lords Marchers, who exercised within their respective liberties a sort of Palatine jurisdiction; but whatever controversies arose concerning the rights of the several Baronies, or their extent, were only determinable in the King's Courts of Justice.

"We find these styled formerly, "Marchiones de Marchia Wallhoe"—Marquises of the Marches of Wales—as appears by the Red Book in the Exchequer; where we read that at the Coronation of Queen Eleanor, consort to Henry III. (Anno 1216), these Marquisses, or Lords Marchers of Wales, namely, John Fitz-Alane, RALPH DE MORTIMER, John de Monmouth, and Walter de Clifford, in behalf of the Marchers, did claim, in their right, to provide silver spears, and bring them to support the square canopy of purple silk at the Coronation of the Kings and Queens of England.

General Ralph de Mortimer ordained the foundation of an Abbey at Wigmore, in Herefordshire, constituting his son HUGH heir to all his lands in England, as also his sole executor, and committed him to the education of Sir Oliver Merlinmond, a sage and worthy Knight.

The structure of the Monastery was first begun at Schobon, by this same Oliver Merlinmond, but afterwards removed to Wigmore, in Herefordshire, near to a Collegiate Church of Secular Canons, which this Ralph de Mortimer had there founded, with three Prebendaries, by the consent of Gerard, Bishop of Hereford.

The lands whereof this Ralph de Mortimer was possessed at the time of the General Survey were very great, namely: In Berkshire, five Lordships; in Yorkshire, eighteen, besides divers hamlets; in Wiltshire, ten; in Somersetshire, one; in Hampshire, thirteen; in Oxfordshire, one; in Worcestershire, four; in Warwickshire, one; in Lincolnshire, seven; in Leicestershire, two; in Shropshire, fifty (whereof nineteen were held of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury); and in Herefordshire nineteen; besides the Castle of Wigmore (built by William Fitz-Osborne, Earl of Hereford, upon a piece of waste ground called Mercestane), which Castle became the principal seat of Ralph de Mortimer and his posterity.

Ralph de Mortimer married Milicent, by whom he had issue—

3. Hugh de Mortimer, his successor, born about 1090.
4. William de Mortimer, Lord of Chelmersh and afterwards of Netherby, born about 1092
5. Harwin de Mortimer, born about 1100. Married Stephen, Earl of Albemarle.

Ralph de Mortimer departed this life at Cleobury-Mortimer, 26th February, Anno 1188 (31st Henry II.), and was there buried; for whose soul one special mass was daily celebrated at his tomb. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Hugh.

"Wigmore," in Herefordshire, was repaired in ancient times by King Edward the elder, and afterwards fortified with a Castle by William, Earl of Hereford, "in the west of a ground" (for so it is in Domesday Book), which was Marestun, in the tenure of Ranulph (Ralph) de Mortimer, from whom those Mortimers who were afterwards Earls of March were descended.

HUGH DE MORTIMER.

3. BARON HUGH DE MORTIMER, son of RALPH, LORD MORTIMER, OF WIGMORE, was born about Anno 1090.

Being a person of a proud and turbulent spirit, he opposed strenuously the accession of King Henry II. (Anno 1154) upon the demise of Stephen; and induced Roger, Earl of Hereford, to fortify his Castles of Gloucester and Hereford against the new Monarch, himself doing the same with his Castles of Cleobury, Wigmore, and Bruzges (commonly called Bridzenorth). Whereupon, Gilbert Foliot, at the time Bishop of Hereford, addressing himself to the Earl of Hereford (his kinsman), by fair persuasions brought him to peaceable submission. But Hugh de Mortimer continuing obstinate, the King was forced to raise an army, and, at the point of the sword, to bring him to obedience.

Between this rude Baron and Joceas de Dynant, at that time Lord of Ludlow, existed a feud, carried to so fierce a pitch that Dynant could not pass safely out of his Castle, for fear of being taken by Mortimer's men.

He was oftentimes engaged against the Welsh, and he erected some strong castles in Wales. He likewise finished the foundation of the Abbey of Wigmore begun by his father, and transferred thither the Prebendaries which had been placed in the Parochial Church of Wigmore by his father, and, in Anno 1170 (25th Henry II.) largely endowed it, viz.: With the Manors of Kayham and Schobdon, the morty of Motre Wood, and divers other lands, together with the Churches of Wigmore, Cleobury-Mortimer, Lent-Marden, Nene, Hugley, Burley, Lodbury, North Scholdon, Almondestres, and Chelmersh, and all their chapels. In his old age, Hugh de Mortimer became a Canon, professed in the Abbey at Wigmore.

He married Maud, daughter of William Longespe, Duke of Normandy, and had issue, five sons—

6. Roger de Mortimer, his successor, born in Herefordshire, England, about 1130.
7. Hugh de Mortimer, born about Anno 1133. Hugh de Mortimer, who married Felicia de Sancto Sydonia, and had by gift of his father the manors of Sudbury and Chelmers, which manors William, his uncle, formerly enjoyed; but William being a soldier was taken prisoner in foreign parts, and there died unmarried.
8. Ralph de Mortimer, born about Anno 1135.
9. William de Mortimer, born about Anno 1137.
10. Robert de Mortimer, born about Anno 1140. He was the Ancestor of the Mortimers of Richard's Castle, temp Henry II., Anno 1154 to 1189. He had the honor of Richard's Castle, in right of his wife Margery, only daughter and heiress of Hugh de Furrey, and granddaughter of Hugh de Say, Lord of Richard's Castle, and heir to Osbert Fitz-Hugh, which honor contained three and twenty Knight's Fees.

"Below Ludlow, upon the river Temde, in Shropshire, we see Burford, which, from the posterity of Theodorick de Say, descended to Robert de Mortimer, and from his heirs to Jeffrey de Cornubia, or Cornwalle, of the lineage of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, and King of the Alemans.

"Temebury is a small but well-frequented market-town of Worcestershire. This town, with most of the lands between Teme and Herefordshire were held by Robert Fitz-Richard, Lord of Richard's Castle, whose son Hugh marrying Eustachia de Say, a great heiress, the issue of that match took the surname of Say. These lands, by Margery an heir female, came to Robert Mortimer about King

John's time, Anno 1200, and the issue male of the Family of Mortimers failing, the patrimony was divided between two daughters, the eldest of which being married to Geoffrey Cornwall, part of it continues in the hands of their posterity, but the rest hath often changed its Lords."—"Camden's Britannia," Pub. 1722.

ROGER DE MORTIMER,

LORD OF WIGMORE.

6. BARON ROGER DE MORTIMER, first child of Hugh de Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore, in Herefordshire, was born about Anno 1130.

This feudal Lord, like his predecessor, was in constant strife with the Welsh. At one time he sustained a great defeat, in conjunction with Hugh de Say; but in the end he was victorious, and took twelve of their principal leaders in one battle.

He also enlarged considerably his territories, and drove thieves and robbers from those parts.

Being at one time present at the solemn anniversary of his father, he confirmed all his grants to the Canons of Wigmore, adding of his own gift a spacious and fruitful pasture lying adjacent to the Abbey, called the 'Treasure of Mortimer.' Upon which occasion his steward, remonstrating with him for parting with so valuable a treasure, he replied: "I have laid up my treasure in that field where thieves cannot steal or dig, or moth corrupt."

Baron Roger de Mortimer married first Millicent, daughter of Lord Ferrers, Earl of Derby, and had issue, three children—

11. Hugh de Mortimer, his successor, born about Anno 1170.
12. Daughter, born about Anno 1173. She married Stephen le Grose.
13. Daughter, born about Anno 1175. She married Walkeline de Beauchamp.

He espoused secondly Isabel, sister and heir of Hugh de Ferrers, of Oakham, in Rutlandshire, and of Lechelade and Lagebury, in Gloucestershire.

Upon the death of the said Hugh de Ferrers (in 6th John Anno 1205), he gave three hundred marks, and an horse for the great saddle, for the livery of those Lordships Lechelade and Lagebury. Likewise in 9th John, Anno

1207, seven hundred marks and seven palfreys, for the livery of the Manor of Oakham. By this Isabel he had three sons, viz :

14. Ralph de Mortimer, born about Anno 1185.
15. Ralph de Mortimer, born about Anno 1187.
16. Philip de Mortimer, born about Anno 1190.

Baron Roger de Mortimer died in 1215, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Hugh.

11. **BARON HUGH DE MORTIMER**, born about Anno 1170.

This feudal Lord in the Baronial war adhered with unshaken fidelity to King John.

And in 16th John, Anno 1214, this Hugh (amongst the Barons Marchers) had summons to attend the King at Cirencester, upon Monday next after the Utas of the Clause of Easter, well accoutred with horse and arms for himself and all the power he could make.

And having had the custody of the Castle of Stratton-Dale, in 17th John, Anno 1215, he received command to deliver it up to Hugh de Nevil; but standing still firm to the King, he had the Castle of Holgot given him in 18th John, Anno 1216, which was part of the possessions of Thomas Manduit, then in rebellion with the Barons; and

In 7th Henry III., Anno 1222, he was in that expedition made into Wales.

Baron Hugh de Mortimer espoused An-nora, daughter of William de Braose, and had one hundred shillings, in land, with her. But having been severely wounded in a tournament, he departed this life in November, 1227, and was buried in the Abbey at Wigmore. He left no issue, and was succeeded by his brother, Ralph de Mortimer.

BARON RALPH DE MORTIMER, OF WIGMORE, HEREFORDSHIRE.

14. **BARON RALPH DE MORTIMER**, brother of Hugh de Mortimer above, was born about Anno 1185.

Of which Ralph it is memorable that in the lifetime of his brother Hugh—King John losing Normandy, in regard

he refused to do homage for it to the King of France—being then there for the defence of that Country, he was taken prisoner by the French; and that the Welsh, hearing thereof, came to Wigmore, and having plundered the Abbey burnt it all to the ground except the Church

Ralph de Mortimer succeeding his brother to that inheritance in 12th Henry III., Anno 1227, paying £100 for his relief, had livery of all his lands, lying in the Counties of Gloucester, Southampton, Berks, Salop, and Hereford.

“In 24th Henry III., Anno 1230, according to the decree made by Gualo, the Pope's Legate, concerning the Territory of Melenite, in the time of his brother Hugh, the King sent his precept to the Sheriff of Herefordshire to deliver possession thereof unto this Ralph de Mortimer.

“This nobleman, being of a martial disposition, erected several strong castles, by which he was enabled to extend his possessions against the Welsh, so that Prince Lewelin, seeing that he could not successfully cope with him, gave him his daughter, Gladuse Duy, widow of Reginald de Braose, in marriage, with all his lands of Kerig and Kedewyn, as also all the Castles and Forts in both of them.”

He departed this life Anno 1245 (30th Henry III.), whereupon he was buried with his Ancestors in the Abbey at Wigmore, leaving issue four sons by his wife Gladuse Duy.

“Which Gladuse soon after obtained livery of all the lands wherewith she had been endowed by Roger de Braose, her former husband. But after this she was necessitated to a suit with William de Braose, son of that Reginald and her own stepson for the same.”

The four sons of Ralph de Mortimer were—

- 17 Roger de Mortimer, his successor, born about Anno 1220.
18. Peter de Mortimer, born about Anno 1222.
- 19 John de Mortimer, born about Anno 1225. He was a grey friar at Shrewsbury.
20. Hugh de Mortimer, born about Anno 1230. He was Lord of Chelmersh.

20. **HUGH DE MORTIMER**, the first of this Family that seated himself here, was the youngest son of Baron Ralph, Lord Mortimer.

mer, of Wigmore (No. 14), by Gladuse Duy, his wife, daughter of Lewelyn, Prince of Wales.

Of this Hugh, the chief thing memorable is, that he took to wife Agatha, the youngest daughter of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, and at length one of the co-heirs of Walter Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, the benefit to whose marriage Eudo la Zouche (unto whom the King had granted it), past over to the before specified Ralph, who thereupon wedded her to his said son.

This Hugh being with the King at that noble Siege of Kenilworth Castle in 40th Henry III., Anno 1264 (shortly after the vanquishing of Montfort, Earl of Leicester, in the Battle of Evesham), he lost a good horse in that service, in recompense whereof the King gave him forty marks. But because neither this Hugh, nor any of his descendants were ever in the ranks of Barons, they did not become historical and in the fourth generation, this line terminated in heirs female.

17. **BARON ROGER DE MORTIMER**, first son of Baron Ralph de Mortimer, of Wigmore, Herefords hire, was born about Anno 1220, at Wigmore. In the 31st of Henry III. (1246), paying two thousand marks to the King, he had livery of all his lands excepting those whereof Gladuse, his mother, then surviving, was endowed.

In the year 1246, he had an assignation in right of Maud, his wife, of her purparty of all her lands in England, and the next year following, of those in Ireland, which descended to her from Walter Mareschal, late Earl of Pembroke. So, also, of the Knight's Fees. Likewise, of her purparty of the Castle and town of Hereford, with Eve, the wife of William de Cantlupe, and Eleanor, the wife of Humphrey de Bohun, the other participants.

In 37th Henry III., Anno 1252, he attended the King in his expedition into Gascony, and in 41st Henry III., Anno 1256, when Lewelin, Prince of Wales, began again to make incursions upon the marches, received command to assist Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford in the defense of the country lying between Montgomery and the lands of the Earl of Gloucester.

In three years afterwards (1259) he was made Captain-General of all the King's forces in Wales. All the Barons-Marchers receiving command to be attendant on him with their whole strength, and he was in the same year constituted Governor of the Castle of Hereford.

In 48th Henry III., Anno 1263, the King marched to Northampton and gave the rebellious Barons a notable defeat, this Roger de Mortimer being the chief in that action. But soon after, at that fatal battle of Lewes, the Barons took the King and Prince Edward prisoners, whereupon Roger de Mortimer undertook their deliverance.

The exploit is thus detailed by Dugdale: "Seeing, therefore, his Sovereign in this great distress, and nothing but ruin and misery attending himself and all other of the King's loyal subjects, he took no rest till he had contrived some way for their deliverance; and to that end he sent a swift horse to the Prince (then also prisoner with the King in the Castle of Hereford), with intimation that he should obtain leave to ride out for recreation into a place called Widmersh, and that upon sight of a person mounted on a white horse, at the foot of Tulington Hill, and waving his bonnet (which was the Lord of Croft, as it was said), he should haste towards him with all possible speed. Which being accordingly done (though all the country thereabouts were thither called to prevent his escape), setting spurs to that horse he overwent them all.

"Moreover, that being come to the Park of Tulington, this Roger met him with five hundred armed men, and seeing many to pursue, chased them back to the gates of Hereford, making great slaughter amongst them.

"Having thus accomplished his Prince's freedom, Mortimer, directing all his energies to the embodying a sufficient force to meet the enemy, soon placed Prince Edward in a situation to fight, and win the great battle of Evesham (4th August, 1265), by which the King was restored to his freedom and his Crown."

Certain it is, that in that memorable Battle of Evesham, this Roger commanded the third part of the Prince's Army, and assaulted the Rebellious Barons on the back part, the Prince coming on upon the one side and the Earl of Gloucester on the other.

And upon the twenty-seventh of October following, a grant of the whole Earldom and honor of Oxford, and all the other lands of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford (excepting the Manor of Flete), at that time forfeited for taking part with Montfort, Earl of Leicester, in that rebellious war, was made to this Roger de Mortimer.

In 51st Henry III., Anno 1266, he had command from the King, to fortify the Castle of Hereford (whereof by the King's former grant, in 44th Henry III., Anno 1259, he had been constituted Governor); and in 50th, 51st, and the fourth part of 52d Henry III., 1265, '66 and '67, he had the Sherifalty of Herefords hire. In 54th Henry III., Anno 1269, he was also made Governor of the Castle of Corff.

After the accession of Edward I., Anno 1274, he continued to enjoy the sunshine of Royal favor, and had other valuable grants from the Crown. He was married, as already stated, to Maud, daughter and co-heir of William de Braose, of Bucknock, with whom he had the land of Radnor, with other fair possessions, both in England and Wales, and had issue three sons, Edmund, William, and Jeffrey; upon whom, having procured the honor of knighthood to be conferred by King Edward I., Anno 1275, he caused a tournament to be held at his own cost at Kenilworth, where he sumptuously entertained an hundred Knights and as many ladies, for three days, the like whereof was never before known in England; and there began the "Round Table," so called from the place wherein they practiced those feats, which was encompassed by a strong wall in a circular form.

Upon the fourth day the golden lion, in token of triumph, having been yielded to him, he carried it (with all that company) to Warwick.

The fame whereof being spread into foreign Countries, occasioned the Queen of Navarre to send him certain wooden bottles bound with golden bars and wax, under the pretense of wine, but in truth filled with gold; which for many ages after were preserved in the Abbey of Wigmore. Whereupon, for the love of that Queen, he had added a carbuncle to his arms.

He departed this life in 10th Edward I., Anno 1283, at Kingstene, upon Simon and Jude's Eve (Edmund, his son and heir, being then twenty-seven years of age), and was buried in the Abbey of Wigmore, with this epitaph:

"*Hic est sepultus, qui mansit laude refultus, Rogerus mundus, de Morte marinâ secundus. Cui fuerat gratus, dominus Wigmoreæ vocitatus. Hunc dum viverat, vi Wallia tota timebat. Et sibi donata permansit Wallia tota.*"

TRANSLATION.

"Here lies buried one ever distinguished in the praise of all—the Knight Roger de Mortimer the Second, the gracious Lord of Wigmore. While he lived, all Wales feared him; and all Wales was beneath his sway."

The Castle and Manor of Radnor, with the Manors of Kingstone, and Erieslone, which were the inheritance of the before-specified Maude, being taken into the King's hands by reason of his death, command was given to the Sheriff of Herefordshire—in 11th Edward I., Anno 1284—

to render them unto her, and a precept sent to the Sheriff of Shropshire, requiring him to take her oath that she should not marry again without license. She departed this life in 29th Edward I., Anno 1302.

His sons were—

21. Sir Ralph de Mortimer, Knight, born about Anno 1250. He died in his father's lifetime.
22. Sir Edmund, or Edward, de Mortimer, Knight, born Anno 1256. He was successor to his father.
23. Roger de Mortimer, born about 1258. He was Lord of Chirke; which Lordship was sold by his grandson to Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel. It subsequently passed to the Middleton Family.
24. Sir William de Mortimer, Knight, born about Anno 1260. He was an eminent soldier. He married Harwyse, daughter and heir of Robert de Musegross; and in her right held the Manors of Batenton, Kemerton, Stawell, and Cherleton-Museegros; and was enfeoffed by Maud, his mother, of the third part of the Manor of Crendon, in Comitatus Buckinghamshire, two parts of the Manor of Odecumbe; of the Castle of Bruggewalter, and third part of that Manor; as also of two parts of the Manor of Meletone; all in the County of Somerset.

Sir Roger de Mortimer dying without issue, in 25th Edward I., Anno 1298, left—

Edmund, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore, born Anno 1256, his brother and heir.

SIR EDMUND DE MORTIMER,

KNIGHT, AND BARON OF WIGMORE.

22. SIR EDMUND (OR EDWARD) DE MORTIMER, second son of Baron Roger de Mortimer, of Wigmore, Herefordshire, England, Knight of Wigmore, Herefordshire, England, was born Anno 1256. He succeeded to his father as Baron of Wigmore at his death, Anno 1283.

Soon after his mother's death, Anno 1302—doing his homage—he had livery of the Castle of Radnor, and the other lands of her inheritance.

Sir Edmund de Mortimer solemnly received the honor of Knighthood at Winchester, Anno 1275, at the hands of King Edward I., upon the feast day of the Nativity of our Lady; and having so done, married Margaret, the daughter of Sir William de Fendles, a Spaniard, kinswoman to Queen Elianore, the wedding being there kept at the King and Queen's charges.

In 10th Edward I., Anno 1283 (which was the year his father died), Sir Edmund de Mortimer, with some other of the Barons-Marchers, encountering the Army of Leoline, Prince of Wales, which was come down from the mountains towards Buelt, with little loss put it to a total rout and made great slaughter upon the Welsh; in which battle Leoline himself being slain, his head was cut off and sent to King Edward at Rothelan, but thence carried to the Tower of London, and there set on a pole crowned with ivy.

In the same year, viz., Anno 1283, upon the death of John Fitz-Alan, the Castles of Oswaldestre and Arundell were committed to the trust of this Edmund de Mortimer. And in 11th Edward I., Anno 1284, doing his homage, he had livery of all his own lands.

In 22d Edward I., Anno 1295, he had, amongst others, command to be at Portsmouth upon the first of September, well accoutred with horse and arms, to attend the King into Gascoine.

Sir Edmund Mortimer, having been brought up in the King's Court, about the time that the war betwixt King Edward and the Welsh first broke out, he was somewhat suspected of wishing well to Leoline, in regard of his near alliance to him. To clear himself, therefore, of that doubt, he ever the more earnestly endeavored the suppression of those Welsh incursions; in which being always very active, it was at length his fate to be mortally wounded in battle, at Buelt, and to die of those hurts in Wigmore Castle, Anno 1303, whereupon he had sepulture in the Abbey there with his Ancestors.

Sir Edward Mortimer had issue, five sons and three daughters—

25. Sir Jeffrey de Mortimer, Knight, born about Anno 1260. He died sine prole in his father's lifetime.
26. Roger Mortimer, his successor, born Anno 1288.
27. John Mortimer, born about Anno 1290. He was accidentally slain in a tournament at Worcester, 12th Edward II., Anno 1319, by John de Leyburne. He was buried at Wigmore.
28. Hugh Mortimer, born about Anno 1292. He

was a Priest, and Rector of the Church at old Radnor.

29. Walter Mortimer, born about Anno 1294. He was a Priest, and Rector of Kingston.
30. Edmund Mortimer, born about Anno 1296. He was a Priest, and Rector of Hodnet, and Treasurer of the Cathedral at York.
31. Maud Mortimer, born about Anno 1298. Married Theobald Nicholas de Verdon.
32. Joan Mortimer, born about Anno 1300. She was a nun.
33. Elizabeth Mortimer, born about Anno 1302. She was a nun.

Lord Edmund de Mortimer died Anno 1303, and was succeeded by his second son, Roger Mortimer.

SIR ROGER MORTIMER,

SECOND BARON MORTIMER, DE WIGMORE, AND FIRST
EARL OF MARCH.

26. BARON ROGER MORTIMER, second son of Sir Edmund de Mortimer (No. 22), was born Anno 1288, second Baron; summoned to Parliament from 6th February, 1299, to 3d December, 1326—from the accession of Edward II., with the addition of "De Wigmore."

This nobleman was in his sixteenth year at the time of his father's decease, Anno 1303, and was placed by the King, Edward I., in ward with Piers Gaveston, so that for permission to marry whom he pleased, he was obliged to pay Gaveston two thousand five hundred marks, and thereupon espoused Joane, daughter of Peter de Genevill, son of Geoffrey de Genevill, Lord of Trim, in Ireland.

In the 34th of Edward I., Anno 1307, he received the honor of Knighthood, and the same year attended the King into Scotland, where we find him again in the 3d of Edward II., Anno 1310; and the same year he was constituted Governor of the Castle of Buelt, in Brecknockshire.

In the 7th, 8th, and 10th years, Anno 1314, '15, and '17, he was likewise in Scotland, and was there appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Justice of Ireland.

In the year 1319, John Mortimer, his brother, died;

whereupon he had livery of the Manors of Bromsgrave and Norton, in County Wigorn, as his next heir.

Being a person stout and bold, in the 14th year of Edward II., Anno 1321, observing that Hugh le Despencer the younger (then the King's Chamberlain and chief favorite), had, in right of Alianore, his wife,—one of the three sisters and co-heirs of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester,—the third part of that Earldom then valued at five thousand marks per annum, and not content therewith, thirsting after the rest which belonged to the two other sisters, with armed forces he invaded the Country of Glamorgan. He associated himself with Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, and his uncle, Sir Roger de Mortimer, of Clarke, and took Caerdiff, subjecting all the Country thereabout to his command; and moreover carried Sir George Gorges, Knight, Governor of Caerdiff Castle, prisoner to Wigmore.

And not long after, being informed that the Castle of Clonoe, with all the lands and honor thereto belonging, were his own by right, he entered upon them and took fealty of the tenants. He thenceforth obtained a grant from King Edward III.

He obtained in the year 1325 a Patent in fee of Castles of Denbergh, in Wales (late Hugh Spencer's the elder, attainted); as also of the Castles of Oswaldeshay, Shrawerdynne, and Clonoe, with the Manors of Ryton, Wroxestre, and Conede in Shropshire, the Manor of Chiping-Norton, in the Oxfordshire, and all the other Castles, Manors and Lands which were Edmund, Earl Arundel's, attainted, in England and Wales, excepting the Manors of Trouford and Dunham.

Furthermore, the year next following, 2d Edward III., Anno 1328, he was made Justice of Wales; and in the Parliament held at Salisbury, begun after the Quinzine of St. Michael, in August, caused himself to be advanced to the Title of

EARL OF MARCH,

and the same year held a "Round Table" at Bedford.

After which, King Edward taking a progress into the Marches of Wales, he was magnificently received by this Roger, and treated with sumptuous entertainments in his Castles of Ludlow and Wigmore. So, likewise, in his forests and parks; as also, with great costs, in tiltings and other pastimes, which—as it was then said—the King did not duly recompence.

This Roger de Mortimer bore such sway that he got what he had a mind to, as is evident by these following grants which he obtained for himself from the young King; namely, the Castle and Manor of Hanley, with the Chaces of Malverne and Cors, in the Counties of Worces-

ter and Gloucester; likewise the Town of Wiche, in the County of Wigorn; also the Castle of Clifford, and Manor of Glasebury, part of the possessions of Hugh le Despenser the younger, then attainted.

And to himself and Joane, his wife, in fee, divers ample liberties and jurisdictions, to be exercised at his Castle of Trim, in Ireland; besides the inheritance of all the territory of Danahmaine, in Ireland, with very large privileges thereto.

Moreover, to Geffrey, his son, he procured a grant of the Castle of Donnyngton, in the County of Leicester; as also the Manors of Lechdale and Sodington, in Gloucestershire, the Manor of Wopping in the County of Surrey, Bveby and Caestre in the County of Lincoln, Ashburne in the Peke, in the County of Derby, Rhyale in the County of Roteland, and Kyneley in the County of Wilts, late Edmund, Earl of Kent's attainted. As also the Wapentake of Keysley in the County of Derby, the Wapentakes of Plumtre and Alreton in the County of Norfolk, the Manor Reseby in the County of Leicester, and Manor of Alreton, with certain lands in Drayton in the County of Northampton, likewise parcel of the lands of the said Edmund; the remainder, for want of issue of him the said Geffrey, to him the said Roger and his heirs.

The town of Denbigh, in Denbighshire, devolved first, by the bounty of Edward II. (1308-1327), to ROGER MORTIMER, by Covenant with Edward III. For his arms are seen on the chief gate.

Baron Roger Mortimer left issue, four sons and seven daughters, by his wife, Joan Jenevil (who brought him large revenues, as well in Ireland as England), viz.:

34. Sir Edmund Mortimer, born about Anno 1300.
35. Sir Roger Mortimer, born about Anno 1302.
36. Sir Geffrey Mortimer, born about Anno 1305. He was Lord of Towyth.
37. John Mortimer, born about 1307. He was slain in a tournament at Shrewsbury.
38. Katharine Mortimer, born about Anno 1310. She was married to Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.
39. Joanes Mortimer, born about Anno 1312. She was married to James, Lord Audley.
40. Agnes Mortimer, born about Anno 1315. She was married to Laurence, Earl of Pembroke.
41. Margaret Mortimer, born about Anno 1317. She was married to Thomas, son and heir of Maurice, Lord Berkeley.

42. Maud Mortimer, born about Anno 1320. She was married to John de Chertlon, son and heir of Lord Powis.
43. Blanch Mortimer, born about 1323. She was married to Peter de Grandison.
44. Beatrix Mortimer, born about Anno 1325. She was married first to Edward, son and heir of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl Marshall, of England, and secondly to Sir Thomas de Braose.

Baron Roger de Mortimer was succeeded by his eldest son—

34. SIR EDMUND MORTIMER, born about Anno 1300. Although he did not succeed to the inheritance, or Earldom, he was summoned to Parliament as "Lord Mortimer" on November 20th, 1331.

His Lordship espoused Elizabeth, one of the daughters and at length co-heirs of Bartholomew (commonly called The Rich), Lord Bradlesmere, of Ledes Castle, in Kent; by whom (who married after his decease, William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton) he had an only surviving son, his successor at his death, in 1331, viz.:

45. Roger Mortimer, born Anno 1328.

Elizabeth Mortimer, his widow, in 6th Edward III., Anno 1332, had an assignation of her dowry out of the lands of her late husband; namely, the Castle of Kentles, dominion of Melenyth, with the Commot of Duder, in the Marches o. Wales; and died in 30th Edward III., Anno 1356, whereupon the third part of the Manor of Crendone in Buckinghamshire, the Castle and Manor of Kentles, and Cantred of Melenyth, the Manor of Arieys in Staffordshire, and Cleobury-Mortimer in Shropshire, then came to Roger, her son and heir.

SIR ROGER MORTIMER,
SECOND EARL OF MARCH, AND BARON
MORTIMER, OF WIGMORE.

45. SIR ROGER MORTIMER, second Earl of March only son of Sir Edmund Mortimer (No. 34), was born Anno 1328. He was

summoned to Parliament as "Baron Mortimer, and Baron Mortimer, of Wigmore," from November 20th, 1348, to March 15th, 1354.

This nobleman at the time of his father's decease was only three years of age; and during his minority his Castles in the Marches of Wales, were committed to the custody of William, Earl of Northampton, who had married his widowed mother.

Roger Mortimer was received into favor, and had not only the title of EARL OF MARCH restored, but was also created "KNIGHT OF THE GARTER," at the first institution of that noble Order.

In the 20th Edward III., Anno 1346, he accompanied the King into France, and then received the honor of Knighthood.

In the 20th Edward III., Anno 1352, he was in a similar expedition; and in two years afterwards, was restored to the EARLDOM OF MARCH.

And did, Anno 1354, contract with Richard, Earl of Arundell, that Edmund, his son and heir, should espouse Alice, one of the daughters of that Earl, her portion being three thousand marks.

In 32d Edward III., Anno 1358, he was again in the wars of France. So, likewise, in 33d Edward III., Anno 1359, in which year he had livery of the Manors of Erythe in Kent, and Drayton in Sussex, which then descended to him upon the death of Elizabeth, the wife of Hugh le Despencer, widow of Giles de Badlesmere.

Earl Roger de Mortimer married Philippa, daughter of William de Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, and had issue. She departed this life upon the nones of January (viz. 13th), 5th Richard II., Anno 1381, and was buried at Bustlesham, accordingly.

The four children of Roger Mortimer, second Earl of March, by Philippa, his wife, were—

46. Roger Mortimer, born at Langoneth, upon Candlemas Eve, Anno 1351. He died in his father's lifetime.
47. Edmund Mortimer, his successor, born about Anno 1353.
48. Margaret Mortimer, born about Anno 1355. She was married to Robert Vere, Earl of Oxford.
49. Margery Mortimer, born about Anno 1358. She was married to John, Lord Audley.

His Lordship died upon Monday next after the Feast of St. Catharine the Virgin, at Romora, in Burgundy, in 1360, being then Commander of the English forces there.

His body was brought over into England, and buried in the Abbey of Wigmore, with his Ancestors.

And though his body had sepulture in the Abbey of Wigmore, yet was there a solemn obsequie kept for him in the Royal Chapel at Windsor, the King assigning a Cloth of Gold, called Brudekyn, out of his great wardrobe for the celebrating thereof.

He was succeeded by his son Edmund.

LORD EDMUND MORTIMER, THIRD EARL OF MARCH.

47. LORD EDMUND MORTIMER, second son of Sir Roger Mortimer, second Earl of March (No. 45), was born at Langoneth, upon Candlemas Eve, Anno 1351. He was the third Earl of March, and succeeded his father at his death, in 1360.

This nobleman, at the time of his father's death was in minority, yet, by reason of his singular knowledge and parts, he was employed at eighteen years of age to treat with the Commissioners of the King of France, touching a peace betwixt both Realms.

In the 1st of Richard II., Anno 1377, he was sworn to the Privy Council, and in two years afterwards constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, where he governed with great applause, and in which government he died in Anno 1381.

His Lordship married the Lady Philippa Plantagenet, only daughter and heir of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter and heir of William, the son and heir of John de Burgh, Earl of Ulster (the Duke of Clarence was the third son of King Edward III.), and by her he obtained the EARLDOM of ULSTER, in Ireland, and the LORDSHIP of CLARE; and she, in 43d Edward III., Anno 1369, making proof of her age, had livery of the lands of her inheritance.

From the Mortimers, the Earldom of Ulster and Province of Clare, in Ireland, came to the House of York, and then, by King Edward IV., was annexed to the Crown.

In Anno 1369, Lord Edmund Mortimer was in that expedition then made into France. So, likewise, in 46th Edward III., Anno 1372, being then in ward to William, Bishop of Winchester, and Richard, Earl of Arundell, and in the the same year had livery of his own lands, doing his homage, though he had not yet accomplished his out age.

In 49th Edward III., Anno 1375, with the Earls of Warwick, Stafford, and other English Nobles, he was in that expedition then made into Brittany, for the assistance of John de Montfort, the Duke, in the military affairs there, and took the Castle of St. Matthews, in those parts, by force.

In the year 1375, bearing the titles, Earl of March and Ulster, Lord of Wigmore, Clare, and Connact, and Marshall of England, he gave his Manor of Chailmarsh, in Shropshire, to the Abbot and Convent of Wigmore, and their successors forever, to find a Secular Priest, continually resident in the Church of Lentwardyn but not beneficed, to sing mass daily for the soul of Roger his father, Philippa his mother, as also for the souls of his children, and the souls of all his ancestors and heirs; to be presented to the Bishop of Hereford, for the time being, as Diocesan, and by him to be instituted to that Chaurtrie, paying him for his salary ten marks per annum, at Michaelmas and Easter, by even portions.

In 1st Richard II., Anno 1377, he was also made one of the Privy Council to that King.

In 3d Richard II., Anno 1379, he gave his Manor of Chelmarsh—called Nethercourt—in Shropshire, to the said Abbot and Convent of Wigmore, to find two Secular Priests to celebrate Divine Service daily, in the Church of that Abbey, for the souls of Roger his father, Philippa his own wife, and Philippa his mother, as also for the good estate of himself during this life, and the health of his soul after his departure hence, according to such order and form as should be directed by the Bishop of Hereford.

In the 3d of Richard II., Anno 1379, he was constituted the King's Lieutenant of Ireland, when he regained almost all his lands in Ulster, which the Irish had for a long time enjoyed; and proceeding farther into that Country, what, with his prudent conduct, affability to the natives, kindness, and eloquent expressions, that within two years and an half he reduced all those parts to obedience.

But drawing now near his death, after he had with great wisdom governed there for the space of almost three years, and well nigh reduced that Realm to quiet. By his last

will and testament, bearing date at Dynebeigh (in Wales) about the time of his going over, viz. Anno 1379, he bequeathed his body to sepulture—with the body of his wife—in the Conventual Church at Wigmore, on the left hand of the High Altar; appointing only five tapers to burn about his body during the time of the service of burial.

“To the fabric of the Church, he bequeathed a thousand pounds, to be employed in the structure thereof, according to the discretion of his mother and his executors.

“To Roger, his son and heir, he gave his cup of gold, called benesoun, and his sword adorned with gold, which was the good King Edward’s; as also the great horn of gold, together with God’s blessing and his own, with special direction that they should all remain to his said son’s next heir, and so to the heirs of the Family forever.

“Likewise, his great bed of black satin, embroidered with white lions and roses of gold, with escocheons of the Arms of Mortimer and Ulvester, and all the furniture of that chamber. Moreover, he thereby bequeathed to him his lesser horn of gold, with the strings.

“Appointing also, that if his said son should depart this life before his full age and without heir of his body begotten, that then all those legacies should go to his son Edmund, according to the same tenor.

“To his daughter Elizabeth he gave his saltcellar, in the form of a dog. To Philippa, his daughter, a coronet of gold, and twenty great pearls. To his brother, the Earl of Northumberland, his cup of tortoise; and to Henry Lord Percy, his son, his little cup, made like the body of a hart with the head of an eagle.”

But this great Earl, after he had done such notable feats in Ireland, taking cold in passing a great river there, departed this life at Cork, upon Friday, the feast day of St. John the Evangelist, in Christmas, 5th Richard II., Anno 1381, in the twenty-ninth year of his age; whereupon his body was for the present deposited in a certain Cathedral there, by his own special direction, until the flesh should be consumed, and then his bones to be transplanted to Wigmore and honorably entombed with the Lady Philippa his wife; which was accordingly performed, and this epitaph over him:

“Vir constans, gratus, sapiens, bene nuper amatus;
“Nunc nece prostratus, sub marmore putret humatus.
“Hic jacet Edmundus moriens Corke corpore mundus;
“Sisque pius Christe sibi, quæ in lapis opprimit iste.”

TRANSLATION.

“The constant, patient, wise, lately well beloved, now prostrated in death, lies buried beneath this marble.

“Here lies Edmund.

“May the seed of him whom this stone covers be in Christ.”

As also this for her:

“Nobilis hic tumulata jacet comitissa Philippa. Artibus hæc nituit larga, benigna fuit.

“Regum sanguis erat, morum probitate vigeat Compaciens inopi, vivit in arce Coeli.”

TRANSLATION.

“Here lies buried the noble Comitessa Philippa, through whose acts shone a large benignity.

“She was of Royal blood, flourished in probity of morals, kind to those in want. She now lives in Heaven.”

This Edmund, by Elizabeth, the mother of the Lady Philippa, his wife (daughter and heir to William de Burgh, son and heir to John de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, by Elizabeth, his wife, third sister and co-heir to Gilbert de Clare, called The Red, who was the 1st Earl of Gloucester), enjoyed the third part of that Earldom of Gloucester; that is, Clare, Walsingham, Sudbury, Crambourne, Rymperne, Knolles, Berdeford, and Whadden, in England; Uske, Trillet, and Caerleon, in Wales; and by the said William, the County of Ulster, and Dominion of Connaught in Ireland.

Issue of Edmund, Lord Mortimer:

50. Roger Mortimer, his successor, born Anno 1374.

51. Sir Edmund Mortimer, born about Anno 1377.

He married the daughter of Owen Glendowr.

52. Sir John Mortimer, born about Anno 1380.

53. Elizabeth Mortimer, born about Anno 1382. She was married to Henry Percy, the celebrated Hotspur.

54. Philippa Mortimer, born about Anno 1385. She was married first to John, Earl of Pembroke; secondly, to Richard, Earl of Arundel, and thirdly to John Poynings, Lord St. John.

Edmund, Lord Mortimer, was succeeded by his eldest son Roger—

LORD ROGER MORTIMER, FOURTH EARL OF MARCH, AND EARL OF ULSTER.

50. LORD ROGER MORTIMER, born at Uske, Anno 1374. He was fourth EARL of MARCH and second EARL of ULSTER.

Being but eleven years old at the decease of his father, Anno 1363, he was committed in ward by the King to Richard, Earl of Arundel; and when he came of age found, by the care of those who had the management of his estate, all his Castles and Houses in good repair and amply stored with rich furniture, while his lands were completely stocked with cattle, and in his treasury no less than forty thousand marks.

This Roger being a hopeful youth, and every way accomplished, was, soon after his father's death, made Lieutenant of Ireland; and in Parliament—held 9th Richard II., Anno 1385—was declared by reason of his descent from Lionel, Duke of Clarence, heir apparent to the Crown.

In 17th Richard II., Anno 1393, doing his homage, he had livery of all his lands, and was then retained to serve the King during his life; and the same year, with the Duke of Gloucester and Earl of Northampton and Rutland, followed the King into Ireland, having then of his retinue an hundred Men-at-Arms—whereof two were Bananets, eight Knights—two hundred Archers on horseback, and four hundred Archers on foot.

In 19th, 20th, and 21st Richard II., Anno 1395, 1396, 1397, he had a special commission of Lieutenancy, for the Provinces of Ulster, Connaght, and Methe, in Ireland, and went thither accordingly.

But the next year following, viz., Anno 1398, too much relying on his own valor, he adventured himself before his Army in an Irish habit, and was unhappily slain at Kenles, upon the feast day of St. Margaret the Virgin. Whence being brought to Wigmore, he was there buried with his Ancestors.

Roger Mortimer succeeded (being both Earl of March and Ulster, whom King Richard II. designed his successor to the Crown), as being, in right of his mother, the next heir; but he, dying before King Richard, left issue.

His Lordship married Alianore, daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, sister of Thomas, Duke of Surrey, and sister and co-heir of Edmund, Earl of Kent, by whom he had issue.

Which Alianore departed this life December 23d, Anno 1405 (7th Henry IV.), whereupon the Castle of Brugge-walter, the Manors of Hargrove and Otcombe, Newton-Placy, the Hundred of Mulverton, and Custody of the

forest of Mendepe, which she held in dower, devolved to Edmund Mortimer, son and heir of said Alianore.

After which the King, taking care of the before specified Anne and Alianore, her daughters, granted them an annuity of an hundred pounds per annum out of her lands.

Lord Roger Mortimer had issue by Alianor, his wife, four children—

55. Edmund Mortimer, his successor, born at Nethewode, Anno 1392.
56. Roger Mortimer, born at Nethewode about Anno 1395. Died without issue.
57. Anne Mortimer, born about Anno 1397. She was married to Richard de Conningsburgh, Duke of Cambridge, brother of Edward, Duke of York (fifth son of King Edward III.), and conveyed the right to the Crown to the House of York.
58. Alianore Mortimer born about Anno 1398. She was married to Edward, son of Edward Courtenay, Earl of Devon, but died without issue.

Lord Roger Mortimer, fourth Earl, was slain in battle, in Ireland, in 1398, and was succeeded by his son Edmund.

EDMUND MORTIMER, FIFTH EARL OF MARCH.

55. LORD EDMUND MORTIMER, was born at Nethewode, Anno 1392. He was fifth EARL OF MARCH.

This nobleman, being but six years of age at his father's death, Anno 1398, was committed by King HENRY IV., to Henry, Prince of Wales, his son, out of whose custody he was shortly after stolen away by the Lady de Spencer; but being discovered in Chiltham Woods they kept him afterwards, under stricter guard, for he was the RIGHTFUL HEIR TO THE CROWN OF ENGLAND, by just descent from Lionel, Duke of Clarence.

Upon the death of Edmund Holland, Earl of Kent, in 10th Edward IV., Anno 1408, he was by inquisitions then taken, found to be one of his co-heirs; namely, son of Alianore, one of the daughters of Thomas, late Earl of Kent, and sister to the said Edmund. And in 2d Henry IV., Anno 1400, was also found to be cousin and next heir to Philippa, wife of John, the son of John de Hastings, late Earl of Pembroke; which Philippa was sister to Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, father of him, the said Edmund.

Upon the rebellion of Owen Glendowr in 3d Henry IV., Anno 1401 (being then but ten years of age), he headed the Herefordshire men in opposition to him; but those being routed by Owen he became his prisoner.

Soon afterward, by allurement or terror, he contracted a marriage with the daughter of Owen; and being thus in the hands of that great rebel was with him in the Battle of Shrewsbury, where the King obtained a happy victory; though Owen escaped, yet was this Earl then released. In 6th Henry IV., Anno 1404, he and his brother Roger had a grant from the King (bearing date 14 Martii) of certain annuities, for their better support.

In 4th Henry V., Anno 1416, doing his fealty, he had livery of the lands which descended to him as one of the co-heirs to Edmund, Earl of Kent. And the same year (namely 30 May) was retained by indenture to serve the King in a voyage-royal, then made into France with an hundred men-at-arms—whereof six to be Knights, the rest Esquires—and an hundred Archers.

In 6th Henry V., Anno 1418, he was with the Earl of Salisbury at raising the Siege of Freny, where many of the French were slain and divers ensignes taken. And soon after, with the King himself at the Siege of Melon, which lasted fourteen weeks.

Moreover, being at that time Lieutenant of Normandy, he received instructions from the King in order to his deportment there in that command, the chief whereof were:

1. That he should reside at Uyre, it being in the midst of the country.
2. That he should give protection to all such as would come into the King's obedience.
3. That he should not grant license for any to return into England, except priests and merchants, unless they had passports under the King's signet.
4. That he should see the truce made betwixt the King and the Duke of Brittany—as also with the Queen of Sicily—firmly kept.

In 9th Henry V., Anno 1421, he attended the King again into France.

This nobleman was frequently engaged in the Wars of France, temp Henry V., and in the 1st of Henry VI., Anno 1429, he was constituted "Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland."

King Henry IV. (who had usurped the Government), suspecting Edmund Mortimer's Interest and Title to the Crown, exposed him to many hazards, insomuch that being taken by the Rebel, Owen Glendowr, he died of

grief and discontent, Anno 1434, leaving his sister Anne to inherit.

His Lordship married Anne, daughter of Edmund, Earl of Stafford, but had no issue.

Which Anne, his wife, surviving him, was afterwards married to John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon, and departed this life upon the Eve of St. Matthias the Apostle, 11th Henry VI., Anno 1439.

Whereupon, Richard, Duke of York, cousin and heir to the said Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, her late husband, had livery of all the lands which she, the said Anne, held in dower of his inheritance.

Lord Edmund Mortimer died without issue, Anno 1434, when the EARLDOM OF MARCH became extinct, but the BARONIES OF MORTIMER created by the writs of EDWARD I. and EDWARD III., devolved upon his Lordship's nephew, Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, son of his sister Anne, Countess of Cambridge; and upon the accession of the son and heir of the said Duke of York to the throne as Edward IV., these Baronies, with his other dignities, became merged in the Crown.

Lord Edmund Mortimer, fifth Earl of March, whose father had been declared presumptive successor to Richard II., by an Act of Parliament, was descended from Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second son to Edward III.

Being a descendant of a daughter of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second son to Edward III., he must have succeeded to the Crown after the deposition of Richard II., if the Parliament had not thought fit to transfer the succession to the House of Lancaster.

Thus terminated the male line of the illustrious Family of Mortimer, Earls of March, and their great estates, with the right to the Throne, passed to Richard, Duke of York, son of the last Earl's sister, the Lady Anne Mortimer, by her husband, Richard Plantagenet, Duke of Cambridge.

The lands and Lordships whereof Edward Mortimer, died seized, were many and great; namely, the Manor of Arley in Comitatus Stafford, the Castle of Bruggewalter and third part of the Burrough of Bruggewalter, the Manors of Haygrove and Odecumbe, the Manor of Milverton, with the Hundred, as also the Manor of Eston in Garton, with the Custody of the forests of Nerechiche, Fremore, Menedepe, and Pederton, all in Comitatus Somerset. The

Manor of Wode-Cosworth juxta Wynburnminster; the Hundreds of Rishemere, Roubarghe, and Haselore; the Manors of Knoile and Pimperne, with the Hundred; as also the Manors of Tarent, Gundevill, Stupel, and Cranebourne, with the Hundred; as also the Manors of Warham, Wike, Alberholt, Colewell, and Marshwode, together with the Isle of Portland, all in the County of Dorset; the Manors of Pubrithe, in Comitatus Surrey; Drayton, in Comitatus Suffolk; Allerton in Shirewode, in the County of Nottingham; the Manor of Whaddon, in the County of Buckingham, and Stepul-Claydon in the same County; the Manor of Andever, with the Town and Hundred of Basingstoke, in Comitatus Southampton; the Manor of West-Greenwich, called the Strand; and the Manor of Shillingheld in Kent; the Manor of Plasshis, alias Plessy, in the County of Hertford; Berdefeld-Claret, in Ashen; Lachley and North Fambridge, in the County of Essex; parcel of the Manor of Cottingham, in the County of Ebor.

The Castle and Town of Clare (part of the Barony of Clare), and Manors of Erbery, Hurden, Woodhai, with the Town of Sudbury, in the County of Suffolk.

The Manor of Tikenhul-Cleobury, Ernewood, Huggleley, Chelmersh, and Eudon; the Custody of the forests of Wyre, and Town of Beaubren; all in the County of Salop.

The Commot of Isculus; the Borough of Abergillow; the Commot of Ughdulas; the Borough of Lanroste; the Commot of Dymnail; the Manor of Dinorbin; the Castle of Dolvoren; the Dominion of Kedewink; the Castle and Lordship of Montgomery; the Hundred of Chirbury; the Forest of Corndon, in Haltestur, within the Territory of Montgomery; and the Lordship of Leintwardyn, parcel of the Dominion of Wigmore; all in the County of Salop (Shropshire), and Marches in Wales.

The Castle of Wigmore, with the Lordship and Borough; the Towns of Eliton, Earles-Leyntale, Leyntale-Starker, the Castle and Lordship of Norton; the Castle and Town of Raidrey; the Lordship of Withereinton, with Risangulicoyd; the Lordships of Cornothoyder, Knighton, and Winfreton; the Castle, Borough, and Lordship of Old and New Radnore; the Castle and Lordship of Knoklasse; the Town and Lordship of Presteherede; the Castle and Town of Kevenlesse; the Lordship of Melenith; the Castle and Cantred of Buelth, as also Penbuelth and Soythervan, in the same Cantred; likewise the Forest of Talvan; the Castle and Lordship of Clifford; the Manor and Lordship of Glassbury; the Borough and Lordship of Ewyas-Lacy; the Castle of Dinas, with the Lordship and Forest; the Borough of Bland; the Manors of Marc, Orleton, Mawarden, Nethewood, Kingstain, Wolirelow;

two parts of the Manor of March; the Borough and Town of Pembrugge; the Manor and Lordship of Malmeshill-Lacy; the Castle and Lordship of Denbigh; the Commot of Keymergh and Issilei, with the Forest of Altrug; the Castle of Nerberth, with the Lordship and Forest; the Manor and Lordship of St. Clere; the Manors of Eyreslond and Eyreslane; as also the Castle and Lordship of Blanlevery; all in the County of Hereford, and Marches of Wales.

The Manors of Kersey and Leyham, in the County of Suffolk; the Manors of Walsingham-Magna and Walsingham-Parva; as also the Manor of Brieham, parcel of the Barony of Clare, in the County of Norfolk; the Manors of Bisleigh, Bardestegh, Lichade, Musardere, Cherleton, Winston, Brummesfeld, Over-Sodington, with the Castle and Borough of Uske; all in the County of Gloucester, and Marches of Wales.

Likewise two parts of the Manor of Tharsted, in the County of Essex; and Manor of Staundon, in the County of Hereford; as also the Manor of Odingley in the County of Wigorn.

57. ANNE MORTIMER, born about Anno 1397, sister of Edmund Mortimer, fifth Earl of March, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

She was married to Richard Plantaganet, Earl of Cambridge, whose posterity, in her right, became afterwards Earls of March, and laid claim to the Crown, which in the end, as we shall show elsewhere, they obtained; and Edward IVth's eldest son, who was Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, etc., had also conferred on him by his father, as an additional honor, the title of "Earl of March," from which time this title lay dead till it was revived by King James I., and bestowed upon Esme Steward, Lord d'Aubigny and afterwards Duke of Lenox, who was succeeded by his son—

James, and his grandson—

Esme; which Esme dying young, the honor descended to—

Charles, fourth son of Esme, the first Duke of Lenox, who also dying without issue, in the year 1672, this honorable title, among others, was conferred by King Charles II. in the year 1675 upon Charles Lenox, created at the same time Duke of Richmond.

MORTIMERS OF NORFOLK.

4. BARON WILLIAM DE MORTIMER, born about Anno 1092, second son of General Roger de Mortimer (No. 2), of Normandy and England, became Lord of Chelmersh, and afterwards of Netherby, in Norfolk, England. His son was—

58. BARON ROBERT DE MORTIMER, born about Anno 1140, who was the first of the Mortimers in Norfolk.

In 17th John, Anno 1215, being in arms against the King, with the rebellious Barons, he forfeited his lands in Herleveston, in the County of Lincoln, which were thereupon given to Robert de Mortimer, of Richard's Castle, in Herefordshire.

His grandson was—

59. BARON WILLIAM DE MORTIMER, born about Anno 1220.

In the 11th of Edward I., Anno 1184, William de Mortimer, of Attilbergh, in the County of Norfolk, obtained the King's Charter for a market at Stanford, in that County, every week upon the Tuesday, and a fair upon Whitsun Eve, Whitsunday, and the morrow following.

"Attilborough was the Seat of the ancient Family of the Barons Mortimer, whose bearing is different from those of Wigmore (namely, a Shield Or, Semé de Fleures de Lyz, sables); and who founded here a Collegiate Church, whereof, at present (1722), there are no remains."—"Camden's Britannia," page 459; pub. 1722.

This William, in 22d Edward I., 1295, upon the King's going into Gascoigne, received command to fit himself with horse and arms (as the chief men in England then did) and to attend the King at Portsmouth upon the first of September, to assist him against the French. And in 25th Edward I., Anno 1298, had summons to Parliament, amongst the Barons.

In which year, being again in France, with the Earl of Lincoln, to relieve Bellagard (at that time besieged by the Earl of Arras), he was taken prisoner and carried to Paris, where he died; being then called "Baron William de Mortimer, of Kingstone," and seized of certain lands in Herleveston in the County of Lincoln, and of the Manor of Kingstone in the County of Canterbury. As also of certain lands in Attilbergh, Sculton and Bernham, in the County of Norfolk.

His son and heir, Constantine de Mortimer, was sixteen years of age at his father's death in 1298—

60. BARON CONSTANTINE DE MORTIMER, was born in Norfolk, England, Anno 1282.

Which Constantine, in 4th Edward II., Anno 1311, was in that expedition then made into Scotland. So, likewise, in 7th Edward II., Anno 1314, and 8th Edward II., Anno 1315; and in 13th Edward II., Anno 1320, had license to make a Castle of his house at Sculton, in the County of Norfolk.

To the trust of this Constantine, in 10th Edward II., Anno 1326, upon the death of Thomas de Cailly, the custody of the Castle of Bokenham was committed.

Being Steward of the Household to Alianore, Countess of Gueldres (the King's sister), in 10th Edward III., Anno 1336, he had an allowance of twenty-two pound and eight pence, for the charges of his men and horses in that service to her.

And in 12th Edward III., Anno 1338, had a Charter for Free-Warren in all his Lordships of Attilbergh, Des-thorp, Sculton, Elingham-Parva, Rokeland, Totte, Cattenston, Tommeston, Totington, Stanford, Bokenham-Parva, Bekerston and Corston, in the County of Norfolk. As also in his Lordships of Kingston and Forton, in the County of Canterbury; and Herleveston, in the County of Lincoln.

In 16th Edward III., Anno 1342, he had summons to Parliament amongst the Barons, but never after. And the same year, being in that expedition then made by the King into France, was of the Retinue to Ralph, Lord Stafford; so likewise, in 19th Edward III., Anno 1345.

CONSTANTINUS DE MORTYMER LE FITZ.

25TH EDWARD III., ANNO 1351.

"The King sends letters to his bailiffs, servants, and other faithful subjects in the County of Wilts, requiring them each to raise and furnish a certain number of arrowers, or archers, prescribed; and to Constantinus de Mortimer and John de Hurwell, is prescribed the raising of a hundred arrowers, or archers, in the district of Canterbury."—"Rymer's Fœdera," vol. 3, part 1, page 221.

In 26th Edward III., Anno 1352, an invasion being then threatened by the French, he was joined in Commission with John d'Engaine, for arraying of all men of bodies able, and estate sufficient, within the Countess of Cambridge and Huntingdon, for the defence of the Realm.

"From which Constantine, descended Constantine de Mortimer, who, being possessed of the Lordships of Bernham, Bekerston, and Corston, in the County of Norfolk, had in 7th Henry IV., Anno 1405, a confirmation of that Charter of Free-Warren so granted in 12th Edward III., Anno 1338, as above is expressed."—"Dugdale's Baronage."

MORTIMER.

BARON MORTIMER, OF RICHARD'S CASTLE.

By Writ of Summons, dated 26th January, 1297, 25th Edward I.

The Founder of this branch of the MORTIMERS in England was—

10. BARON ROBERT DE MORTIMER, born about Anno 1140.

He was the fifth son of the first Hugh de Mortimer (No. 3), of Wigmore, Ancestor of the Earls of March, and son of General Ralph de Mortimer, the first son of General Roger de Mortimer, of Normandy.

He married Margery, only daughter and heiress of Hugh de Ferrers, and granddaughter of Hugh de Say, Lord of Richard's Castle, in the County of Hereford; by which alliance he acquired that and other considerable Manors, and in the 12th of Henry II, Anno 1165, he certified his Knights' fees of this honor to be in number twenty-three.

In right of his wife, Margery, he had also the Lordships of Temetbury, Clifton, Sapy, Cure, Jadefin, Sheldeflegh, Sutton, Stanfort, Crolea, Estwood, Purthull, and Aumbrug, in County of Wigorn, which were given to him by the King with the said Margery, to be held by the service of six Knights' fees, and a fifth part.

In the 17th of John, Anno 1215, he had a grant from the King of all those lands contained in Berwic, in Sussex, which had belonged to Mabel de Say, grandmother of Margery, his wife, and then in the possession of Robert Marmion the younger. And, moreover, of all those lands in Herlveston, in the County of Lincoln, which did belong to Baron Robert de Mortimer, of Norfolk (then in arms with the rebellious Barons), but died not long after, about the year 1219; for in 3d Henry III., Anno 1218, this Margery surviving him, had an assignation of her dowry out of all his lands lying in the County of Essex; and in 15th Henry III., Anno 1230, was married to William de Stutevil.

Baron Robert de Mortimer was succeeded by his son—

61. BARON HUGH DE MORTIMER, born about Anno 1190.

In the 43d of Henry III., Anno 1258, upon the death of William de Stutevil, second husband of his mother, he had livery of all those lands of her inheritance upon the payment of £100 for his relief, which he, the said William, held as tenant by the courtesy of England during his life.

In the next year, Hugh de Mortimer, being one of the Barons Marchers, had command to repair personally to his home, at Richard's Castle, and there to attend the directions of Roger, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore (whom the King had then constituted Captain-General of all his forces in those parts), to oppose the hostilities of Lewelin, Prince of Wales; and in 47th Henry III., Anno 1262, had a farther command (together with the rest of the Barons Marchers) to go against the said Lewelin, who had at that time possessed himself of certain Castles belonging to the King's good subjects.

In 48th Henry III., Anno 1263, after that fatal battle of Lewes, the King and Prince were both made prisoners by the rebellious Barons, Montfort coming down with a powerful army into the Marches of Wales to succor Lewelin, his adherent and confederate. This Hugh, seeing the lands and houses of the Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore, wasted by those forces, was constrained to deliver up his house at Richard's Castle.

But the Battle of Evesham not long after ensuing, wherein those rebellious Lords were utterly vanquished, this Hugh, who had stood firm to the King throughout the whole time of those troubles, had then a peaceable fruition of his estate; and in 51st Henry III., Anno 1266, obtained a Charter from the King for a market every week upon Saturday, at his Manor of Bureford, in Shropshire, as also a fair yearly, upon the eve, day, and morrow after the Feast of the Blessed Virgin.

After this videlicet, in 1st Edward I., Anno 1274, he executed the Sheriff's Office for the Counties of Salop and Stafford, for the greatest part of that year.

For the health of the souls of his Ancestors and Successors, Baron Hugh de Mortimer made a grant to the Monks of Worcester, of certain lands in Alesbury, sealed with his Arms; namely, "Barry of six pieces, charged with Flower de Lucies." William, his brother, being a witness thereto.

He departed this life in 3d Edward I., Anno

1276, leaving Robert his son and heir, twenty-two years of age; who had, soon after, livery of his lands, paying one hundred pounds for his relief.

62. **BARON ROBERT DE MORTIMER**, born Anno 1254.

Robert de Mortimer married Joise, daughter and heir of William La Zouch, second son of Roger, second Baron Zouch, of Ashby, and had issue two sons—

63. Hugh de Mortimer, his successor, born about Anno 1274.
64. William de Mortimer, born about Anno 1280, who, inhering from the Zouches the Lordship of Ashby de la Zouch, assumed the surname of Zouch (then possessing the Manor of Ashby de la Zouch, in the County of Leicester).

63. **BARON HUGH DE MORTIMER**, first son of Robert de Mortimer (No. 62), was born about Anno 1274. He was summoned to Parliament, as a Baron, on January 26th, 1297; and from that time to April 10th, 1299, in which latter year he was in the Wars of Scotland.

His Lordship died in 32d Edward I., Anno 1304, leaving issue by his wife, Maud—

- i. Joan, his eldest daughter, twelve years of age. She married Richard Talbot.
- ii. Margaret, the younger, eight years of age, his next heirs. Margaret married Jeffrey Cornwall.

Baron Hugh de Mortimer, at his death in Anno 1304, was seized of the Manors of Wychebaud and Coderugg, in the County of Wigorn (parcel of the Manor of Bureford), likewise of the ancient site of the Castle and Town of Blethenagh, and Column of Blethenagh, in Wales; also of the Castle and Town of Richard's Castle, with its appurtenances and the Hamlets adjoining, namely, Bathecote, Hore, Overton, Wollerton, and Whitebrok, in the County of Salop; Acroft, Wapenth, Corimbe, Tyeley, Rode, and Cascop, in the County of Hereford. As also jointly with Maud, his wife, and to his own heirs, of the Manors of Boreworth, in the County of Salop; Nymen-

ton, in the County of Devon; Hobrugge, in the County of Essex; and Norton, juxta Darentrey, in the County of Northampton.

Whereupon, the said Maud had the Manor of Wychebaud, the site of the Town and Castle of Blethenagh, in the Column of Blethenagh, in Wales; together with the said Column, assigned for her dower.

She likewise held in dower the Manors of Bureford, in the County of Salop; Ambredon, in the County of Essex; Cudinton, in the County of Oxford; Lutinton, in the County of Gloucester; Imeney, in the County of Wigorn. All which, upon her death the same year, devolved to his eldest daughter, Joan Mortimer Talbot.

Upon the decease of his Lordship, Baron Hugh de Mortimer, the Barony of Mortimer, of Richard's Castle, fell into abeyance; in which state it is supposed still to remain (1722) amongst the descendants and representatives of his above-mentioned daughters.

64. **WILLIAM DE MORTIMER**, second son of Robert de Mortimer (No. 62), was born about Anno 1290.

He had a grant of the Custody of the Lands of Glamorgan and Morgannoe, with power to dispose of the Towns, Castles, and Lordships within those Territories, as he should think most meet for the King's advantage. For which service he was to receive, out of the revenue of those Lands, in time of peace, two hundred Marks with allowance for thirty men-at-arms, to besiege the Castle of Kaersilly (if it should not be then rendred).

In 2d Edward III., Anno 1328, he was made Justice of all the Forests South of Trent, as also Constable of the Tower of London.

In 4th Edward III., Anno 1330, this William, and Alianore, his second wife (one of the daughters and heirs to Gilbert de Clare, sometime Earl of Gloucester, and widow of Hugh le Despenser the younger), were in Parliament restored to their lands of Glamorgan and Morgannoe, as also to the Manors of Hanley, in the County of Wigorn; and Tensbury in the County of Gloucester; which were the inheritance of her, the said Alianore, and had been extorted from her by Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, to be by him passed to the King, in consideration of a thousand pounds.

In 6th Edward III., Anno 1332, with the same Alianore, his wife, he accompanied the Lady Alianore, the King's sister, in her journey beyond the sea; for which

respect the King was pleased to accept of that debt of £3.665, 13s., and 4d., due by him to the Exchequer, to be paid by five hundred Marks per annum—at Michaelmas and Easter—by even portions.

William de Mortimer, was married about Anno 1315, to Alice de Toeny, by whom he had issue, one son—

65. Alan la Zouch de Mortimer, born about Anno 1316.

And upon the first of March, Anno 1335, 9th Edward III., he departed this life, and was buried in the midst of "Our Ladies Chappel" at Theoksbury; leaving, by Alianore, his second wife, a son—

66. Hugh de Mortimer, born about Anno 1331.

65. ALAN LA ZOUCH DE MORTIMER, born about Anno 1316, first son of William la Zouch de Mortimer, by Alice de Toeny, his first wife (sister and heir of Robert de Toeny, and widow of Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick). Which Alan, proving his age, at his father's death in 1335, and performing his homage, had livery of the lands of her inheritance; and in 14th Edward III., Anno 1340, attended the King into Flanders.

In 15th Edward III., Anno 1341, Alan la Zouch de Mortimer was in that expedition then made into Scotland; as also in that into France in 16th Edward III., Anno 1342; the King being likewise there in person at that time. And in 18th Edward III., Anno 1344, he obtained a Charter for Free-Warren in all his demesne lands at Ashby de la Zouch, Swartcliffe, Brasthorp, and Dalcroft, in the County of Leicester; Swaveley, Droiton, and Fulburne, in the County of Canterbury; Trene, Northbourne, and Chillington, in the County of Sussex.

In 20th Edward III., Anno 1346, he attended the King into France, and was with him in the great Battle of Cressy, where the English were victorious; but shortly after

that, in the same year (1346), about the Feast of All Saints, he departed this life.

He had issue one son, Hugh, and a daughter, Joyce—

67. HUGH DE MORTIMER, born Anno 1339.

The wardship of Hugh de Mortimer was committed to John de Beauchamp until he should be of full age, which happened in 34th Edward III., Anno 1360; when, making proof thereof, and doing his homage, he had livery of his lands, and in 47th Edward III., 1373, accompanied John of Gant, Duke of Lancaster, in his expedition then made into Flanders, being at that time a Knight.

68. Joyce de Mortimer, second child of Alan la Zouch de Mortimer, took to husband Sir John Boteourt, of Wsoley Castle, in the County of Wigorn, Knight; and by the death of her brother, Hugh, without issue, became his heir.

66. HUGH DE MORTIMER, second son of William Mortimer (No. 64) born Anno 1331, the custody of whose lands, by reason of his minority, were committed to his elder brother, Alan la Zouch de Mortimer.

HUGONI DE MORTIMER.

33D EDWARD III., ANNO 1359.

"The King appoints, as Commissioners to discharge the duties of Sovereignty, and look to the safety of his Kingdom in his absence in France, among others, Hugo de Mortimer, of the County of Bedford."—"Rymer's Fœdera," vol. 3, part 1, page 457.

MORTIMERS OF CHIRKE.

BARON MORTIMER, OF CHIRKE, COUNTY
DENBIGH, NORTH WALES.

By Writ of Summons, dated 26th August, 1307, 1st Edward II.

23. **BARON ROGER MORTIMER**, born about Anno 1258, the third son of Baron Roger de Mortimer (No. 17), fifth Feudal Lord of Wigmore (by Maud, daughter of William de Braose, of Brecknock,) settled himself at Chirke, in the County of Denbigh, North Wales, part of the territories of Griffith ap Madoc, and was summoned to Parliament as Baron Mortimer, of Chirke, from August 26th, 1307, to May 15th, 1321.

In 14th Edward I., Anno 1287, this Roger de Mortimer, obtained a Charter for Free-Warren in all his Lordships of Sawardin, Winterton, Hampton, Walfre le Aka, and Bredwardine, in the County of Hereford; and of Hopton and Watre, in the County of Salop (Shropshire).

The manner in which his Lordship acquired Chirke is thus detailed by Powel, the Welsh Historian: "Griffith ap Madoc took part with King Henry III. and King Edward I., against the Prince of North Wales, and died, leaving his children within age; shortly after which followed the destruction of two of them. For King Edward I. gave the wardship of Madoc (the elder of them), who had for his part the Lordship of Bromfield, as also the Castle of Dinas-Bran, to John, Earl of Warren; and of Lewelin the younger, to whose part the Lordships of Chirke and Nanheydwy fell, to Roger Mortimer, a younger son of Roger Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore. Which guardians, forgetting the services done by Griffith ap Madoc, their father, so guarded these, their wards, that they never returned to their possessions; and shortly after obtained these lands to themselves by charter.

Being thus seated, Baron Roger Mortimer built the Castle of Chirke; and in 21st Edward I., Anno 1294, was in that expedition then made into France, at which time divers Towns and Places of strength yielding to the English Army, he was constituted Governor of Burgh, upon the sea, anciently called Mont-Alban.

In 22d Edward I., Anno 1295, he had Summons to attend the King at Portsmouth, upon the first of September, well furnished with horse and arms, and thence sailed with him into Gascoigne; in consideration of which service he had, the year following, an exemption for himself and his tenants from payment of any part of the Tenth then granted to the King in Parliament.

In 25th Edward I., Anno 1298, he was again in the Wars of Gascoigne. And in 28th Edward I., Anno 1301, in the Scottish Wars; so, likewise, in 29th Edward I., Anno 1302, being then of the Retinue to Edward, Prince of Wales.

In 31st Edward I., Anno 1304, he was again in Scotland, and in 1st Edward II., Anno 1308, constituted the King's Lieutenant of Wales, having all the Castles therein committed to his trust; and then also made Justice of all Wales.

In 2d Edward II., Anno 1309, he was made Governor of the Castle of Beaumaris, in Anglesey; and in 4th Edward II., Anno 1311, of the Castles of Blaynleveny and Dinas, being the same year, likewise, in the Wars of Scotland. And in 5th Edward II., Anno 1312, had the inheritance of the Castle of Blaynleveny and Dinas given him by the King, to hold for the third part of a Barony by the service of two Knight's Fees.

In 10th Edward II., Anno 1317, he was constituted Justice of North Wales; and the same year went again to the Wars in Scotland.

In 12th Edward II., Anno 1319, he was again in those Wars, and had an Assignment of one hundred pound in recompence of his service therein. In which year, also, he was constituted Governor of Buelt Castle, in Wales.

In 13th Edward II., Anno 1320, he was again in the Scottish Wars; and in 15th Edward II., Anno 1322, again made Justice of all Wales.

He died the third of August, Anno 1336 (10th Edward III.). His corpse being brought to Wigmore, was there buried in the Abbey, by Adam, Bishop of Hereford, upon the day of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross.

By Lucia, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Robert de Wasre, Knight, he had issue—

69. Roger Mortimer, of Chirke, born about Anno 1290. He was not summoned to Parliament. He married Joane Turbaville, and was succeeded by his son—
70. John Mortimer, born about Anno 1330. He was not summoned to Parliament. He sold his Lordship of Chirke to Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel.

MORTIMERS OF YORKSHIRE.

71. JOHN MORTIMER, of Yorkshire, of a younger Branch of the Mortimers—Barons of Wigmore, Earls of March, Earls of Ulster, etc.—was born at Cleckheaton, Yorkshire, about 1720, and died there about 1760. His widow, Sarah, died there 18th November, 1793. He had issue two sons—

72. John Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton, about Anno 1748.

73. William Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton, Anno 1750, and died there 18th March, 1819. He was married there about 1773, to Mary Hopkinson, and had nine children—

74. Rachael Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton, about Anno 1774. She was married to William Yates, of same place, and had a large family.

75. John Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton about Anno 1776. He removed to New York about 1810, and died in Brooklyn, Long Island, about 1850, leaving four children.

76. Joseph Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton about Anno 1778, and died there about 1850. He had a family of several children.

77. William Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton about Anno 1780. He died there, aged about forty years, and left a family of several children.

78. Benjamin Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton about Anno 1784. He died there, aged about thirty-five years, and left a small family.

79. Mary Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton about Anno 1786. She died there, aged about sixty years. She was married to Mr. Rook, and had several children.

80. Matthew Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton about Anno 1788. He died there, aged about seventy-five years, and left several children.

81. Elizabeth Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton, about Anno 1790, and died there, aged about seventy-eight years. She married Mr. Olroyd, and had two children.

82. Richard Mortimer, born at Cleckheaton 25th December, 1791; whence he came to New York in the ship *Ann Maria*, Captain Isaac Waite, and arrived in April, 1816. He resided first in the old "Benson Homestead," in Maiden Lane, New York, which he purchased; and afterwards removed to No. 825 Broadway, and thence to his

present (1880) residence, No. 20 East 23d Street, on Madison Square. He was married in New Haven, Connecticut, 12th September, 1821, to Harriette Thompson (born 12th February, 1800), daughter of William A. Thompson, of same place, by whom he has had issue five children—

83. Harriette Cordelia Mortimer, born in New Haven, Conn., 16th June, 1822. She died at Kesselstadt, in Germany, 28th April, 1896. She was married in New York 6th January, 1841, to George Christ, of Hanau, Germany. (He died 27th December, 1873.) She had issue—

1. Helena Cordelia Mortimer Christ, born in New York, 24 October, 1841, and died 6th December, 1842, aged fourteen months.

2. William Mortimer Christ, born about 1844, and died in Geneva, Switzerland, aged 8 months.

3. Anna Maria Christ, born in New York, 18th April, 1846. She now (1880) resides at Budeshelm, Hesse Cassel, Germany, a widow. She was married at Kesselstadt, in Germany, 14th June, 1864, to George Berna (who died 18th October, 1865). No issue.

84. William Yates Mortimer, born in New York, 2d January, 1824. He now (1880) resides at No. 45 West 34th Street, New York. He was married in Albany, N.Y., 3d October, 1849, to Anna Elizabeth Thorp, daughter of Aaron Thorp, of Albany, by whom he has had four children—

1. Mary, or Minnie, Mortimer, born in New York 5th August, 1850. She died in Paris in 1868.

2. Richard Mortimer, born in New York 24th April, 1852. Now (1880) at home.

3. Stanley Mortimer, born in New York 16th February, 1854. He is an artist, and now (1880) in Paris, France. Not married.

4. Wilfred Mortimer, born at Fishkill Landing on the Hudson, on the 22d September, 1856, and died there 14th April, 1859.

85. Ann Maria Mortimer, born in New York 28th December, 1826. Died 31st March, 1846.

86. Richard Thompson Mortimer, born in New York 22d December, 1828. He died in New York 11th February, 1829.

87. Richard Henry Mortimer, born in Brooklyn, L.I., 29th September, 1831. He died in New York, 6th April, 1835.

